

THENEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR

Jesus Christ

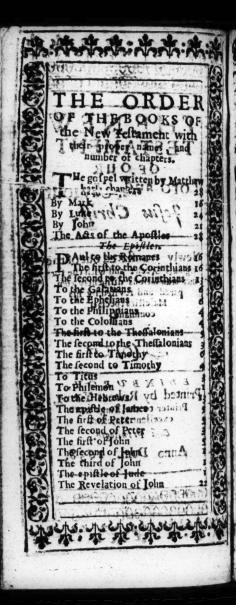
Newly translated out of the original Greeks and with the former translations difficultly compared and revited by his Majesties special command.



Printed by Robert Young,
Printer to the Kings most
excellent Majettie.

Cum Privilegio.

Anno Dom. 1638.



begat N

5 And begat C 6 An the kin the wif

begat !

8 And

oram,

9 An

to A

begate!

three;

ta Ai

letton.

13 3

began 1

Achim 15 Az



EGOSPEL ACCORDING

TOS. MATTEEW.

CHAP. I. thrifts geneatogie, his conception, birth, and

He book of the generation of JE-SUSCHRIST, the Ton of David, the fon of Abraham. 'A Abraham betal flare, and flare

begat Jacob, and Jacob begat fudza and his brethren.

And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, Males begat Efrom, and Efrom begat Aram. And Arum begat Aminadabi and Aminadala here Wallon, and Waallon begar Salmon.

And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz best Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jeffe.

And Jeffe begat David the king and David the king begat. Solomon of her that had been the wife of Arias.

7 Amil Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam bigit Abia, and Abia begat Aki-

8 And Ala begat Josa phat, and Josa phat begat Joan, 468 Josam begat Ozias, 9 Ant Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begrachaz, and Achaz, begat Ezekitas, att this

to And Exelias begar Manaffes, and Manaffes begar Amon begar Joffas

II And Jofias begat Jechonias and his brethe bout the time they were carried aways to Babylon.

is And after they were brought to Babylon, entimal begar Salathiel, and Salathiel begat

Il And Zorobabel begat Abiud and Abiud begu Eliakith, and Eliaking begat Azor. 14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Adim; and Achim begat Elited. Drail is

19 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat athan and Matthan begat Jacob

16 And

S. MATTHEW. 16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Me ry, of whom was born Jefus, who is called three 17 So all the generations from Abraham to ba vid are fourteen generations; and from David m. till the carrying away into Babylon, are founds generacions and from the carrying away into be bylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations 18 Now the birth of Jolus Christ was on this wife: When as his mother Marie was efpon fed to Joseph (before they came together) the was found with childe of the holy Ghot. 19 Then lofeph her husband being a juft man and not willing to make her a publick example was minded to puther away privily. hold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dreath, faying, Joseph thou fon of David, feat not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Glok. thale call his name Jefus: for he shall fire his people from their fins. 23 (Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, faying, 23 Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a fon , and they shall call his

5 A

Judea

6 A not th

of the my pe

Wife

time !

8 4

GO, and 1 again

9

ed, a

ment

to 1 Bacer

H they

and f

had o

him

depai

13

ange

dream

and i

there

feek

141

his m

Iç

hat

the I

have

16

moch

and l

in Bo

100 0011

13

name Emmanuel , which being interpreted, is God With us Val 24 Then Joseph being ralfed from feep, did a the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and 100k

unto him his wifee 25 And know her not till the had brought forth her first-born fong and he called his name felus

CHAP. II. I The mile men come to Christ , Il and world him. 14 Joseph fleeth into Egypt.

Tow when Jesus was born in Bethlehen a I Judea, in she dayes of Herod & king be there came wile men from the eaft to Jerulam 2 Saying Where is he that is born King of the Jews ? for we have feen his ftar in the eathand are come to worthip him.

3 When Herod the king had heard befeshing he was troubled , and all Jerufalem with his And when he had gathered all the

with and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Chief thould be born. And they faid unto him , n Bethlehem of

ludes; for thus it is written b) the prophet; 6 And thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the leaft among the princes of Jula: for out of thee shall come a Governour that sall rule

my people Ifrael

d of Me d Chris 1 to Da

avid m.

tions,

t was on

as efpou

ther) the

shoft.

juft man,

ings, be

anto him

vid, feat

for that

and thou

hall fave

might be

by the

Ide, and

call his

eted, is,

p, did a

and took

eht forth

e Jeins

lehom of

crutalen

of the

east, and

(a shing)

rich him

the chiri

fourter Into Ba-

> 7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wife men, enquired of them diligently what time the flar appeared.

> 8 And he fent them to Bethlehem, and faids Go, and fearch diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word sgain, that I may come and worship him also.

> When they had heard the king they departand lo, the ftar which they faw in the east, went before them, till it came and flood over where the young childe was.

to When they faw the ftar, they rejoyced with

faceding great joy.

It & And when they were come into the house, they law the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: & when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto

him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe. being warned of God in a dream, that they fhould not return to Herod, they eparted into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dram, faying, Arife, and take the young childen and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word : for Herod will feek the young childe to deftroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod : at it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, faying, Out of Egypt have I called my fon.

16 Then Herod when he faw that he was mocked of the wife men , was exceeding wroth, and lent forth, & flew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coafts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which

S. MAITHEW.

8

cant

19

We

you

dile

14

067

eth

caft

11

tun

1,0

th

100

W.

d

to

it

which he had diliently enquired of & wifemen 17 Then was sifilled that which was fooken

by feremie the prophet, faying,

18 In Rana was there a voice heard, lamenta, tion and seeping, and great mourning , Rachel weeping for her children , and would not be comfored, because they are not:

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, it sogel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to

lofeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arife, and take the young childe and his mother, & go into the land of Ifrael: for they are dead which fought the young childes life.

21 And he arofe, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of that.

22. But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Judea, in the room of his father He. rod, he was afraid to go thither norwithflanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned afid anto the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came & dwelt in a city called Naza. rethet it might be fulhiled which was fpoken by the prophers, He shall be called a Nazarene,

CHAP. III.

2 70hn preacheth : his office and baptime: 7 He reprehendeth the Pharifees, 13 and baytizeth Christ in Jordan.

N those dayes came John the Baptift, preach

ing in the wildernesse of Indea,

2 And faying , Repent ye: for the kingdome

of heaven is at hand.

For this is he that was fpoken of by the prephet Etaias , laying , The voice of one crying it the wildernelle, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ftraight.

4 And the fame John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loyns, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him ferufalem and all ft dea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in fordan, col-

felsing their fins.

7 T But when he faw many of the Phati-Ses and Sadduces come to his baptifme, he faid anto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to fee from the wrath to come!

Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repen.

y wile men, was spoken ard, lamentaing, Rachel and not be

behold, ni dream to

gehilde and

ael; for they nildes life. g childe and of Ifiael. chelaus did is father He. richstanding, turned afide

alled Nazawas spoked a Nazarene,

t baptisme: 13 and bapprift, preach-

by the pro-

of the Lord, ent of camels s loyns, and

ordan, ordan,

f the Pharifme, he faid , who hath to come!

8 Bring

we have Abraham to fay within your felves, we have Abraham to our Father: for I fay unto you, that God is able of these flones to raife up

to And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the rees: therefore every tree which bring-

calt into the fire.

In lindeed baptize you with water unto repertme but he & cometh after me, is mightier them lylinde thoes I am not worthy to beat; he shall haptize you with the holy Ghoft, and with fire

11 Whole fan is in his hand, and he wilkthoughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaft.

with unquenchable fire.

13 4 Then cometh Jefus from Galilee to Jor."

dan unto John, to be haptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, faying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comeft thou to mer15 And Jefus answering, faid unto him, Suffect to be fo now for thus it becometh us eo fulfill all righteous neffe. Then he suffered him,

16 And Jefas when he was baptized, went up fraightway out of the watercand lo, the heavenswere opened unto him, & he faw the Spirit of God defending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, faying, This

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ is tempted, and overcometh: 17 Beginnuth to preach: 18 Calleth disciples.

Then was lefus led up of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the devil.

And when he had fasted fourty dayes and

fours nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he faid,

1 thou be the Son of God, command that thefe
flows be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Mart hall not live by bread alone, but by everyword that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy try, and setteth him on a pinacle of the remple

S. MATTHEW.

6 And faith into him Alf thon be the Sone ; God caft thy felf down : for it is written , He shall give his angels charge concerning the and in their hands they thall bear thee up, left at any time thou dail thy foot against a stone.

Thou that nor tempt the Lord thy God

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an mo ceeding high mountain, and theweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them 9 And faith nuto him, All thefe things will

give thee, if thou wilt fall down & worthin me, to Then faith Jefus unto him, Get thee hend, Satans for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou ferve.

II Then the devil leaveth him, and behold as

gels came and ministred unto him-

12 Wow when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galile,

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelf in Capernaum, which is upon the fea coaft, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14. That it might be fulfilled which was for

ken by Elaias the propher, faying,

15 The land of Zabulop, and the land of Nephi chalisty the way of the sea beyond Jordan, 61-Lilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which fate in darknesse, law great light; and to them which fate in the region and shadow of death, light is spring up.

From that time lefus began to preach, and to lay, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven

is at hand.

18 And Jefus walking by the fea of Galile, Taw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and And drew his brother, casting a net into the feat (for they were fithers)

19 And he faith noto them, Follow me, and

I will make you filhers of men. 20 And they straightway left their nets, and

followed him.

And going on from thence, he faw other two brethren, ames the fon of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the flip and their

their fa 23 € ing in th of the pelle,an 24 A and the were t and th thole ! the pal 25 1 of per

> 3 W and A. sciple

and fre

beyon

them, the k fhal 5.

the e 6 1 after Phta 8

> lee (9 be o 10 righ

> of I and cvi 1

is y the CHAP. V.

their father, and followed him.

23 And Jefus went about all Galilee, teaching their fynagogues, and preaching the gofpel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of fick-

nesses, and all maner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syrias and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with diverse diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the passes, and he healed them.

25. And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Judea, and from

beyond Jordan.

Sono

n , He

hee,and

at any

di o

an er

all the

MILL

hence,

hip the

oldan

t John

dwelt

as Ipo-

Nephe

en, 62-

, faw

ne regi-

up.

heaven

Salilee

nd Ap

a: (for

ne, and

ts, and

other

11

3 Who are bleffed. 13 The aposites are the sals and light of the world.

And feeing the multitudes, he went up into

fiples came unto him.
2 And he opened his mouth, and taught

them, faying,

3 Blessed are the Poore in Spirit : for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

4 Bleffed are they that mourn: for they

shall be comforted.

5 Bleffed are the meek : for they fhall inherit

6 Bleffed are they which do hunger and thirst siter righteousnesses for they shall be filled.

7 Bleffed are the mercifull: for they shall

Stain mercy.

8 Bleffed are the pure in heart : for they shall

ke God.
9 Bleffed are the peace-makers; for they shall

be called the children of God.

10 Bleffed are they which are perfecuted for tighteousnesse fake: for theirs is the kingdoms of heaven.

II Bleffed are ye when men shall revile you, and perfecute you, and shall fay all manner of

evil against you falsly for my fake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven; for fo perfecuted they the prophets which were before you.

AS

zz e Ye

father, ip and their S. MATTHEW.

13 q Ye are the falt of the earth: but if alt have loft his favour, wherewith shall it falted it is thenceforth good for nothing, but be cast out, and to be troden under foot of m.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city the

is fet on an hill, cannot be hid.

moder a buther to men light a candle, and par moder a buther ; but on a candleffick, and its weth light unto all that are in the house,

26 Let your light fo shine before men, de they may fee your good works, and glorifie you

father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come to definy a law or the prophets: I am not come to definy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heavenil earth passe, one jote or one title shall in wife passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

these least commandments, and shall teach me fo, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven; but whosoever shall do, and teach the sheet, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

righteonlinesse said Pharisees, ye shall in no all

enter into the kingdome of heaven.

of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosem that kill, shall be in danger of the judgemen.

22 But I say unto you, that who soever is any with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement; and who soever shall say his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councel: but who soever shall say, Thou soo, shall be in danger of the shall say.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the leter, and there remembreft that thy brother him

ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, 100

and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whils thou art in the way with him: left at anythe the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the

means construction of the construction of the

jadge de

26 V

ont, and thee the sot that o

that all as I lo his w ment.

tion, foeve beth 33 4 by th felf,

by b

Na con 3 eve

bu ch ch

dge

CHAP. V.

but ift der deliver thee to the officer, and thon be hall it k caft into prifon. ng, but w

26 Verily, I fay unto thee, thon fhalt by no means come out thence, till thou haft paid the

attermost farthing.

ot of men;

city the

and put

and its

nen , the

orthe you

effroy the

o deftrey,

eaven m

all in m filled,

k one of

teach me kingdom

and tead the king

ept your

u ne fe of

no cak

by them hofoerer

gement.

r is angry

e in dan-

all fay to er of the

hou fool,

o the al.

ther bath

tar, and

brother

ly, while

any time

and the

judge

ufe.

27 TYe have heard that it was faid by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I fay unto you, That who foever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath commitedadultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it ont, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of they members should perish, and not that thy whole body thould be cast into hel.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off. and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should petifli, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

at Ithath been faid, Whofoever thall put away his wife , let him give her a writing of divorce-

32 But I fay unto you, that who foever shall put away his wife, faving for the caute of fornication, can feth her to commit adultery : and who foever thall marry her that is divorced, commicteth adultery.

33 4 Again, ye have heard that it hath been faid by them of old time. Thou shalt not for swear thy fell, but shalt perform unto & Lord thine oaths. 34 But I fay unto you, Swear not at all, neither by beaven, for it is Gods throne:

33 Norby & earth, for it is his footftool:neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white on black.

37 But let your communication be , Yea, yeas Nay, nay: for whatfoever is more then thefe, cometh of evil.

38 q Yehave heard that it hath been faid, Am eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I fay unto you, that ye refift not evile but whofoever shall smite thee on thy right theek, turn to him the other allo.

40 And if any man will fue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy clouk alfo.

S. MATTHEW.

at And whofoever shall compell thee to go : mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away. 43 Tye have heard that it hath been faid, Thou Thalt love thy neighbour, and have thine enemy!

bleffe them that curfe you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully aife you , and perfecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his fun to rife on the evil and on the good, and fendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what Feward have ye? do not even the Publicanes

the fame ?

47 And if ye falute your brethren only, what do you more then others ? do not even the Pablicanes fo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father

which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

I Of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving. 19 Out treasure. 24 God and mammon.

Ake heed that ye do not your almes before men, to be feen of them : otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doeft thine almes, do not found a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the fynagogues, and in the freets, that they may have glory of men. Vetily, I fay unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doft almes, let not thy left

hand know what thy right hand doth:

That thine almes may be in fecret: and thy Father which feeth in fecret, himfelf thall te-

ward thee openly.

5 . And when thou prayeff, thou shalt notbe as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray Standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the ftreets, that they may be feen of men. Verily, I fay unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayeft, enter into thy closet, and when thou haft shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father

which fee 7 But asthe hea beheard Be ne Father &

fore ye a · After ther whi to Th earth as II Gi

> debters TZ A as fron power,

12 At

14 1 heaver 15 neithe

16 6 Proci their f Veril

17 head, 18 unto

Whic 19 tart when 20

> Ven, & V 21 hea 2

for ful 2 be in

Which

CHAP. VI. which feeth in fecret, shall reward thee openigo 0 go : 7 But when ye pray , ufe not vain repetitions whe heathen do : for they think that they thall beheard for their much fpeaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Fither knoweth what things ye have need of beenemy! fore ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray yet Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. tefully

to Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

ti Give us this day our daily bread.

om him

away.

d, Thou

nemies,

em that

ar Fa.

fun to

Cendeth

u, what

licanes

, What

the Pn.

Father

9 010

before ye have

ven.

almes,

the hy-

freets.

, I lay

by left

nd thy

all re-

not be

o pray

corners

f men.

eward.

to thy

e, pray

Father

Which

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver ti from evil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For, if ye forgive men their trefpaffes, your

heavenly Father will also forgive you.

If But if ye forgive not men their trespaffes, mither will your Father forgive your trespasses. 16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hyprocites, of a fad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to faft. Verily,I fay unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou faftelt, anoint thine

head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in fecret; and thy Father which feeth in fecret, thall reward thee openly. 19 (Lay not up for your felves treasures upon

tath, where moth and ruft doth corrupt, and

where theeves break through and Real. 20 But lay up for your selves treasures in hea-& where theeves do not break through nor feal. 21 For where your treasure is, there will your

heart be alfo. 22 The light of the body is the eye : if therefore thine eye be fingle, thy whole body thall be

fall of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall befull of darknesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darknesse, how great is that darknesse!

14 No man can ferve two mafters: for either he will hate the one and love the other; or elfe

43

S. MATTHEVV. he will hold to the one, and despise the other we cannot ferve God and mammon. 25 Therefore I fay unto you, Take no thon for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye drinks nor yet for your body what ye fhall, on: Is not the life more then meat, and the bo Shen raiment ? 26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they not, neither do they reap, nor gather into be yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. An not much better then they? 27 Which of you by taking thought can: one cubit unto his ftature ? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Gder the lilies of the field how they grow; toil not, neither do they fpin. 39 And yet I fay unto you, that even Sole an all his glory wasnot arayed like one ofth 30 Wherefore if God fo clothe the graffe o field, which to day is, and to morrow is cafe the oven, shall be not much more clothe you we of little faith ? 31 Therefore take no thought, faying, 1 shall we eat? or what shall we drink ? or w withall shall we be clothed ? 32 (For after all thefe things do the Ge feek) for your heavenly Father knoweth th have need of all thefe things. 33 But feek ye first the kingdome of God his righteoufnesse, and all these things the added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the mo for the morrow shall take thought for the of it felf: fufficient unto the day is the evil t CHAP. VII. * Christ reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbi to east holy things to dogs. 13 The min ftrait gate. Illdge not, that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgement ye jud hallbe judged: and with what measure ye it shall be measured to you again. 3 And why beholdest thou the mote tha thy brothers eye, but confiderest not the shat is in thine own eye ? & Or how wilt thou fay to thy brother, HEVV. CHAP. VII. d defpife the oth fall out the more out of thine eye; and behold, ammon. beam is in thine own eye ? ou, Take no thouse Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out at, or what yell of thine own eye ; and then fhalt thou fee clearly what ye fall m reaft out the mote out of thy brothers eye. meat, and the bon 64 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, mither caft ye your pearls before fwine, left they nample them under their feet, and turn again and e air: for they for gather into bene rent you. Ask, and it shall be given your feek, and ye edeth them, Aren full finde: knock, and it shal be opened unto you. g thought can ade & Forevery one that asketh, receiveth: and be that feeketh, findeth ; and to him that knocketh, t for raiment? Con it shall be opened. 9 Or what man is there of you , whom if his w they grow; they fon ask bread, will be give him a ftone? n. that even Solomo 1. Or ifhe ask a fifh, will he give him a ferpent? d like one of their II If ye then being evil , know how to give good gifts unto your children , how much more he the graffe of the norrow is castim hall your Father which is in heaven give good ore clothe you, 0 things to them that ask him? to Therefore all things whatfoever ye would ht , faying , What that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. drink ? or where 13 CEnter ye in at the ftrait gate ; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to s do the Gentles defruction & many there be which go in thereat. r knoweth that ye 14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be lome of God, and fe things thall he that finde it. is & Reware of false prophets, which come to t for the morrow! you in theeps clothing, but inwardly they are raght for the things vening wolves. is the evil therof. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thiftles? 17 Even fo every good tree bringeth forth good ent, 6 forbiddeth 3 The wide and fruit:but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit? iged. meither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

ment ye judge, pe measure yemete, n. e mote that is in

oft not the beam

brother, Let me

mither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

frut, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

Wherfore by their fruits ye shal know them.

Not everyone faith unto me, Lord, Lord,

all enter into the kingdome of heaven; but he hardoth s will of my Father which is in heaven.

as Many will fay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have

S. MATTHEW.

ers under

mato my

Io Whe

to them t

parentet |

11 And

from the

Abrabam

of heave

F2 But

caff out i

me and

13 AM

437 21

to thee

fame ho

14th A

ie faw

IS A

pr : 2

16:4

unto h

and he

healed

17

our i

18

about

to th

Maft

to

Son

21

lor

the

dif

have we not prophefied in thy name? and in the name have cast out devils? and in thy name on than y wonderfull works?

23 And then will I professe unto them, I here knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquin.

24 Therefore, who foever heareth thefe in ings of mine, and doth them, I will like hims to a wife man which built his house upon and

and the windes blew, and beat upon that house and it fell not: for it was founded upon and

26 And every one that he areth these saying of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened uno foolish man which built his bouse upon the sad and the slouds cane.

and the winder blew, and beat upon that hours and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paffe when Jefus had ented the fe fayings, the people were aftonified at his

doctrine.
29 For he taught them as one having author.

ty, and not as the Scribes.

C H A P. VIII.

2 (brift cleanfeth the leper. 28 The drait driven out of two men, 31 go into the faint.)

When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper and worthipped him, faying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou can't

make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, faying, I will, be thou clean. And immediatly his leprofic was cleanfed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell so man, but go thy way, thew thy self to the prish, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

s And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, besceching him,

6 And faying, Lord, my fervant lieth at home fick of the palfie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, land not worthy that thou shouldest come undermy roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 for

and it is for I am a man under authoritie having foundname dus inter under me, and I fay to this man, Go, and
legostha and to another, Come, and he conneche
m, I am adam my fer vant, Do this, and he dothlitto when lefus heard its, he materelled, and said,
thefe in,
the that followed, Verily I fay unto you. I
m him is have followed, Verily I fay unto you. I
have not found fo great faith, no nor in I fract.

hyperet found to great faith, no nor an Itraet.

11 And I fay unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall fit down with Appair, and Ilaac, and Jacob in the kingdome

as But, the children, of the kingdome shall be effout into outer darknesses there shall be weep-

is and gnashing of teeth.

on a rock

oudscare

at house;

Sayings of

ned unto a

the fand

nds came.

hat hople

ad ended

ed at his

authori.

e devils

e frine.

oountain,

worship-

ou canft

touched

immedi.

tell no

e prieft,

, for a

ernaum,

ng him,

at home

ome and

rd, I am

nder my

fervant

9 10:

13 And Jefus faid unto the centurion, Go thy
130, and as thou haft believed, for be it done uninches; And his fervant was healed in the felf
fmehoure.

14th And when Jofus was come into Peters house, how his wives mother laid, and fick of a feveris And he touched her hand, and the fever left

be said the arole and ministered unto them.

16 4 When the even was come, they brought une him many, that were possessed with devils?

mahim many, that were possessed with devilse and becast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spolenby Estimately prophet, faying, Himself cook

our infirmities, and bare our ficknesses.

18 Now when Jefus faw great multitudes abouthin, he gave commandment to depart unto the other fide.

19 And a certain scribe came; and said unto him; hitten, will follow thee whithersoever thou goest to And Jesus saith unto him; The foxes have holiand the birds of the aire have nests; but the Son of manhath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, lord, sufferme first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

And when he was entred into a thip, his

disciples followed him.

14 And behold, there arofe a great tempeft in the lea, informuch that the fhip was covered wig's the wavest but he was afleep.

25 And

S. MATTHEW.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoh him, saying, Lord, save us: we perith.

given the

hath pow

he to the

bed, and

7 And

8 But

led, and

power u

9 4 A

he law a

ceit of

me. An

10 4

in the he

came an

II A

to his

Public:

them,

but the

will h

come 1

tance.

Jaying

but th

of th

groom

When

and t

to a

filli

13 m

bott

win

hole

him

COL

17

144

12 B

6 But t

26 And he faith unto them, Why are ye fearful,
O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuid
the windes and the sea & there was a great saim.
27 But themen marvelled, saying What mane

of man is this, that even the windes and the he

128 And when he was come to the other fide into the countrey of the Gergefens, thereme him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, faying, What have we to do with thee, Jefus thou fon of God? at thou come hither to torment us before the time!

30 And there was a good way off from them at herd of many swine, seeding.

32 So the devils befought him, faying, If her east us out, suffer us to go away into the hinds swite.

32 And he faid unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they wene into the herd of swint and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and petished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and was their wayes into the city, & told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devil-

34 And behold the whole city came out to met Jesus; and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

Christ curing the palsie, 9 calleth Mathen,

A Nd he entred into a ship, and passed ore, and came into his own city.

2 And hehold, they brought to him a man fick of the palite, lying on a bed; and Jefus feeing their faith, faid unto the fick of the palite, Son, be of good cheer, thy fins be forgiven thee.

And behold, certain of the Scribes faid within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, and Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to fay, Thy fins be for-

CHAP. XI.

fron thee? or to fay, Arife and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man halp ower on earth to forgive fins, (then faith le to the fick of the palfie) Arife, take up thy hid, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arole, and departed to his house. 8 But when the multitude law it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such

power unto men.

he awoke

fearfull,

rebuked

eat calm.

it manner

d che la

DuA :

ther fide

here met

ut of the

an might

hat have

od.) at

he time?

them an

If then

litte of

en they

f fwine:

violent-

nd went

devils.

to meet

eithen,

d over,

nan fick

leeing.

fie, Son,

within

, faid,

e for-

given

of And as Jefus paffed forth from thence, he faw a man named Matthew, fitting at the retest of custome; and he faith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

to and it came to passe, as Jesus sate at meat inthe house, behold, many Publicanes and finners came and face down with him and his disciples.

it And when the Pharifees faw is, they faid unwhis disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicanes and finners ?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician,

but they that are fick.

is Butgo ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not facrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but finners to repentance.

144 Then came to him the disciples of John, sping, Why do we and the Pharitees fait oft;

but thy disciples fatt not ?

15 And Jefus fairt unto them, Can the children, of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the brides groom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bride-groom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fillit up, taketh from the garment, and the rent

is made worfe.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: elfe the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perith: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preferved.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worthipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead; but ome & lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 An

S. MATTHEVY.

fainted, 2

on gar

37 The

48 Pray hat he w

1 The a

teach.

Ndv

Adici

fpirits, t

of ficku

2 Now

their, T

Andrew and Joh

2 Phi

thew ch

and Let

4 513

alfo be

5 Th

them, I

of Ifra

of hea

8.He

callo

9 P

to you

10

toats

Work

11

titer

abide

44

A

charge

1994

34

hear

To And Jefus arole, and followed him, ad ded his disciples,

20 g (And behold, a woman which was dilent reft tral with an iffue of bloud twelve years, came be hinde him, and touched the hem of his games 21 Fot the faid within her felf , If I my

couch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when Taw her,he faid , Daughter , be of good comfor shy faith bath made thee whole. And the wor was made whole from that houre)

23 And when Jefus came into the rulers hou & faw the minftrels & the people making and

24 He faid unto them, Give place, for the mil is not dead, but fleepeth. And they laughed in to fcorn.

as But when the people were put forth, hen in, and took her by the hand, and the maid mil 26 And the fame hereof went abroad intell

that land.

27. W And when Jefus departed thence, m blinde men followed him , crying , and fire Thou fon of David have mercy on us,

28 And when he was come into the hould blinde men came to him : and Jefus fithm them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this I be faid unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, faying, Amel

ing to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jelus mi ly charged them, faying, See that no mankers 31 But they, when they were departed, pm

abroad his fame in all that countrey. 32 & As they went out, behold they brought him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was caft out , the Tpake: and the multitudes marvelled, faying was never fo feen in Ifrael.

34 But the Pharifees faid , He caftethout devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jelus went about all the cities min lages, teaching in their lynagogues, and prod ing the gospel of the kingdome, and healing end ficknesse and every disease among the peop 36 & But when he faw the multitudes, hen

moved with compation on them; because

FCHAP. X. finted, and were feattered abroad, as fheep haon , and h ung no fhepherd. 17 Then faith he unto his disciples , The harcane by Dev we herefore the labourers are few. 18 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the barveft. garment, that he will fend forth labourers into his harveft. I may be CHAP. X. nd when I The apostles are fent to do miracles, 5 and to d comfor Nd when he had salled unto him his twelve the wom Adiciples, hegave them power againft unclean pirits, to cast them out , and to heal all manner lers house of fickneffe, and all manner of difeate. ing a noile Now the names of the twelve apostles are r the mid ele, The first , Simon, who is called Peter , and a ughed his Andrew his brother , James the fon of Zebedee,

and John his brother. Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matew the Publicane, James the fon of Alphois, and lebbens , whole lurname was Thaddens!

th, he was

maid ank

ad into

hence, tw

and firm

e houlant

faith m

this ? de

ng, Acond

Telas fruit

an know t

ted, ipmi

brought #

the dam

, faying ,

eth out th

ties and vi-

and preside

ealing every

people,

les, hem

ecause in fainte

ls.

vil.

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Ilearior who alfo hetrayed hime

Thefe twelve Jefus fent forth, and commanded them faying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the samaritanes enter ye not But go rather to the loft theep of the house of Ifrael.

And as ye go, preach, faying, The langdome of heaven is at hand.

theal the fick cleanfe the lepers, raife the dead, about devils: freely ye have received, freely give o Provide neither gold, nor filver, nor braffe myar purles:

madalic timel more than the 10 Nor ferip for your journey , neither two mus , neither thoes , nor yet flaves : (for the

Workman is Worthy of his meat)

wit tody And into whatforver city or town me first ther, enquire who in it is Worthy, and there abide till ye go thence. MAN when ye come auto an house, falugent.

And if the house be worthy, let your peace desponit : butifit be not worthy, let your sac return to you.

14 And who lower shall not receive you, nor hear your words : when ye depart out of that win of citie, make of the dust of your feet.

15 Vority

S. MATTHEVV.

A31.1

walne.

Fathe 33-1

deini

34 mich

139 F

his fa

the

- Moul

.99

me,

at low.

Post best

100

be

114

10

21

te

¢

is Verily I fay onto you, It shall be moreton lerable for the land of Sodom and Gomonal the day of judgement, then for that citie.

16 & Behold, I fend you forth as sheep inthe freshild of wolves; be ve therefore will be the forth as the first midft of wolves; be ye therefore wife as ferpen and harmleffe as doves.

17 But beware of men for they will deine you up to the councels, and they will from you in their fynagogues,

18 And ye thall be brought before governous and kings for my fake, for a teltimony again

them and the Gentiles,

19 But when they deliver you up, taken thought how or what ye flialf freak for it falls given you in that fame houre what ye that feet 26 Por it is not yethat (peak, but the fpirit

your Father which i peaketh in you. And the brother fhall deliver up thein

ther to death, and the father the childe : and in children fhall rife up againft their parents, in

caule them to be put to death. 22 And ye flialbe hated of all men for my name Takesbut he that endureth to fend, thalbe favel 23"But when they perfecute you in this ting fee ye into another; for verily I fay unto you ye thall not have gone over the cities of like till the Son of man be come.

The difciple is not above his mafter, in

the fervant above his lord. about it is enough for the disciple that he bell his mafter, and the fervant as his ford; if the have called the mafter of the house Beelzebab, how much more shall they call them of his houlded 0 406 Fear them not therefore : for there is me

thing covered, that shall not be revealed; it hid, that shall not be known. 17 What I tell you in darknelle, that fpealit

in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that pream

ye upon the house tops. 28 And fear not them which kill the body but are not able to kill the fouls but rather fearlin which is able to deftroy both foul & body in the

29 Are not two sparrows fold for afarthing and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

so But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

CRAP. XI

per ye not therefore, ye are of more salpe then many fparrows.

22 Wholoever therefore fhall confelle me betheep in the forement, him will I confesse allo before my

Father which is in heaven,

33 But wholoever thall deny hie before men, tim will Fallo deny before mig Father which

14 Think not that I am come to fend peace on auch Itame not to fend beace, but a fword

W For Lam come to fet a man at variance against his father, & the daughter beainft hel mother, and mediaglicer in law againfelier mother in law.

and a mans foesthall be they of his own the he of when it is westerled

by He that loveth father or mother more then me is not worthy of me thand he that loveth fon a hinghter more then med is not worthy of me. mika haddle that taketh not his croffe, and for

downthafter me, is not worth to fine. ed Herhat findeth his life half lofe is : alid betht lofeth his life for my fake thall hade it.

hat Hethar receivetly you, receiveth me fand be that receive th me, receive th him that fent me. missibortiat receiveth a prophet in the dame of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward ; and he that receive the a righteolis what in the name of a tighteous man , shall receive a righteous mans

ath cas a bear, let hightent . 4 And who loever that give to drink ento one Withfe little ones, a cup of cold water only in the name of a diffciple worlly total unto you? he hallingo wife lofe his new arduve A T'

eina ber ... Coll AdPar X tanab ton syar at 2 John fendeth to Christy Christs answer. ANd it same to paffe, when Jefus had made an Aend of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their

aues, and to the and ther lay, Behold, a me 2 Now when John had heard in the prison the Works of Christ, he feat two of his disciples; And faid unto him, Are thou he that should

tomoget do we look for another?

4 Jeius answered and said unto them, Go & shew John again those things which ye do hear and fee: I The blinde receive their fight, and the lame walk.

e as ferpen will deine Will Scoun

be moreto Gomorial

citie.

e governom nony again

up, take m for it halle e thal fpeak the fpiritel

up thebro. lde : and the arents, mi

or my name halbe faved. in this citie y unito you, es of Ital

mafter , ig that he ben rd: if the elzebab how

s houlkold! there is no. vealed; and hat speaky:

that preach he body but her fear him

body in lieb afarthing the ground

acad are all 31 Feat

ATTHERV. walk, thele pers are cleanfed, and the duffe the dead are railed up , and the poore have lave r gafpel preached to them. viology is 6 And bleffed is he who foever hall nother ble for fended in me, finer winch then fe g And as they de parted , Jefusbeganto ye out into the wildernelle to feet Airedill to hea H Think no. that I am come show work dair 8 But what ment ye out for to feel hi clothed in fofe naiment & behold, they that foft clothing, and it kings houles. It & mile 9. But what went ya mut for to feel A. mi yes, I fayonnto your and more then a proper 10 For this is he of whom it is written hold, I fend my medeager before thy facel w shall prepare thy way before theen to all I Verily I fay unto you, among them this harn of women there hath not rifen alguered John the Baptafty notwishftanding, be thatish in the kingdeme of heasten, is greater think 32 And from the dayes of John the B mutill now whe kingdome of heaven's fifth wiolence, and the wiolent take it by force 13 For all the prophets, and the lim hold speeder, in trecive a propindol Hinn bail, to searchand mif you willopedeive it , this will which was for to come. It. mein snooth 15 He that hath ears to hear, let him how

22 1

23 .

the mi

had be

entill

24

tolera

judge

25

thank

becau

and

26

thy f

27

ther:

neith

and l

28

heav

29

for 1

and

30

IT

A

hung

and

2 toh

100

3 wha

they

NO.

ſa

200 6 .. Buch horseing of that I I like while glown -puil alt a like auto-ohildren fering in think kets, and calling with their fellows

17 And fayings We have peped unto you it ye have not danced: we have infourned unto por and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drift and they fly, Hednethadevil. (19 10 10)

19 The Soncoffman came enting and dring and they fay, Behold, a man gluttonous, and winebibber a friend of Publicanes and flore but wiscome is justified of her children of wherein most of also mighty works werem

because they repented not. 21 Wo unto thee Chorszin, wo unto thet Bo faida for if the mighty works which were de CHAP. XII.

in you, had been done in Tyre & Sidon, they would hive repented long ago in fackcloth and affies. 12 But I fay unto you, It thall be more tolera-

ble for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement,

then for you.

edmfh

e pare

of'M s Lugiber

iw tonis

REMITO!

What

seed the

aciti An

e a chair a A greeph

DEADING.

VESTAGE !

10" B 10E

bem dir

lgheater

e that isld

z chiti he

Abe Bard

led info

force

liew brooks

appopet

his is the

him han

this ginerat

e in them

9 Manag

sto yen, in

ed unto you

nor drietos

and delating

onous, moi

s and flam

ildren. 101

id the chi

s were don

to thee Bed

ch were dos

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, fhalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee aid! H hadbeen done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I fay unto you, that it Mall be more plerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of

judgement, then for thee.

as & At that time Jefus answered and faid , I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and carth, because thou hast hid these things from the wife and prudent, and haft revealed them unto babes . 26 Even fo Father, for to it feemed good in

thy fight.

17 All things are delivered unto me of my Fztherand no man knoweth the Son but the Fathers neither knoweth any man the Father, fave the Son, and he to whom soever the Son will reveal him.

28 Come unto me all ye that labour, and are

heavy laden, and I will give you reft.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall ande reft unto your fouls.

3. For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 The disciples pluck the eares of corn on the sabbath. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost. T that time Jefus went on the fabbath-day, Athrough the corn , and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharifees faw it, they faid unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the fabbath-day.

But he faid unto them , Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and

they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and dideat the shew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat , neither for them which were with m, but only for the priests?

S. MATTHEVY.

5 Or have ye not read in the law , how that or the fabbath-dayes the priefts in the temple pro fane the fabbath, and are blameleffe ?

6 But I fay unto you, that in this place is the

greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth: will have mercy and not facrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltleffe.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the fib bath-day.

1

2

t

is d

8

d

t

b

A

1

tì £

H

1

9

01

th

o And when he was departed thence, he was

Into their fynagogue. 10 And behold, there was a man which he his hand withered: and they asked him, faying l it lawfull to heal on the fabbath-dayes? that the might accuse him.

II And he faid unto them , What man full there be among you , that shall have one then and if it fall into a pit on the fabbath-day, mil

he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? 12 How much then is a man better then; Theep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the

Tabbath-dayes.

Is Then faith he to the man, Stretch form thine hand; and he ftretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

#4 Then the Pharifees went out, and helds counsel against him, how they might destroy him 15 But when lefus knew it, he withdrewhim Telf from thence : and great multitudes followed him , and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should at

make him known :

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoke

by Efaias the prophet, faying,

18 Behold, my fervant whom I have chofe, my beloved in whom my foul is well pleased! will put my fpirit upon him , and he shall fin judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not ftrive, nor cry, neither ful

any man hear his voice in the ftreets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, m fmoking fax thall he not quench, till he fal forth judgement unto victory.

23 And in his name fhall the Gentiles truft 23 of Then was brought unto him one politic CHAP. XIT.

how that a with a devil, blinde and dumb; and he healed temple po him, infomuch that the blinde and dumb both fook and faw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and faid,

14 But when the Pharifees heardit, they faid.
This fellom doth not caft out devils, but by Beck-

zebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jefus knew their thoughts, and faid moto them, Every kingdome divided against it delf, ishought to defolation; and every city or house dyided against it felf, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided sgainst himself, how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caft out devils, by whom do your children caft them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

as But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or elfe, how can one enter into a frong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the freegman? and then he will spoil his house.

to He that is not with me, is against merand he hat gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

it of Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sandblasphemy shall be forgiven unto mentione the blasphemy against the body Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And wholoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but wholoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, wither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or elfemake the tree corrupt, and his fruit sometifor the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being

dance of the heart the mouth fpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the kart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man ont of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I (ay unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou thalt be juftified, and

in which had im, faying, h yes? that they

s place is one

s meaneth : 1

ye would not

en of the fib

hat man full we one then, ath-day, will t? better then;

o well on the Stretch forth th; and it was

t , and helds

t deftroy him

vichdrewhimudes followed

y Should at

ich was spoke

I have chosen ell pleased: he shallshes neither shall

ts. t break, m , till he fed

ntiles truft.

B 1

S. MATTHEVY.

by thy words thou thalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the Scribes and Pharifees answered, faying, Mafter, we we a figne from thee.

39 But he answered and faid to them, and adulterous generation feeketh after; and there shall no figne be given to it, butt

of the prophet Jonas. 40 For as Jonas was three dayes and

nights in the whales belly : fo shall the man be three dayes and three nights in th of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise it ment with this generation, and shall co it , because they repented at the pread Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is

42 The queen of the fouth thall rife a judgement with this generation, and ih demne it : for the came from the utterm of the earth to hear the wifedome of S

and behold, a greater then Solomon is he 43 When the unclean spirit is gone man, he walketh through dry places,

reft, and findeth none.

44 Then he faith , I will return in house from whence I came out; and wh come, he findeth it empty, fwept, and go

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with feven other spirits more wicked then and they enter in and dwell there: and state of that man is worse then the fir for shall it be also unto this wicked gene

46 While he yet talked to the per hold, his mother and his brethren stood

defiring to fpeak with him.

47 Then one faid unto him, Behold, ther and thy brethren fland without, so fpeak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him him, Who is my mother? and who are my

49 And he fretched forth his hand to disciples, and said, Behold, my mother

50 For whofoever fliall do the will ther which is in heaven, the fame is my

and hiter, and mother.

THE VV.

ven to it, but the ign ee dayes and three fo shall the Son of e nights in the heat

shall rife in judge , and thall condense at the preaching of then lonas is here, h thall rife up is the ation, and shall onn the uttermost pur fedome of Solomon Solomon is here. irit is gone outor dry places, feeking

ill return into mix out ; and when he is wept, and garnilled, taketh with himlel ricked then himself there : and the lat then the first. Eve wicked generation ed to the people, b thren itood without

m, Behold, thy ma ad without, defina

id unto him that told who are my brethan his hand towardin my mother, and my

o the will of myfa e famic is my brothe, CHAP. XIII.

e Scribes and ofthe former 35 Why Christ spake in parables. Mafter, we would and fate by the fea-fide.

2 And great multitudes were gathered togeaid to them , And thet unto him, fo that he went into a thip , and feeketh aftera fige, fite, and the whole multitude flood on the thore. a And he fpake many things unto them in parables faying, Behold, a fower went forth to fow.

4 And when he fowed, fome feeds fell by \$ waies fide, and the fowls came and devoured them up. Some fell upon frony places, where they had not much earth ? and forthwith they fprung up,

because they had no deepnesse of earth:

6 And when the fun was up they were scorched & because they had not root, they withered away. 7 And fome fell among thorns : and the thorns fprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some fixty

fold, some thirty fold.

Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came , and faid unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

it He answered and faid unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heaven , but to them it is not given.

12 For whofoever hath, to him thall be given, andhe shall have more abundance: but whofoeyer hath not, from him thall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore Speak I to them in parables? because they seeing, see not : and hearing, they

hear not, neither do they understand. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophetic of Elais, which faith, By hearing ye shall hear, and hall not understand; and feeing ye shall fee, and shall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groffe, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; left at any time they should see with their eies, and hear with their ears, and thould understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But bleffed are your eyes, for they fee, and

yourears, for they hear.

17 For verily I fay unto you, that many pro-

CHAR

S. MATTHEVO

phets and righteous men have defired to feether things which ye fee, and have not feen them and to hear those things which ye hear, and have the beard them.

TS of Hear ye therefore the parable of the forth.

By When any one heareth the word of the kink
ome, and understandeth it not, then comes
the wicked one, and catcheth away that which
was fown in his heart; this is he which received
feed by the way fide.

20 But hee that received the feed into flory places, the fame is he that heareth the word, and

anon with joy receiveth it:

at Yet hath he not root in himfelf, but during for a while, for when tribulation or perfecution a mileth because of the word, by & by he is offended.

23 He also that received feed among the chorns, is he that heareth the word and the car of this world, and the deceits unesse of this world, and he becomen unstruitfull.

23 But he that received feed into § good ground,

is he that heareth the word, and understandethin which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forthsom an hundred fold, some fix tie, some thirtie.

24 Another parable put he forth unto the faying, The kingdome of heaven is likened us a man which fowed good feed in his field:

wed tares among the wheat, and went his wing as But when the blade was fpring up, and

brought forth fruit, then appeared the cares allow 27 So the fervants of the housholder case and faid auto him, Sir, didft not thou fow good feed in thy field? from whence then hath ittand

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath does this. The fervants said unto him, Wilt thou then that wee go and gather them up?

29 But he faid, Nay; left while ye gather up the tares, yee root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together untill the harvelt and in the time of harvelt I will fay to the recapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gathet the wheat into my barn.

aying, The kingdome of heaven is like to a gris

1

el muft

is his fi

32 W

when it

and be

aire co

kingdo

a Worr

till th

34 titude

he no

ken b

in pa

kept

36

went

him,

tates

37

3

the

the

die

tea

4

111

21

th

th

e

ŧ

f

1

fow

e e

CHAP. KIII.

elmuffard feed , which a man took and fowed in his field.

23 Which indeed is the leaft of all feeds : but when it is grown , it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: fo that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof. 3 (Another parable fpake he unto them, The

of the king then come kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which v that which a woman took and hid in three meafures of meals ich received

till the whole was leavened.

14 All thefe things fpake Jefus unto the muld into fton titude in parables, and without a parable spake e word, and he got unto them: , but dureth

35 That it might be fulfilled which was fpoken by the prophet, faying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept fecret from the foundation of the world.

to Then lefus fent the multitude away, and went into the house, and his disciples came unto him, faying , Declare unto us the parable of the

tares of the field.

d to fee those

en them; and

and have not

of the fower.

r fecution 1.

is offended.

among the

and the car

e of riche

fruitfall.

ood ground,

Standeth it,

forth for

unto then

ikened w.

came and

it his way,

up, and

cares alio.

lder came

fow good

h it tares

hath done

file thou

gather up

ith them,

e harveft:

field:

rtie.

37 He answered and faid unto them , He that foweth the good feed, is the Son of mar.

38 The fieldis the world : the good feed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are

the children of the wicked one:

19 The enemy that fowed them, is the devil : the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered & burnt in the fire; fo thall it be in the end of this world .. 41 The Son of man thall fend forth his angels,

and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which do iniquity: 42 And shall caft them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the lun, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath

ears to hear let him hear.

44 TAgain, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and fellethall that he hath, and buyeth that field,

45 \ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man feeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great.

B 4

Of

y to the ares, and ut gather

to them o a grain S. MATTHE VV.

Price, he went & fold all that he had, & bought in the to 47 Again, the kingdome of heaven is he and we had a not of that was cast into the sea and we had we anto a net that was cast into the fea, and gather feared t ed of every kinde:

im 25 2 pr

9 And

12 An

15

16 B

17

Sve I

18 19

dow

the

bleff

48 Which, when it was full, they drewn 6 But we shore, and fate down, and gathered the good in thighter of veffels, but caft the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world the angels shall come forth, and sever the wick size her w

3 And frail cast them into the furnaceof in hid, sive there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth,

all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord meat, he 52 Then faid he unto them, Therefore we is And feribe which is infructed unto the kingdome in And heaven, is like unto a man that is an hould even to der, which bringeth forth out of his tream mother. things new and old.

53 And it came to passe, that when Jele body, a had finished these parables, he departed theme.

4 And when he was come into his own com by flep trey, heraught them in their fynagogue, infome prople that they were aftonished, and faid, Whence had foot ou

this man this wisedome, and these mighty world 14 155 Is not this the carpenters son? is not in thude, mother called Mary ? and his brethren, Jams, them, a and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his fifters, are they not all withu! amet

whence then hath this man all thefe things? the times for And they were offended in him. But lime that daily unto them, A prophet is not without home, leves fave in his own countrey, and in his own houle.

58 And he did not many mi hty works then part, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII. A Herods opinion of Christ. 10 John Baptift. headed.

I that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the Atame of Jefus,

2 And faid unto his fervants, This is Johnt Baptift, he is rifen from the dead, and therefor fip nighty works do thew forth themselves in him to

bound him, and put him in prison for Herodin 146 Take , his brother Philips wife, a Itt

CHAP. XIIII.

bought a for John faid unto him, It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

and gather the multitude, because they counted bins a prophet.

by drew of But when Herods birth-day was kept, the good in taughter of Herodias danced before them, and

world: the pleased Herod. he wich her what foever the world of

rive her what foever the would afk.

ace of he hid Give me here John Baptifts head in a charger.

9 And the king was fory neverthelesse for the nuders outs fake, and them which sate with him at

ea, Lord, meat, he commanded it to be given her.

fore ever 10 And he fent & beheaded John in the prifon. ogdome of II And his head was brought in a charger, and in houthout given to the damfel; and the brought it to her is treafer mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the when Jele body, and burned it, and went and meld Jefus.

thence, 13 When Jesus hard of it, he departed thence own cons. by shep into a defert place apart: and when the infound people had heard thereof, they followed him on hencehad foot out of the cities.

ty work! 14 And Jefus went forth, and faw a great mulis not he hinde, and was moved with compassion toward

n, Jame, them, and he healed their fick.

15 And when it was evening his disciples withu! came to him, faying, This is a defert place, and the time is now paft ; fend the multitude away, But Jelu that they may go into the villages, and buy themut honom, felves victuals.

16 But Jefus faid unto them, They need not de-

orks there, part, give ye them to ear.

ings ?

vn house,

Baptift bi

a Fx

17 And they fay unto him, Wee have here but fre loaves, and two filles.

18 He faid, Bring thein hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to fit ard of the down on the graffe, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he s Johnt bleffed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his di-therefor fiples, and the disciples to the multitude.

s in him 20 And they did all cat, and were filled: and John, at they took up of the fragments that remained,

Herodis twelve balkets full.

S. MATTHEVV.

1 Wh

of the

when t

3 But

you all

4 Fo

ther an

5 B

6 A

ne she

ment

7 Y

you,

8 1

mout

heart

9

for e

10

then

11

filet

mot

Kne

afte

1

Wh

Cha

1

th

D

an

is

t

I

ther

23 And they that had eaten were about in thousand men, beside women and children,

ples to get into a ship, and to go before him un the other side, while he sent the multitudes and 2. And when he had sent the multitudes and

be went up into a mountain apart to pray: a when the evening was come, he was there alog 24 But the fluip was now in the midflof

fea, toffed with waves: for the winde was contra, 25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jen went unto them walking on the fea.

26 And when the disciples faw him walkings the fea, they were troubled, faying, It is a fagit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straight way Jesus spake unto them, in, ing, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and faid, Lord, it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the min.
29 And he faid, Come. And why is Peter, we

come down and to fit the thir he warked on the meet, to go to Jefus.

30 But when he faw the winde boistrom !! was afraid: and beginning to fink, he cried, in ing, Lord save me.

at And immediatly Jesus stretched forth is hand and caught him, and said unto him, 0 th of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the shiph

worshipped him, faying, Of a truth thou at the son of God.

24 a And when they were gone over, the

35 And when the men of y place had knowledge of him, they fent out into all that country rout about, & brought unto him all that were differed

36 And befought him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many a touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Gods commandments, and mens tradition
11 What defileth and what not.

Then came to Jefus Scribes and Phailing, which were of Jerufalem, faying,

CHAP. XV.

1 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do

you also transgresse the commandment of God

about fe

ned hisdici

re him um

tudes away,

tudes awar.

o pray: a

here alone,

midft of de

vas contrar,

ight , Jen

walkingor

It is a fpi

o them, fag.

t afraid.

id, Lord, if

n the water

Peter, wu

on the we

oiffrom !

cried, fg.

d forth h

im, O the

the ship the

P, came and

ou art the

over, the

knowledge

ntrey round

re difeafed

might only

as many u

tradition

loubt?

ildren.

by your tradition?
4 For God commanded, faying, Honour thy father and mother; and he that curfeth father or mother, let him die the death.

f But ye fay, Who foever shall fay to his father or his mother, It is a gift by what foever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother in the first be free. Thus have ye made the command-ment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their buttis far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doarines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and faid unto

ti Not that which goeth into the mouth deflethaman; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him.
Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying ?

13 But he auswered and faid, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted fall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blinde leaders of the blinde, And if the blinde lead the blinde, botha shallfall into the dirch.

15 Then answered Peter and said unto hims

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without

17 Do not ye yet understand, that what soever enterthing the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they tale the man.

19 Fog

Pharifes,

S. MATTHEVV.

Me

35

down

36

and g

disci

they

feve

38

men

35

thip

4T

Che

th

to

p

Ca

2

t

4

37

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thought, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, falle witnesse, blaiphemies.

to eat with unwaften hands, defileth not a man.

21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold , a woman of Canaan came on

of the fame coafts, and cryed unto him, faying, Have mercy onme, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil,

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and befought him, faying, Send her away, for the cryeth after us.

24 But he answered and faid , I am not fent, but unto the loft sheep of the house of Ifrael.

25 Then came the and worthipped him, faying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And the faid, Truth Lord; yet the dogs est of the crums which fall from their mafters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, 0 woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee evens thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, andcame migh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a

mountain and fat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus seet, and he healed them:

31 Infomuch that the multitude wondred when they faw the dumb to fpeak, the maimed to be whole, the Jame to walk, and the blinde to fee

and they glorified the God of Jirael.

and have nothing to eat; and I will not fed them away fafting, left they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whene should we have so much bread in the wildernesse,

as to fill fo great a multitude?

34 And Jefus faith unte them, How many loaves

CHAP. XVI. breveland they faid, Seven, & a few little fiftes.

il thoughts; thefts , falle

e a man:but not a man, nd departed

an came out im, faying of David ha devil. rd. And his ying , Send

n not fent. of Ifrael. d him, fay-

ot meet to it to dogs, he dogs eat ters table. nto her, 0 nee even as ade whole

and came t up into a to him, ha. ne . blinde,

caft them

dred when ned to be nde to fee;

unto him, titude,be. ree dayes, I not fend wav.

ildernesse, any loaves

syeu

, Whence

to Andhe took the feven loaves and the fithes. indgave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disples, and the disciples to the multitude. 37 And they did all eat, and were filled : and

is And he commanded the multitude to fit

they took up of the broken meat that was left, feven bafkets full, 18 And they that disease were foure thousand

men, befide women and ten.

39 And he fent away the multitude, and took thip, and came into the coasts of Magdala. CHAP. XVI.

A The figne of Jonas . 6 The leaven of the Pharijes O Sadduces. 21 Christ foretelleth his death. THe Pharifees also with the Sadduces came, and tempting, defired him that he would

hew them a figne from heaven. He answered and faid unto them, When it is evening, ye fay, It will be fair weather: for

the fky is red.

down on the ground.

3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the Aky is red and lowring. Oye bypocrites, ye can difcern the face of the fky, but can ye not difcern the figues of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation feeketla after a figne, and there shall no figne be given untoit, but the figne of the prophet Jonas. And he

left them, and de parted,

5 And when his disciples were come to the other fide, they had forgotten to take bread. 6 Then lefus faid unto them. Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharifees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying,

it is because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he faid unto them, Oye of little faith, why reason ye among your felves , because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many balkets ye took up?

to Neither the leven loaves of the foure thouland, and how many balkets ye took up?

How is it that ye do not understand, that I 1 pake Spake it not to you concerning bread, that it for we should beware of the leaven of the Pharita, whole and of the Sadduces ? all a ma

12 Then understood they how that he bade then of Forth sot beware of the leaven of bread, but of the fair fair doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces ward ever 13 q When Jesus came into the coasts of Colores as Veril rea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying lagher,

Whom do men fay, that I, the Son of man, and he the S 1 4 And they faid, Some fay that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremia, 17he tr

one of the prophets. 15 He faith unto them, But whom fay ye \$1 m 16 And Simon Peter answered and faid, Thu

the lun

24 401 A Nd a

Sand

into an l

3 An

Ace die

white a 3 An

les and

4 T

Lord,

let us

and on

5 1

overft

the cl

in wh

61

their

Atif

8

(IW

9

fus o

unti

the

lia

1

re.

nn.

al

art Christ the Son of the living God.

And Jefus answered and faid unto him, Bleffed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh mi bloud hath not revealed it unto thee, but my h ther which is in heaven.

18 And I fay also unto thee that thouart Pete, and upon this rock I will build my church a the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and what soever thou shak binde on earth , shall be bound in heaven; an whatfoever thou shalt loofe on earth, shall be loofed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they thould tell no man that he was Jefus the Chrift.

21 From that time forth began Jeins w thew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priefts, and Scribes, and bekil led, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him , and began to rebukt him, faying, Be it far from thee, Lord : this shall

not be unto thee,

23 But he turned, and faid unto Peter, Get the behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me for thou favourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 5 Then faid Jesus unto his disciples, Il any man will come after me , let him deny himfelf, and take up his croffe, and follow me.

25 For whofoever will fave his life, shall lofe it and who foever will lose his life for my fake, thall finde it.

36 FOE

CHAP. XVII. that he for what is a man profited, if he shall gain Pharity wholeworld, and lose his own soul? or what all a man give in exchange for his soul?

bade the process of man thall come in the glory but of the form of man thall come in the glory but of the factor, with his angels: and then he shall dduces; ward every man according to his works. Its of Col. 18 Verily I fay unto you, There be some stand, faying better, which shall not taste of death, till they man, and the son of man coming in his kingdome.

u art John CHAP. XVII.

eremia, a The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth thelmatick , 22 foretelleth his own paffion 24 and payeth tribute. ye \$1 and faid, Thou A Ndafter fix dayes, Jefus taketh Peter, James

Mand John his brother, and bringeth them up moanhigh mountain apart.

anto bin, flesh and s And was transfigured before them , and his ut my Fa he did thine as the fun, and his raiment was whiteas the light.

And behold, there appeared unto them Mo-

is and Elias talking with him.

art Peter,

urch : and

ainst it. yes of the

hon that

even: and

thall be

hat they

e Christ

Jeins to

muft go

s of the

nd be kil-

to rebuke

this shall

Get thee

unto me:

at be of

ples, li

eny him-

my fake,

26 For

me. hall lofe

4 Then answered Peter , and faid unto Jelus, lord, it is good for us to be here : if thou wilt, le us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moles, and one for Elias.

While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them : and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which faid, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on

theirfaces, and were fore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Atile, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes , they law no man, fave Jefus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jelus charged them, faying, Tell & vision to no man, untill the Son of man be rifen again from & dead-

to And his disciples asked him, faying, Why then fay the Scribes, that Elias must firit come? II And Jesus answered and faid unto them, E-

liastruly shall first come, and restore all things: 13 But I fay unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done anto him what soever they lifted: likewise shall

also the Son of man suffer of them.

Ez Then

S. MATTHEVV.

12 Then the disciples underftood that hefuli unto them of John the Baptift.

14 And when they were come to the multi. tude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and faying,

15 Lord have mercy on my fon , for he is land tick, and fore vexed: for oft times he falleth in. to the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and ther

could not cure him.

Then Jesus answered and faid, O faithlese and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him his ther to me.

18 And lefus rebuked the devil and he depart. ed out of him: and the childe was cured from

that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart and faid, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And lefus faid unto them, Because of your mbelief: for verily I fay unto you, If ye have faith at 2 grain of multard-feed, ve thal fay unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place and it shalre move; and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by

prayer and fatting.

22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jefas faid unto them, The Son of man fhall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they thall kill him, and the third dayle hall be raifed again: & they were exceeding fory. 24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money, came to Peter,

and faid, Doth not your mafter pay tribute? 25 He faith, Yes. And when he was comeinto the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon ? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of ftrangers?

26 Peter faith unto him, Of ftrangers. Jelus faith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the fea, and caft an hook, and take up the hill that first cometh up : and when thou hast opened his mouth , thou thate finde a piece of money t that take, and give unto them for me and CHAP thee.

thrift t ces, 21 4

AT th dome of 2 And fet him i 3 And

> ye be co shall no 4 Wh this litt dome of

s And childe i 6 But ones wh that a m that he

> 7 4 for it n to that 8 W thee, c better rather be caft

9 An eaft st to life to be Io] little their

ther v 11 1 Whic 12 theep legve mou

13 to y the r Whi hou CHAP. XVIII.

he fpake

e multi.

kneeling

is lun.

lleth in.

and they

aithleffe

be with

him hi.

depart. d from

s apart,

our un-

faith as is mong-

fhal re.

to you, but by

e, Jesus

be be-

d day he

ng fory. ernaum,

o Peter

meinto , What

e kings

of their

s. Jelus

d them,

take up

ou haft

piece of

me and

HAP

ute?

ut ?

Christ teacheth to be humble. 7 Touching offen. ces, 21 and forgiving one another.

T the fame time came the disciples unto Je-Mus, faying, who is the greatest in the king-

dome of heaven ? 2 And lefus called a little childe unto him, and fet him in the midft of them,

And faid, Verily I fay unto you , Except ve be converted, and become as little children,ye hall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore thall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the king-

dome of heaven. And whofo shall receive one such little

childe in my name, receiveth me. 6 But wholo thail offend one of these little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milftone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the fea.

7 Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo

to that man by whom the offence cometh. 8 Wherefore if thine hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee; it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, other then having two hands or two feet, to be caft into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and after from thee; it is better for thee to enter inwlife with one eye, rather then having two eyes

to be cast into hell fire. to Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones ; for I fay unto you , that if heaven their angels do alwaies behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

II For the Son of man is come to fave that which was loft.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred heep, and one of them be gone aftray, doth he not have the ninetie and nine , and goeth into the mountains, and feeketh that which is gone aftray? 13 And if fo be that he finde it, verily I fay unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not aftray.

14 Even fo it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of thefe little ones hould periffi. 15 4 More-

S. MATTHEW

is & Moreover, if thy brother shall trefpil againft thee, go and tell him his fault between the and him alone; if he shall hear thee, thou has gained thy brother.

me, 22

20 1

into p

31

done,

unto

38

faid t

tige a

33

on th

34

to th

wasd

23

alfo t

every

3 (6

A_{ni}

and c

3 A

heate

3 4

him,

to pu

4 A

1 500

gians

51

Fathe

and t

Refh.

let no

7

COMMI

to pu

8 H

neffe.

HIVE

away

P

16 But if he will not hear thee then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth often or three witnesses every word may be established

17 And if he thall negled to hear them tellit mate the church t but if he negled to hear the church let him be unto thee as an heathen mis. and a publicane.

18 Verily I fay unto you, Whatfoever ye full binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven : and what foever ye shall loofe on earth, shall be loofed

in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Fa ther which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered togs ther in my name, there am I in the midft of them,

21 Then came Peter to him, and faid, Lord, how oft shall my brother fin against me, and I fee, give him? till feven times?

22 Jefus taith unto him, I fay not unto thee, Us. sill feven times; but, untill feventie times feven 23 Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likes ed unto a certain king which would take account of his fervants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thouland

galents.

25 But forafmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be fold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made,

26 The fervant therefore fell down, and worthipped him, faying, Lord have patience with my and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that fervant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the fame fervant went out, & foundet of his fellow-fervants, which ought him an hate dred pence: & he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, faying, Pay me that thou oweff.

29 And his fellow-fervant fell down at his feet,

CHAP. XIX.

trefpe befought him, faying, Have patience with me and I will pay thee all. to And he would not : but went and caft him

into prison, till he should pay the debt. at So when his fellow-fervants faw what was

done, they were very fory, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. Then his lord, after that he had called him. fid unto him, O thou wicked fervant, I forgave

the all that debt, because thou defiredit me: as Shoulde not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-fervant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him

to the tormentors, till he thould pay all that

was due unto him. 3 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do alfo unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not everyone his brother their trespasses. C-H A P. X IX.

a (brift healeth the fick: 3 and answereth the Pharifies concerning divorcement.

Nd it came to passe, that when Jesus had fi-Anifhed these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coafts of Judea, beyond Jordans and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

The Pharifees alfo came unto him, tempting him, and faying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man

to put away his wife for every cause?

Andhe answered and faid unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

s And faid. For this cause thall a man leave fither and mother, and shall cleave to his wife:

and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one felh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put afunder.

7 They fay unto him, Why did Mofes then command to give a writing of divorcement, and

to put her away?

8 Hefaith unto them, Mofes, because of the hardmile of your hearts, fuffered you to put away your mives : but from the beginning it was not fo.

9 And I fay unto you, Whofoever shall pur may his wife, except it be for fornication, and thall

take with th of twe tablished em tellit hear the then man,

ween the

thou has

be loofed o of you hing that of my Fa

ye shall

ven : and

ered tege t of them, id, Lord and I for thee, Us.

mes feven ven likes. ce account n, one was

thouland

, hisland e and chilo be made, and wore with me,

vas moved rgave him found ont

m an hus took him a oweft, at his feet,

S. MATTHEW.

24

camel

a ticl

15

ceedir

26 1

With

thing

27 Behol

what

28

you,

nerati

thron

thron

29 /

breth:

an hu

30

the la

1 Of

teg

Fu

the r

for a

faw !

yard,

And

5 A

6 A

and !

them.

7 T

us, H

yard,

8 50

yard

give !

sho f

houre

2 1

31

41

thall marry another, committeeth adultery; and whoso marrieth her which is put away, don't commit adultery.

of the man be so with bis wife, it is not good m

marry.

11 But hee faid unto them, All men cannot to ceive this faying, fave they to whom it is given 12 For there are fome eunuchs, which were born from their mothers womb: and there are form

born from their mothers womb; and there are fore ennuchs, which were made cunuchs of men; and there be eunuchs, which have made themelon eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens fake, he that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13

Then were there brought unto him little

children, that he should put he hands on the and pray; and the disciples tebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me : for of such is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed

thence.

Goed mafter, what good thing shall I dottel

may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thouse good ? there is none good but one, that is sold but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 Hee faith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not committed ultery, Thou shalt not feal, Thou shalt not ber faise witnesse.

19 Honourthy father and thy mother; and, Thou

Thalt love thy neighbour as thy felf.
20 The young man faith unto him, All thefething
have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yel

2r Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be prise, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come and follow me.

went away for rowfull: for he had great positions 23 & Then faid Jefus unto his disciples, verify fay unto you, that a rich man shall hardly me

into the kingdome of heaven.

ly enter

CHAP. XX.

Andagain I fay unto you, It is eafier for 2 smel to go through the eye of a needle, then for tich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

15 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, faying, Who then can be faved? ot good to 26 But Jesus beheld them, and faid unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all

things are possible. 27 Then answered Peter, and faid unto him? Behold, we have forfaken all, and followed thee,

what shall we have therefore?

tery: and

way, doth

If the cale

cannot to

t is given

ch were io

re are fome

men : and

themselva

fake. He

him little

s on them,

and forbid

uch is the

d departed

unto him.

I do that I

ft thoum

hat is Got

the com-

faid, Thou

alt not bear

and, Thou

hefething

ack I yet!

be perfed,

the poort

: and com

t faying t

poffeffon.

es, Verily !

ve it.

m.

28 And Jefus fald unto them, Verily I fay unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeperation, when the Son of man shall fit in the throne of his glory, ye also thall fit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Ifrael.

19 And every one that hath forfaken houses, or brethren, or fifters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names fake, thall receive anhundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

to But many that are first, shall be last; and the laft Shall be firft.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of the labourers in the vineyard, 20 Christ teacheth his disciples to be humble. Porthe kingdome of heaven is like unto a man

I that is an houtholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. 2 And when he had agreed with the labourers

for a peny a day, he fent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third houre, and law others standing idle in the market place,

4 And faid unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatfoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

s Again he went out about the fixth and ninth houre, and did likewife.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and found others standing idle, and faith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They fay unto him, Because no man hath hired as, He faith unto them, Go ye also into the vine. yard, and what foever is right, that that ye receive. 8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard faith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their lure, beginning from the laft unto the first.

ardly enter 24 Am S. MATTHE VV.

15 I

cife do

18 E

niftred a ranfe

29 /

multi

30 4 Way f

cried !

ion of 31 A

hould faying

David 31 A

What

33 7 be op

34

CCIVEC

A

And when they came that were bired alone fail be eleventh houre, they received every mana per of my 10 But when the first came, they supposed at they should have received more, and they havith

wife received every man a peny.

II And when they had received it, they mure ye kn ed against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but entering houre, and thou hast made them equal unto 16 B which have born the burden and heat of the lover 13 But he answered one of them, and is minist. Friend, I do thee no wrong; didft not thou a let him

Wish me for a peny? 14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I willing

unto this laft, even as untothee. 15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what le with mine own? is thine eye evil becausele good ?

16 So the laft shall be firft, and the firth

for many be called, but few chofen. 17 And Jefus going up to Jerusalem, took twelve disciples apart in the way, and fails go them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and then of man shall be betrayed unto the chief pin and unto the Scribes, and they fall conte him to death.

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles mock and to fcourge, and to crucifie bim: the third day he shall rise again.

20 Then came to him the mother of Zebel children, with her fons, worshipping him, a touch defiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he faid unto her, What wilt thou ! faith unto him, Grant that these my two in the on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered and faid, Ye know at last what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the capter of old I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the 2 San Etime that I am baptized with? They say a Band him, We are able.

23 And he faith unto them, Ye shall drints feen deed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptis of an that I am baptized with: but to sit on my take that I am baptized with: but to sit on my take that I am baptized with: but to sit on my take that I am baptized with the will be will be with the will be with the will be will be will be with the will be will

CHAP. XXI

and along that be given to them for whom it is prepared mana pro finy father.

appoint a And when the ten heard it, they were moved it they have indignation against the two brethren.

ney mure ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exerile, die dominion over them, and they that are great,
ghe but a enemie authority upon them.
uall unto 26 But it shall not be so among you; but who coftee forer will be great among you, let him be your
n, and minister. 15 But Jefus called them unto him, and faid.

t thou a 17 And who foever will be chief among you, lethin be your fervant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be miy, I willin nifredunto, but to minister, and to give his life

what le aranfome for many.

multitude followed him.

to q And behold, two blindemen fitting bythe he firt W em, toois sied out, faying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou and fail, fonof David. way fide, when they heard that Jefus paffed by,

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they and thes should faying, ll conder David. ould hold their peace; but they cried the more, faying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou fon of

34 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said,
Gentles What will ye that I shall do unto you?
e bim: a 33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may

be opened.

r of Zebin 14 So Jesus had compassion on them, and ag him, a touched their eyes; and immediatly their eyes recived fight, and they followed him.

ile thought (brift rideth into Ferufalem on an affe, 12 He and theode caffeth the bugers and felters out of the temple. A Nd when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, ye know me land were come to Beth phage, unto the

with the 2 Saying unto them, Go into the visite an after hey fayor Saying unto them, Go into the visite an after hey fayor Saying unto them, Go into the visite an after hey fayor Saying unto them, Go into the visite an after hey fayor Saying unto them, Go into the visite an after hey fayor saying unto them, Go into the visite an after hey fayor saying unto them, Go into the visite an after hey fayor saying unto them, Go into the visite an after hey fayor saying unto them, Go into the visite an after hey fayor saying unto them, Go into the visite an after hey fayor saying unto them, Go into the visite an after hey fayor saying unto them, Go into the visite an after hey fayor saying unto them, Go into the visite an after hey fayor saying unto them, Go into the visite an after hey fayor saying unto them, Go into the visite and the saying unto the saying

nall drinks them unto me.
the baptise 3 and if any man fay ought unto you, ye shall on my in any. The Lord hath need of them; and straightway give, but a will fend them.

4 All

S. MATTHEVY. All this was done, that it might be full

> may ? 21]

I lay ur

ye that

tree, b

Be thot it thell

tt A prayer,

23 4 the che

ame u

mhat a

eave t

Talio

me, 1

I do th

25 I

eaver felyes,

lay un

people

26]

27

not te

youby

two fo

go Wo

29

gerwar

30 A

Andh

father

lefas f

the Pu

dome

32 1

tonin

blican

when,

mar 2

31 1

18

24 8

which was spoken by the prophet, saying Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy bi cometh unto thee, meek, and fitting upon and and a colt the foal of an affe.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jefus con

manded them,

7 And brought the affe, and the colt, and pute them their clothes, and they fet him thereon,

8 And a very great multitude spread their ments in the way, others cut down brands from the trees, and ftrawed them in the way.

And the multitudes that went before, a that followed, cried, faying, Holanna to the ione David: bleffed is he that cometh in the nar of the Lord, Hofanna in the highest.

Io And when he was come into Jerulalem the city was moved, faying, Who is this?

It And the multitude faid, This is lefurd

prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

and cast out all them that fold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the mount changers, and the feats of them that fold dove,

13 And faid unto them, It is written, My hour Thall be called the house of prayer, but yelm

made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priefts and Scribes fat the wonderfull things that he did, and the did dren crying in the temple, and faying, Holanni

the fon of David; they were fore displeased, 16 And faid unto him, Hearest thou what the Jay? And Jesus faith unto them, Yea, have ! never read, Out of the mouth of babes and fort lings thou haft perfected praise ?

17 And he left them, and went out of the all

into Bethany, and he lodged there. 18 Now in the morning as he returned into the

city, he hungred.

19 And when he faw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but latt only, and faid noto it, Let no fruit grow of thee henceforward for ever. And prefently the fig.tree withered away. 20 AN SEE CHAP. XXI

and when the disciples faw it, they maryeld d, faying , How foon is the fig-tree withered

away ? I Jefus answered and faid unto them, Verily on an affa favunto you, If ye have faith and doubt not ge hall not only do this which is done to the fignee, but alfo if ye thall fay unto this mountaints Bethon removed , and be thou cast into the feas and puta it hall be done. hereon,

as And all things what foever ye thall afk in

prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

23 And when he was come into the temple. the chief priefts and the elders of the people ome unto him as he was teaching, and faid , By the fore what authority doest thou these things ? and who the nam eve thee this authority ?

4 And efus answered and faid unto them Talfo will alk you one thing , which if you tell me, linlikewise will tell you by what authority efus de

I do thefe things.

e fulfill

ng,

thy kin

efus con

theirgu

t brand

e way.

efore, a

falem, il

le of God

ught in the

n, My hou

but ye h

Scribesfa

nd the chil

, Hofannan

n what their

cas have y

bes and fed

rned intom

pleased,

his

25 Thebaptiline of John, whence was it? from beaven, or of men ? and they reasoned with them felves, laying, liwe thall fay, From heaven the will the money. lay unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him? old dove

26 But if we that! fay , Of men ; we fear the

people, for all hold John as a propher.

27 And they answered Jesus, and faid, We cannot tell, And he faid unto them. Neither tell I ne to him it youby what authority I do thefe things.

18 & But what think you? A certain man had two font, and he came to the first, and faid, Son,

go work to day in my vineyard

19 He answered and said, I will not : but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the fecond and faidlikewife Andhe aniwered and faid, I go fir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They fay anto hitn, the first.

at of the cit leas faith unto them , Verily I fay untoyou, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the king-

dome of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righthe way, he trousnes, and we believed him not : but the Puon, but leave bluanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye uit grow a whenve had feen it , repented not afterward, prefently the that ye might beleeve him 33 4 Heat

30 AN SEE 2

S. MATTHEVV.

T

tain I

that w

not co

Tell o

pared

led, a

riage,

Wayes

6 A

treate

7 B

wroth

ed the

8 T

is read

worth

9 6

many :

wayes, found,

family

11 €

guefts ,

weddin

12 A

thon in

and he

to Th

him har

bim int

and gn

14 F

15 €

fell hor

16 Ar

with th

that the

in trut

thou re

17 T

g laws

10 5

33 4 Hear another parable, There was an tain housholder which planted a vineyard, a hedged it round about, and digged a wineyard in it, and built a tower, and let it out to hubbat men, and went into a far countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew man he fent his fervants to the husbandmen, that the

might receive that fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his fervent, in beat one, and killed another, and stoned another 36 Again, he fent other fervants moe then he

first: and they did unto them likewife, 37 But last of all, he fent unto them his fonfin

ing, They will reverence my fon.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, by Jaid among themselves, This is the heir, comple has kill him, and let us seise on his inheritant,

39 And they caught him, and caft him one

the vineyard, and flew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vinent cometh, what will he do unto those husbandment

41 They say unto him, He will miterably a stroy those wicked men, and will let out but ward unto other husbandmen, which shall make him the fruits in their feasons.

42 Jesus faith unto them, Did ye never redi
the scriptures, The stone which the builders redi
dothe same is become the head of the corner in
35 the Lords doing, & it is marvellous in our gra

43 Therefore lay I unto you, The kingdom'd God shall be taken from you, and given to and

on bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And who loever thall fall on this flought be broken: but on who mover it thall fall, i

will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Phusse had heard his parables, they perceived that spake of them.

46 But when they fought to lay hands on in, they feared the multitude, because they took in

for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

The marriage of the kings fon, 9 The elling of the Gentiles. 11 The weading garmen.

And Jesus answered and spake unto the man by parables, and said.

: 115

CHAP. XXII.

The kingdome of heaven is like unto a cerhin king, which made a marriage for his fon, And fent forth his fervants to call them

that were bidden to the wedding; and they would

not come .

W21 1 0

yard a

vine-prefe

drew nes

e then he

is fon,fa

e fon, the

r, come, le

heritana,

him onto

e vinerad

Chandmen

ferably &

at bu vier

ver readin

dersrejet

ornet? thi

n our ers

ingdomed

n to a nati-

ftone, tal

all fall, t

nd Pharife

ved that he

ds on him

y took him

The calling

a This

Arment. them again

Again he fent forth other fervants , faying Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have pre-, that they pared my dinner: my oxen and my fattings are kiled, and all things are ready; come unto the mar-Wants, and d another riage.

But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandifes 6 And the remnant took his fervants, and en-

treated them spitefully, and flew them.

But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth : and he fent forth his armies, and deftroy. ed those murderers, and burnt up their citie.

8 Then faith he to his fervants , The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not

worthy.

9 Gove therefore into the high wayes , and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

to So thole fervants went out into the tright wayer, and gathered together all as many asthey hall rende found, both bad and good; and the wedding was familhed with guefts.

II & And when the king came in to fee the guets, he faw there a man which had not on a

wedding garment ;

13 And he faith unto him, Friend , how camen thou in hither, not having a wedding garment?

and he was speechleste.

to Then faid the king to the fervants; Binde himhand and foot, and take him away, and caft om into outer darknelle : there thall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen. 15 Then went the Pharifees, and took coun-

fell how they might intangle him in bis talk. 16 And they fent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, faying, Matter, we know that thou art true, and teacheft the way of God in truth, neither careft thou for any man : for thou regardeft not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou ? is lawfull to give tribute unto Cefar, or not ?

C 2

S. MATTHEVV. 12 But Jesus perceived their wickedneste and faid. Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? 19 Shew me the tribute money. And the

37 Lord

thy fe

13

89

love !

law at

41

ther,

42

fon it

in fpir

44

tny ri

fool

45 I

ton?

46

neith

him a

176

evi

T

25

Mole

31

ferre

their

4 I

to be

they

their

men : colars

and t

81

40

brought unto him a peny.

30 And he faith unto them, Whofe is this imper and imperfeription ?

21 They fay unto him, Cefars. Then faithle unto them , Render therefore unto Cefar , de things which are Cefars: and unto God, in things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard thefe words, they min welled, and left him, and went their way.

23 The fame day came to him the Saddner which fay that there is no refurrection, and all ed him ,

24 Saying , Mafter, Moles faid, If a man die having no children, his brother thall marry his wife, and raife up feed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us feven brethen, the first when he had married a wife, decealed and having no iffue, left his wife unto his brother

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, to to the feventh.

27 And laft of all the woman died alfo, Therefore in the refurrection, wholewish

Thall the be of the feven? for they all had but, 29 Jelus answered and faid unto them, Yeh

erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the pour of God. 30 For in the refurredion they neither many

sor aregiven in marriage; but are as the apply of God in heaven. 31 But as touching the refurrection of the deal

have ye not read that which was spoken um you by God, faying, 32 I am the God of Abraham, and the Goda

Mac, and the God of Jacob ? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. 33 And when the multitude heard this, the

were aftonithed at his doctrine. 34 9 But When the Pharifees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to filence, they wer pathered together.

talle 35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, all

him a question, tempting him, and faying, 36 Mafter, which we the great commandmental mafte 37 01

the law &

CHAP. XX IIII.

In Jefus faid unto him, Thou shalt love the lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy foul, and with all thy minde.

48 This is the first and great commandment. to And the fecond is like unto it , Thou fhale

love thy neighbour as thy felf.

40 On thefe two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 & While the Pharifees were gathered toge-

ther, Jefus afked them,

43 Saying , What think ye of Christ? whose fon ishe? They fay unto him, The fon of David. n , and aft 42 He faith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, faying,

44 The LORD faid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies the foot fool ?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his fant

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durft any man (from that day forth) all him any mor queftions.

CHAP. XXIII. The Scribes and Pharifees good do Etrine, tut evil example of life. 24 Jeru alems de ftruction. THen forke Jefus to the multitude, and to his difciples,

1 Saying , the Scribes and the Pharifees fit in Moles feat.

All therefore whatfoever they bid you oblere, that observe and do ; but do not ye after

theirworks : for they fay, and do not. 4 For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves will not move them with one of

their fingers. s But all their works they do, for to be feen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and

talarge the borders of their garments, And love the uppermost rooms at feasts,

and the chief feats in the lynagogues,

And greetings in the markets, and to be tilled of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 Burbe not yearlled Rabbi : for one is your mfter, even Chrift , and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth:

inede, and 18 And they

this image hen faith Cefar , the God, the

s, they mar Way. e Sadduce

f a man die Il marry bi ther.

rethren,and his brother ae third, w

alfo. whole with 11 had her. hem , Ye in r the power

ther many as the angel of the dead poken un

the Goda not the God this, they

d heard tha , chey wer

wyer, aim ying. mandment

37 04

S. MATTHEVY.

gites ; for

and of the

extortion

26 Tho

which is

fide of th

17 WO

for ye are

deed appe

full of de

28 Eve

unto men

and iniqu

19 W

critesibe

and garn

to An

fathers,

them in

as Wh

that ye a

prophet

22 F1

33 Ye f

ye elcap

34 €

phets, an

ye fhall

ye fcon

them fre

bloud (

righteo

of Bara

and the

come n

370

prophe

thee, b

den to

wder b

38 Be

39 F

forth,t

the man

36 V

35 TI

for one is your father which is in heaven.

so Neither be ye called mafters ; for one is your Mafter, even Chrift-

te But he that is greateft among you, shallbe

22 And whofoever thall exalt himfelf, full be abased, and he that thall humble himfelf, thall be exalted.

by pocrites, for ye shat up the kingdome of heme against men; for ye neither go in your selves, it, ther suffer ye them that are entring, to go in,

14 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharifees, hyp. erites, for ye devoure widows houses, and for pretence make long prayer; therefore ye fall receive the greater damnation.

erikes; for ye compaffe fea and landto make or profelyte, and when he is made, ye make himto fold more the childe of hell then your felves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which is, Wholoever shall swear by the temple it is thing; but whosoever shall swear by the golds the temple, he is a debter.

Ye fools, and blinde: for whether i great, the gold, or the temple that fanctifieth the gold

18 And who foever shall swear by the alta, in sothing: but who foever sweareth by the shall is upon it, he is guilty.

to Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greate, the gift, or the altar that fandifieth the gift!

who fo therefore thall fwear by the alth fweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

And who fo shall swear by the temple, web-

eth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein, az And he that shall swear by heaven, swep, eth by the throne of God, and by him that so eeth thereon.

23 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharifees, hips exites, for ye pay tithe of mint, and anile, and nummin, and have omitted the weightier many of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith the feether ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone

24 Ye blinde guides, which frain at a gratial

25 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharifees, bype criting

CHAP. XXIII.

gites for ye make clean the outfide of the cum ad of the platter , but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the out-

ı.

r one is

thall be

f , fhall

himfelf.

harifeen

in.

es, hypo.

ind for a

ye shall

s, hypo

nakeon

him two

hich fat,

t 15 10-

goldof

gream,

he gold

altar,itis

the gift

greate,

e gift!

he alth

le, Swell

erein.

, fwett

that fi

es, hypo-

ile, and

r matters

eleoupt

r undone gnat,ad

ees, hypo-

criter

n.

Ych

fide of them may be clean alfo. 17 Wounto you Scribes & Pharifees, hypocrites for ye are like unto whited fepulchres, which indeedappear beantifull outward , but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanneffe. f heaven 18 Even fo ye alfo outwardly appear righteous ves,nei. antomen, but within ye are full of hypocrific

and iniquitie. 19 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharifees , hypocitesbecause ye build the tombs of the prophets,

and garnith the sepulchres of the righteous, 10 And fay, If we had been in the dayes of our

fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the bloud of the prophets. 31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your felves. that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets,

32 Fill yeup then the measure of your fachers? 33 Ye lerpents, ye generation of vipers, how care

ye escape the damnation of hell ?

34 Wherefore behold, I fend unto you prophets, and wife men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute, them from city to city :

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blond thed upon the earth, from the blond of. righteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zacharias, for of Barachias, whom ye flew between the temple

and the altar.

36 Verily I fay unto you, all thefe things shall

come apon this generation.

37 0 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killeft the prophets, and stonest them which are fent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy childen together even as a hen gathereth her chickens uder ber wings, and ye would not ?

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. 39 For I lay unto you, ye shall not fee me henceforth, till ye shall fay, Bleffed is he that cometh in

the name of the Lord.

CH AP.

S. MATTHEVY. CHAP. XXIIII.

The deftruction of the temple. 29 Of Chil coming to judgement.

Ne lefus went out , and departed from the temple, and his disciples came to him form thew him the buildings of the temple.

3 And Jefus faid unto them, See ye not all the things? verily I fay noto you, There thall note left here one frone upon another, that thall not he ghrown down.

3 And as he fate aponthe mount of Oliver difciples came unto him privately, laying, Telle, when firall these things be ? and what Shall be de figne of thy coming, and of the end of the world 4 And Jefus aniwered and fard unto the

Take heed that no man deceive you. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying!

am Chrift: and shall deceive many. 6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumound wars: fee that ye be not troubled : for all this things must come to passe, but the end is not me

7 For nation shall rife against nation, and king dome against kingdome, & there thall be faming and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers plate.

All there are the beginning of forrows. 9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afficht and thall kill you; and ye thall be hated of all nations for my names fake.

Io And then fliall many be offended, and full betray one another , and thall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets thall rife, and that deceive many.

13 And becaufe iniquitie thall abound, the low of many thall wax cold

13 But he that thall endure unto the end it fame thall be laved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdome shallte preached in all the world, for a witneffe unto all nations, and then thall the end come.

15 When ye therefore thall fee the abomination on of desolation , Spoken of by Daniel the po phet, frand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, it him underftand)

16. Then let them which be in Judea, fleein

By Let him which is on the honfe top, not con

to th Neith tun back t

19 And and to the 20 But Pi winter, nei

11 Fort warnot fin time, no, 1 22 And ed, there elets fakt

27 Ther here is Ch 14 For prophets . ders, mio deceive t

> 25 Beh 26 Wt hold, he he is in th 17 For and thine coming t

> > 28 For eagles be 29 € I dayes, this not give heaven,

thaken. to An of man i the eart man con and gre

31 Ar found o his elec of heav 32 No

his bra ye know 13 50

down

CHAP. XXTIII. lout, to take any thing out of his house, is Neither let him which is in the field , re-Chris me back to take his clothes. 19 And wo unto them that are with childe. om th forth and to them that give fuck in those dayes. all the minter, neither on the fabbath day : 11 For then inall be great tribulation , fuch as Dotte noth warnot fince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shalf be. ivesale n And except those daves should be hortened, there thould no flesh be faved : bar for the Tellu. World! flets fake those dayes shall be shortmed. 13 Then if any man thall fay anco you, Io, o thei

hee's Chrift, or there: beleeve if not. 14 For there that! arife falle Chrifts, and falle prophets, and shall shew great fignes and wonden, momuch that of it were possible they shall deceive the very elect,

b rinon is Behold, I have told you before.

uot yu. 16 Wherefore, if they fliall fay unto you, Bend king hold, he is in the defert, go not forth : behold, amine, hen in the fecret chambers, beleeve it not. places,

me thineth even unto the west : To shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 18 For wherefoever the carcafe is there will the

agles be githered together.

aying.

all their

WS

Midel

d of all

nd the

end , the

fhallbe

unto all

ominati

100 200

dows,

nd fall 19 (Immediatly after the tribulation of those dives, shall the fun be darkned, and the incon shall anothe, not give her light, and the stars half fall from heaven, and the powers of the heaven shall be the lose maken.

30 And then thall appear the figne of the Son of man in heaven; and they shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they thail fee the Son of man coming in the cleads of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall fend his angels with a great found of a trumpet, and they shall gather together the prohis eled from the foure windes , from one end

of heaven to the other.

deth, kt 32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree : When feeint his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, reknow that fummer is nigh:

I So likewife ye, when ye shall fee all thefe things, S. MATTHEVV.

things, know that it is near, even at the doore 34 Verily I fay unto you, this generation full not palle, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth thall paffe away, butm

words shall not passe away.

36 & But of that day and houre knoweth m man, no, not the angels of heaven's but my Father only.

But as the dayes of Noe were, fo shall allo

the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before it floud, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that No. entred into heark,

29 And knew not untill the floud came, and took them all away, fo shall also the coming of

the Son of man be,

40 Then shall two be in the field the one full be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mil the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch therefore, for ye know not whit

houre your Lord doth come. 43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched and would m have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such a

houre as you think not, the Son of man comed. 45 Who then is a faithfull and wife ferral whom his Lord hath made ruler over his hould hold, to give them meat in due feafon?

46 Bleffed is that fervant, whom his Lord with

he cometh, thall finde fo doing.

47 Verily I fay unto you , that he fhall me him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil fervant shall fay inti

heart, My Lord delayeth his coming, 49 And shall begin to smire his fellow-les vants, and to eat and drink with the drunkent

50 The Lord of that fervant shall come in adi when he lookerh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of;

51 And fhal cut him afunder , and appoint in his portion with the hypocrites : there fall &

weeping and gnashing of teethe

CHAR

The

sale T.

and w

a A foolil

2 1 and to

4 1

5.4

bred :

6 A

the bi 7 Their

81

of yo

there

rathe

In

came

him

11

ing,

you,

131

100

14

trav

OWI

15

ther

cord

tool

16

Wen

othe

17

alfo

18

ged

12

9

their

CHAP. XXV.

The parable of the ten virgins , 14 and of the salents, 31 The last judgement described.

Hen shall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and wentforth to meet the bridgroom.

s And five of them were wife, and five were foolih.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wife took oyl in their vessels with

their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all flum-

bred and flept.
6 And at midnight there was a ery made, Behold.

behidegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7. Theu all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lams.

8 And the foolish faid unto the wife, Give us

of your oyl, for our lamps are gone ont.

9 But the wife answered, saying, Nos so; lest there be not enough for us and you, but go you saller to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

To And while they went to buy, the bridegrooms came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, say-

12 But he answered and faid, Verily I fay unto

you, I know you not.

11 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day not the houre, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For the kingdome of heaven is as a man.

travelling into a far countrey, who called his ome fervants, and delivered unto them his goods?

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his feverall ability, and ftraightway.

took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made then other five talents.

17 And likewise he that hadreceived two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and dig-

39 After a long times the lord of those fervants cometh,

before the marrying that Not came, and

e doorer

tion that

y, but my

oweth m

my Father

fhall allo

illed.

coming of ne one shall at the mill

oft. v not what man of the hief would

would me in fuch me in fuch me comen.

vife fervant

r his hould s Lord when

fellow-ks. drunken:

in an hout lappoint in here shall it

CHAR

S. MATTHEW.

someth, and reckoneth with them. 20 And to he that had received five toler same and brought other five talents, faying low shou deliveredit unto me five talents , behold! have gained befides them five talents moe

glig

herit

found

35 1

Iwak

frang

36 1

Viliced

371

INR. L

thee ?

81

m? de

39. (

came (40

them,

done : chren.

41

land,

hre, p

43

meat

41

naked 100, 2

Lord,

or af did n

45

fay un

of th

Pitte

1 78

fette A.

2 Y

the pa

De ere IT

21 His lord faid unto him, Well done, thougod and faithfull fervant, thou haft been faithfull on a few things , I will make thee ruler over may things : enter thou into the loy of thy lord

He alfo that had received two calentscan and faid , Lord thou deliveredft unto me two lents; behold, I have gained two other talets besides them.

23 His lord faid unto him , Well done, good and faithfull fervant, thou halt been faithful over a few things , I will make thee ruler our many things: enter thou into the joy of thy long

24 Then he which had received the one talen. came and faid, Lord, I knew thee that thou arta hard man, reaping where thou haft not fown a gathering where thou haft not ftrawed;

ag And I was afraid, and went and hid thy the Tent in the earth: lo there thou haft that is think,

26 His lord answered and said unto him Thou wicked and flothfull fervant, thou knews that I reap where I fowed not, and gather when I have not strawed.

Thou oughteft therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I thould have received mine own with ufury,

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and pire It unto him which bath ten talents:

29 For unto every one & hath thall be given, at he shall have abundance; but from him that hat not iliali be taken away, even that which he hith

30 And caft ye the unprofitable fervant un outer darkneffe, there shall be weeping and gnathing of teeth.

31 When the Son of man fhall come in his glory and all the holy angels with him, then had be fit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nut ons, and he shall feparate them one from another as a thepherd dividech his theep from the goats

33 And he shall fet the sheep on his right hand but the goats on the left.

34 The

CHAP XXVI

The fhall the king fay whto them on his lelit hand, Come ye bleffed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

is For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meats. I was thirfty, and ye gave me drink : I was a

franger, and ye took me in :

is Naked, and ye clothed me: I was fick, and ye vificed me: I was in prifor, and ye came unto me. 37 Then thall the righteous answer him, Tayits Lord, when faw we thee an hungred, and fed

the ? or thiefty, and gave shee drink? When faw we thee a stranger, and took thet

mi or naked, and clothed thre ?!

19. Or whenlaw we thee lick, or in prison, and

came unto thee ?

e tolan

ing Lond behold,I

hfullow

ver many

lord.

lents;cane

ne two

er taletu

one, good faithfull

ruler over

chy lord re talen.

iou art a

fown, and

d thy ta

t is thine,

anto him.

u knewel

ther what

re put my

ny coming ufury. n, and give

given, and

that hat

h he hath vont into ping 200

me in his chen thall

d all nati

m another

e goats.

Óè. chou bood

> 40 And the king thall answer, and fay unto them, Verily Ifay unto you in as much as ye have cone it unto one of the leaft of thele my bre dien, ye have done ir unto me.

41 Then shall he fay also unto themon the lefe land, Depart from the, ye curled, into everlafting hre, prepared for the devil and his angels.

43 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no

meat I was thirfly, and ye gave me no drink: & I was a ftranger, and ye took me not in niked, and ye clothed me hot ; fick; and in pri-

My and ye vifited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him , saying, lord, when saw we thee an hungred , or a thirm, or i franger, or naked, or fick, or in prifou, and did not minister unto thee?

4 Then thalf he answer them, faying, Verily I fay unto you, in as much as ye did it not to one

of the least of there, ye did it not to me. punitiments but the righteons into life eternall.

The rulers couffire against Christ. 14 Judas felleth him. 17 Christ eatesh the passeuver. Mit came to paffe, when Jefus had finished.

Mall these sayings, he said unto his distiples, 2 Yeknow that after two dayes is the feaft of

the paffeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to te crucified. Then affembled together the chief priefts, and

ight hand 34 They

S. MATTHEW.

the Scribes, and the elders of the people, its the palace of the high prieft, who was called Gaiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jelmby

Subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they faid, Not on the feast day, lest then be an uprore among the people.

6 Wow when Jefus was in Bethany, in the

house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having in a labafter box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he fate at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been fold for much, and given to the poore.

to When Jefus understood it, he faid uno them, Why trouble ye the woman ? for she had wrought a good work upon me.

II For ye have the poore alwayes with you

but me ye have not alwayes.

on my body, the did it for my buriall.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresover this estimate that he preached in the whole world, the shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, called Juda

Is and said unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give mand I will deliver him unto you 2 and they core
manted with him for thirtie pieces of filter.

16 And from that time he fought opportunity

to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of milevened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, says anto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for whee to eat the passeover?

18 And he faid, 60 into the city to fuchami, and fay unto him, The mafter faith, my time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

ed them, and they made ready the paffeover

20 Now when the even was come he fate done with the twelve,

11 And 2 you, that a 12 And the trery one o

this hand very me.

24 The
him: but

of man is man, if he as Then and faid, he haft faid.

and bleffed feiples, an 27 And

28 For which is

forth of e Idrink it go And o our into t gr Ther oftended

the flock
33 But
you into

all men the never be 34 Jefu that this

deny me 35 Pe with the so faid al

place cal ples, Sit 37 An fons of 7

fons of 2 very hea

CHAR XXVI. 11 And as they did earshe faid, Verily I fay unto you, that one of you shall betray me. 11 And they were exceeding forrowfull, & began every one of them to fay unto him, Lord; is it 17 by y And he answered and faid, He that dippeth his hand with me in the diff, the fame shall be-610 14 The Son of man goeth as it is written of the him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that. 20 man, if he had not been born. and as Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered dig. and faid, Mafter, Is it I? He faid unto him, Thos as a Andas they were eating, Jefus took bread, for and bleffed it; and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body. unto 17 And he rook the cup, and gave thanks, and hath give it to them, faying, Drink ye all of it : 18 For this is my bloud of the new testament you, which is shed for many for the remission of fins. 29 But I fay unto you , I will not drink hence- , men forth of this fruit of the vine, untill & day when 80-Idrink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome. a bere so And when they had fung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives. , be 31 Then faith Jesus unto them , All ye shall be

offended because of me this night: for it is writ-

the flock shall be scattered abroad.
31 But after I am risen again, I will go before
you into Galilee.

37 Peter answered and said unto him, Thought all men thall be offended because of thee yes will I

mever be offended.

Juda

e me,

er. eunity

unles-

faying

are for

a mar,

ne is at

e with

poitte

e down

21 And

34 Jefus faid anto him, Verily I fay unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shale day me thrice.

35 Peter faid unto him , Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise al-

to faid all the disciples.

36 Then cometh Jefus with them unto a place called Gethfemane, and faith unto the difeieles, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two font of Zebedee, and began to be forrowfull, and try heavic, 38 Then

S. MATTHEW.

38 Then faith he unto them, My foul is either ing forrowfull, even unto death; tarryychen and watch with me.

Taber:

twelve l

led, cha

55 In

Are ye

teachim

96 B

of the s

disciple

led bim

the 3cr

18 B

high pr

59 N

the cou

pat his

60 By

two fa

froy t

dayes.

62:

him. I

63 H

aniwer

living

the Ch

64 10

the So

Power

He hat

have v

\$6

Heis

67 him, 2

their

97 4

39. And he went a little further, and fellet his face, and prayed, faying, O my Father, if it possible let this cup passe from me: nevertheles, not as I will, but as thou mile.

eth them affeep, and faith unto Peter, Was,

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not intemperation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the state state of the weak.

42 He went away again the second time, & price editaying, O my Father is this cup may not pake away from me, except I drink it, thy will be one.

43 And he came and found them alleep agus

44 And he left them and went away again and prayed the third time, faying the fame words.

45 Then cometh he tolins d feiples, and faith we to them. Sleep on now, and take your reff, beholf, the houre is at hand, and the Son of man is being ed into the hands of finners.

46 Rife, fet us be going; hehold, he is at hand

that, doth betray me.

4/4 And while he yet fpake, lo, Judas one of
the twelve came, and with him a great multime
with fwords and fraves from the chief prichand

elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a figure, faying, Whomfoever I I hall kille, that

fame is he, hold him faft.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and lad,

Hail mafter, and kiffed him.

50 And Jefus faid unto him, Friend, where fore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jefus, and took him.

Jefus, ftretched out his hand, and drew his word, and ftroke a fervant of the high prich; and fmote off his ear.

52 Then faid Jefus unto him, Put up again by fword into his place; for all they that take the fword, thall perith with the fword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my.

CHAP XXVI.

Inter, and he shall presently give me more then melve legions of angels ? est But how then shall the fcripturesbe fulfil-

ercut

ye here

fella

ifitbe

theleffe,

nd find.

What

ot into

ng, but

ale prate

not pale

be done.

p agan;

gain,and

words.

faich w

,behold,

s betray.

at hand

s one of

neltitude

rieftsand

e them 1

Te, that

and faid

a where

and laid

vere with drew his

gh prietts

again thy

take the

ray to my

Fatgeo

led that thus it must be ? 55 In that fame houre faid Jefusto & multitudes. he recome out as against a thief with fwords and flaves for to take me ? I fate daily with you teiching in the temple, & ye laid no hold on me.

16 But all this was done, that the fcriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the

disciples forfook him, and fled.

17 & And they that had laid hold on Jefus. led him away to Caiaphas the high prieft, where the Scribes and theelders were affembled.

18 But Peter followed him afar off, anto the high priefts palace, and went in, and face with the

fervants to fee the end.

59 Now the chief priefts and elders, and all the councel, fought falle witneffe againft fefus to pet him toldeath,

60 Butfound none: yea, though many falle witutlescame, yet found they none. At the laft came

two falfe witneffes.

61 And faid, This fellow faid, I am able to defroy the temple of God, and to build it in three

62 And the high prieft arose, and faid unto him, Answerest thou nothing ? What is it, which

thefe witnesse against thee ?

of But Jefus held his peace. And the high priefs minered and faid unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Son of God.

64 Jefus faith unto him , Thou haft faid: neverthelese I fay unto you, Hereafter shall ye fee the Son of man fitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

6. Then the high prieft rent his clothes, faying, Behath fpoken blafphemy , what further need have we of witneffes? behold, now ye have heard his blafphemy.

6 What think ye ? They answered and faid, he is guilty of death.

67 Then did they fpit in his face, and buffetted in and others smote him with the palms of their hands, The Contract Course

€8 Sayinga

S. MATTHEW.

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Chill who is he that fmote thee?

69 Now Peter fate without in the palace and a damfel came unto him , faying , Though wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all , faying, !

know not what theu fayeft.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid faw him, and faid unto them the were there, This fellow was also with Jesus Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, Idona

know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that flood by , and faid to Peter , Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth det.

74 Then began he to curie and to fwen, Jaying, I know not the man. And immediatly the

cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jeff which faid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and were bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Jula hangesh himself. 35 Christ is crucified.

Hen the morning was come, all the this priefts and elders of the people, took com. fel againft Jefus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the go

vernour.

3 Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he faw that he was condemned, repented himfell and brought again the thirty pieces of filver ! the chief priefts and elders,

4 Saying, I have finned, in that I have betrayed the innocent bloud. And they faid, What with

to us? fee thou to that.

5 And he caft down the pieces of filver inthe temple, and departed, and went & hanged himlell.

6 And the chief priefts took the filver piets and faid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blond,

y And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury ftrangers it.

8 Wherefore

9 (II by Jeren the thirt was valu did valu 10 An Lord ap ti And

8 Whe

blond un

the gove of the le 12 And and elde t; Th how ma 14 A

fomuch

IS N to relea they we 16 A led Bar 17 The Pilate f leafe un led Chr

> 18 Fo ed him, 19 9 leat, his thing to many t 20 B

the mu and def 21 Th Wheth you? T 22 P

with J unto hi 23 A hath he ug, L

14 4

CHAP, XXVII.

Wherefore that field was called, The field of

blond unto this day.

Chris!

palace

on allo

ying, I

porch,

m that

efas of

Ido an

ney that

ou alfo

th thet.

(West)

atly the

of Jefth

w, thou

nd west

5 Juda

the chief

ok com.

e the go

im, what

i himfelf

filver to

betrayed

atutha

ver in the

d himself.

er pieces

them into

blond.

ghe with

Pherefore

(Then was fulfilled that which was fpoken by leremy the prophet, faying, And they took ne thirty pieces of filver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Ifrae! did values

to And gave them for the potters field, as the

Lord appointed me)

ti And Jefus flood before the governour; and the governour afked him, faying, Art thou & king of the lews? And Jefus faid unto him, Thou fayeft. is And when he was accused of the chief priefts andelders, he answered nothing.

te Then faith Pilate unto him, Heareft thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

And he answered him to never a word, infomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

It Now at that feaft the governour was woneto release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, cal-

led Barabbas. 17 Therefore when they were gathered together? Plate faid unto them, Whom will ye that I relafe unto you? Barabbas, or Jefus, which is called Chrift ?

18 For he knew that for envie they had delivere

led him

19 When he was fet down on the judgement lest, his wife fent unto him, laying, Have thou nos thing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him. 10 But the chief priefts and elders perswaded

the multitude that they should afk Barabbas, and deftroy lefus.

11 The governour answered and faid unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They faid, Barabbas.

21 Pilate faith, unto them, What shall I do then' with Jefus, which is called Christ? They all fay

unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour faid, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, fayug, Let him be crucified.

14 When Pilate faw that he could prevail nothing, S. MATTHEWY

io An

build

be the S

41 Lik

with th

42 H

be be ch

from th

God.

him, cal

45 No

nelle or

46 A

With a

tham, t

thou fo

47 So

heard !

48 A

49 T

Will Co

So 9

51 A

rent in

the ear

of Sain

farred

peared

quake,

greatly

afar o

ministr

56 A

the mo

S4 1 Were-1

43 H

mothing, but that rather a tumule was made; it took water, and washed his hands before to multitude, saying, and innocent of the blood of this suff person: see ye so is.

25 Then answered all the people, and faid, Bir

bloud be on us, and on our children.

25 Then released he Barabbas unto then and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered his to be crucified.

27 Then the fouldiers of the governou took he fus into the common hall; and gathered unto him the whole band of fouldiers

28 And they strapped him, and put on him

scarlet robe.

29 and when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and ared in his right hand: and they bowed the knew fore him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king of the Jews.

3. And they fpit upon him, and took the mi,

and fmote him on the head.

ga And after that they had mocked him, the gook the robe off from him, and put his own the mast on him, and led him away to crucifehin.

32 And as they came out, they found a maid

Chicar' Stille

bear his croffe.

33. And when they were come unto a placed led Golgotha that is to fay, a place of a full.

34 They gave him vineger to drink, minght wath gall; and when he had tasted thereof, h

would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his ments, caffing lots: that it might be fulfille which was spoken by the prophet. They said my garments among them, and upon my whim

did they cast lots.
36 And fitting down they watched him the

37 And fetup over his head, his accufation with

OF THE JEWS

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him : one on the right hand ; and another or the

39 4 And they that paffed by reviled him, way

40 And

CHAP. KXVII.

to And Gyang, Thou that destroyest the temple, a buildest is in three dayes, ave thy felf: if thou bethe Son of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the Scribes and elders, said,

42 He faved others , himfelf he cannot fave: if

from the croffe, and we will beleeve him.

4; He truffed in God, let him deliver him new ifhe will have him; for he faid, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with

him, caft the fame in his teeth.

fore the

he blond

aid, His

to then:

ered him

took je

unto him

nd a reel

knee he.

the reed,

nim, the

OWn ta-

ifie him

pelled W

placecal.

, minged

percof, h

ed his gr

fulfilled

hey parad

my vekate

him there

KING

ified with

on him 45 Now from the fixth houre there was darkactie over all the land unto the ninth houre.

crown of 46 And about the ninth houre Jefus cried

46 And about the ninth houre Jetus cried with a loud voice, faying, Eli, Eii, lamafabach-than, that is to fay, My God, my God, why hafe thou for laken me?

47 Some of them that flood there, when they head that, faid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And fraightway one of them ran, and took alpunge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The reft faid, Let be, let us fee whether Elias

will come to fave him.

50 f Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was turin twain, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

11 And the graves were opened, and many bodies

of faints which flept, arofe,

33 And came out of the graves after his refunction, and went into the holycitie, and apmand unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, faw the earthguake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

35 And many women were there (beholding after off) which followed Jefus from Galilee,

ministring unto him.

there of the state of James and Joses, and the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Joses children.

57 VVIIgh

him, was

S. MATTHEVY.

37 When the even was come, there came ind man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also self was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be

delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, b

6. And laid it in his own new tomb, which had hewen out in the rock; and he rolled agent frome to the doore of the sepulchre, and in parted.

other Mary , fitting over against the sepuldir.

62 Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priefts and Pluri fees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deti-

dayes I will rife again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulcirist made fure untill the third day, left his disciple come by night, and steal him away, and syun the people, He is risen from the dead; so the errour than be worse then the first.

65 Pilate faid unto them , Ye have a wath,

66 So they went and made the fepulche im

CHAP. XXVIII.

E Christs resurrection. He appeares to the men, 16 and to the disciples, 19 and such them to teach and to baptize.

IN the end of the fabbath-day, as it began Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, tolic it

fepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquile, for the angel of the Lord descended from home and came and rolled back the flone from the doore, and sate upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and raiment white as fnow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did hill, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and faid unto the

fas, wh 6 He come, fe 7 An he is rife

before lo, I have 8 An chre, with

> hold, Jo came, a him,

potell rethere the rether the chie

elders, money i 13 Si and stole

14 An We will 15 So Were can ed amon

into Gal appoints 17 Ar him: bu 18 An ing, All

in earth
19 ¶ G
tixing t
Son, and
20 Te;
foever I

foever I you alw Amene CHAP. XXVIII.

men Pear not ye: for I know that ye feek lefus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here : for he is rifen , as he faid :

come, fee the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly , and tell his disciples that heis rifen from the dead ; and behold , he goeth before you into Galilee , there thall ye fee him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the fepulthe, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring

his disciples word.

me a ri

alfohim

body of

ody to be

body, b

Whichle

d a great

and de

pulchre,

d the day and Phari

at detti-

After three

ulchreit

s disciple

d fay unto

fo thelat

a Watch,

Ichre fun

to the m

nd fenden

t began n

week, came

to fee de

irth-quit

om heaves,

from the

ng , and his

d unto the Mout

an,

9 4 And as they went to tell his disciples, be-, and the hold, Jefus met them, faying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet , and worthipped

to Then faid Jesus unto them , Be not afraid: gotell my brethren that they go into Galilee and

there shall they fee me.

It & Now when they were going, behold, fome of the watch came into the city, and thewed unto the chief priefts all the things that were done.

13 And when they were affembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the fouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night. and stole him away while we flept.

14 And if this come to the governours ears,

we will perfwade him, and fecure you. 15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught; and this faying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jefus had

appointed them.

17 And when they faw him, they worshipped

him; but some doubted.

18 And Jefus came, and spake unto them, faying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 f Go ye therefore and teach all nations, bapfining them in the name of the Father, and of the

son, and of the holy Ghoft:

to Teaching them to observe all things whatdid falt, fever I have commanded yourand lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world.

THE

Wil

42 A dayeste

leaft, it 14 N fir eani

the king IC An

Here th 16. N

e law s net juto

17 50

and I wi

18 A

nd folk

19 And

he faw i

20 A

left the

red ferv

21 An

Way on

gogue, a

tr And

hetangh

as the S

42 A

with an

24 Say

come to

the holy

25 A

peace, a

26 An

nd crie

27 At

mey que

M A

ng 15

don

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING

TOS. MARK CHAP. T.

a John Baptifts office. 9 Jesus a banth 12 tempted, 14 be preacheth, 15 calleto si and others, 23 and cureth many.

He beginning of the golpeloffen Chrift the Son of God, 2 As it is written in the propin

Behold, I fend my meffenger befor thy face, which shall preparent way before thee.

The voice of one crying in the wilderne Prepare ye the way of the Lord , make his par

4 John did baptize in the wildernelle , preach the baptifme of repentance, forthes miffion of fins.

And there went out unto him all the in of Judea , and they of Jerusalem , and were baptized of him in the river of Jordan , co Telling their fins.

6 And John was clothed with camels hair with a girdle of a fkin about his loins ;and did eat locufts and wilde honey :

7 And preached, faying, There cometh one mis I am not worthy to floup down and unloofe.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water! he thall baptize you with the holy Ghoft 9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that

fus came from Nazareth of Galilce, and the baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And ftraightway coming up out of them ter, he faw the heavens opened, and the spi like a dove descending upon him. authority phy and

II And there came a voice from heaven ing , Thou art my beloved Son , in whom la Well pleased,

CHAP. I. and immediatly the spirit driveth him into wildernelle. And he was there in the wilderneffe fourtie dagestempted of Satan; and was wich the wilde hat, me the angels ministred unto him. G 14 Now after that John was put in prifon, Je? breame mito Galilee , preaching the gofpel of the kingdome of God. is And faying . The time is fulfilled, and the Rigdome of God is at hand; repent ye and be-Baptitul to Simo here the golpel. 16. Now as he walked by the fea of Galilee. of less stinton, and Andrew his brother, cafting a m and lefus faid anto them, Come ye after me. prophen nel will make you to become fishers of men.
18 And fraightway they for look their nets. ger before reparent indfollowed him. 19 And when he had gone a little further thence ildernel, his put

he law lames the fon of Zebedee, and John his bro-29 And ftraightway he called them : and they nelle , a lifether father Zebedee in the ship with the his, for hes red sevants, and went after him.

ar And they went into Capernaum, and ftraight-

the in who in the fabbath-day he entred into the fyuagogue, and taught. rdan , co he And they were aftonished at his doctrine: for heunghethem as one that had authority, and not

els him is the Serbes.
ins sand '97 And there was in their fynagogue'a man

whole his thee, thou Jefus of Nazareth? art the look.

water is the of one of God.

Ghoft 33 And Jefus rebuked him, faying, Hold thy,

someour of him.

nt of the spit of questioned among themselves, saying, What the is this? what new doctrine is this? for with heaven in whom is the and they do obey him.

If it is and they do obey him.

S. MART. broughout all the region round about the of the fynagogue, they entred into the hole Simon, and Andrew, with James and John 30 But Simons wives mother lay fich d

diy, bu me to

s Christ

Mass

in the h

2 Ans

ber, in

hem, 1

e prea

3 An

4 An

he was:

down th

SVY

ck of

6 Bu

there, a

0 C1

\$ And

peit,

be faid

in your

9 W e pa

In B

to the f

n If

and go

12 A

Ill the

th pe

n for

Nd

Lever: and anon they tell him of her. ar And he came and took her by the h and life her up; and immediatly the fever lette

and the ministred unto them.

32 And at even , when the fun did fet, h brought unto him all that were diseased, them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together

the doore. 34 And he healed many that were fick of dir lifeafes, and caft out many devils, and fife not the devils to fpeak, because they knew his

35 And in the morning rifing up a great wi before day, he went out, and departed into 160 gary place, and there prayed

36 And Simon , and they that were with is

followed after him.

37 And when they had found him , the unto him, All men feek for thee.

2 W 38 And he faid unto them , Let us go inti next towns, that I may preach there alfoil therefore came I forth,

39 And he preached in their sympon throughout all Galilee, and caft out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him , belente him, and kneeling down to him, and laying to him, If thou wile, thou canft make me clear

Arife,at 4t And Jefus moved with compation, Forth his hand, and touched him, and faith him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And affoon as he had fpoken , immedit the leprofie departed from him, & he was clean

43 And he ftraitly charged him, and forther

fent him away ;

44 And faith unto him, See thou fay note ind we to any man; but go thy way, shew thy selfuit bey we priest, and offer for thy cleaning those thin We new which Moses commanded for a testimony at 13 At.

them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish ught.

14 A matter, inform 14 A matter, information 14 A matter 14 A matte

CHAP. IL

He Jefes could no more openly enter into the e com m dy, but was without in defert je buth to more opinly one to him from every quarter. y, but was without in defert places ; and they

CHAP. II.

fick di sthrift bealeth one fick of the palfie, 14 calleth Matthew, I geateth with publicanes & finners. y the had And again he entred into Capernaum, after fome dayes, and it was notifed that he was ver left be in the house.

a And ftraightway many were gathered togebe, infomuch that there was no room to receive them, no not fo much as about the doore; and

ogether g be preached the word unto them.

let, d

fealed,

ck of dive

knew his

vils.

And they come unto him , bringing one fick

of the palfie, which was born of foure.

nd fafe And when they could not come nigh unto. him for prease, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let great while into afth down the bed wherein the fick of the palfie lay.

y When Jefus faw their faith, he faid unto the e with la fick of the palfie, Son, thy fins be forgiven thee. 6 But there were certain of the Scribes fitting , they in

there, and reasoning in their hearts,

1 Why doth this man thus fpeak blafphemies?

go into the o can forgive fins but God only?

and immediatly, when Jefus perceived in his frit, that they fo reasoned within themselves ; he said unto them, Why reason ye these things iynagora beleeting in your hearts ?

Whether is it eafier to fay to the fick of the palie, Thy fins be forgiven thee or to fay,

me clean the palie, Thy fins be forgiven thee: or to fay, paffion, a American take up thy bed and walk?

d faithm to Butthat ye may know that the Son of man immedia we fick of the palfie) hath power on earth to forgive fins, (he faith

Il Ifay unto thee, Arife, and take up thy bed

d forthan and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose , took up the bed, A fay note and went forth before them all, infomuch that my fellow they were all amazed, and glorified God, faying, those that We never faw it on this fashion.

All the multitude reforted unto him, and he

o publish night them.

14 And as he paffed by, he faw Levi the fon of them from a the receipt of custome, and

S. MIAR K.

March

inada i

the fati

I The

AN

Ath

merce

2 A

beal hi

kufe hi

wither

2 A

4 As

ood p

life, o

them w

of the

forth t

hand !

6 A

way t

him, h

7 8

ples to

Galde

from

don 31

What

9 A

thip f

titude

0.1311

they p

my as

down

the So

foul

12

13.

leth u

him.

II

8 A

& Al

28 T

faid unto him, Followine. And he arele and le

15 And it came to passe, that as lesis sure meat in his house, many Publicanes and sure fare also together with less and his display for there were many, and they followed him.

26 And when the Scaipes and Phanifees faviline eat with Public nes, and finners, they faid up his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drid, eth with publicates and finners?

They that are whole, have no need of the place cian, but they that are fick-i came not to call the rightcour, but finners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and of the the rifees used to saft, and they come, and symmetim, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees saft, but thy disciples saft not?

of the bride-chamber fast, while the bride-good is with them 2 as long as they have the bid groom with them they cannot fast.

groom shall be taken away from them, and the shall they fast in those daies.

ar No man also seweth a piece of new that on an old garment; else the new piece that is led it up, taketh away from the old, and them is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into oldbe tes, elie the new wine doth burst the bottles, the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be no red: but new wine must be put into newbooks

23 And it came to paffe, that he went though the corn fields on the lab bath-day, & his display began as they went; to pluck the ears of com-

24 And the Pharifees faid unto him, Bulok, why do they on the fabbath-day that which is not lawful 1;

25 And he: faid unto them, Have ye neverted what David did, when he had need and was a hungred, he and they that were with him?,

a6 How he went into the house of Godings dayes of Alpiathar the high priest, and did at the shew haread, which is not lawfull to eather for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him a

CHAP. 117.

107 And he faid unto them; The fabbath was made for man, and not man for the fabbath:

18 Therefore the Sen of man is Lord also of the fabbath.

CHAP. IIA

abilet

d fate in

d finners

him.

fawihm

aid and

drift.

o them

ne phy

call the

the Pha

fay unto

ndofie

childra

er Shout

d brid

ne brie

apd the

evia yes

that &

d the rent

old but

eties,mi

l be mit-

w bottles,

t-through

disciple

fcorn.

, Behold

which is

d was an

im?

od in the

did et

o eat, but

nich wert

27 AM

The withered hand healed, 13 The twelve applies thoping 15 Blafphemie convinced.

Alcheentrod again into the fynagogne, and Allere was a man there which had a wi-

inted hand.

1 And they watched him, whether he would had him on the fabbath-day, that they might according him.

3 And he faith unto the man which had the

4 And hefaith anto them, Is it lawfull to do tood on the fabbath dayes, or to do evil & to fave life, onto kill & but they held their peace.

y And when he had looked round about on the with anger, Being grieved for the hardnesse of therefore, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand, And he stretched it out; and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharsfees went forth, and ftraightwiy took counfel with the Berodians againft him, how they night deftroy him.

of But Jefus wichdrew himfelf with his difciples to the fea : and a great multitude from Giber followed him, amifrom Judea,

8 And from Jeru Jaine, and from Junea,
8 And from Jeru Jaine, and from Ldumea, and
from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon ju great multitude, when they had heard
what dreat things he did carrie on no time.

what great things he did, easite on to him, to and he fpake to his difciples, that a small hip thould wait on him, because of the multinde; left they should throng sum.

they pressed upon him for to rouch him, as may as lad plagues.

ny as had plagues, It And direction spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou are the son of God.

12 And he firaitly charged them, that they mould not make him known.

13 And he goethup into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would; & they came unto him. D 3 14 And S. MARK.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they how be with him, and that he might fend them to to preach :

15 And to have power to heal fickneffe, m

to caft out devils.

16 And Simon he furnamed Peter.

17 And James the fon of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he furnamed then Boanerges, which is, The fons of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomes and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the fend Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Camanin 19 And Judas Iscariot, which also beren

him: and they went into an house,

20 And the multitude cometh together age To that they could not fo much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, the went out to lay hold on him: for they fil He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down for Jerusalem, faid, He hath Beelzebub, andbyt prince of the devils cafteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and faid um them in parables, How can Satan caft out Sand 24 And if a kingdome be divided against

Telf, that kingdome cannot ftand.

25 And if a house be divided against it kill

that honfe cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rife up againft himfelf,n be divided, he cannot frand, but hath an end.

37 No man can enter into a ftrong mans house and fpoil his goods, except he will first binde the ftrong man , and then he will ipoil his houte.

28 Verily I fay unto you, All fins shall be for given unto the fons of men, and blasphemis wherewith foever they shall blaspheme;

29 But he that fliall blafpheme against the ly Ghoft , hath never forgivenesse, but is in a ger of eternall damnation:

30 Because they faid, He hath an unelean sprit 31 There came then his brethren and him

ther, and franding without, fent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude fare about him: m they faid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without feek for these 33 And

nother, 34 An

fate abo my bret

as Fo

the fame

I The p

there 30 0

Nd

[] and

multitu in the f

fea, on

2 An

bles, an a He

fow :

fell by

came a

5 At

not mi

caufe i

and be

2 4

grew I

8.4

yeeld

brong

Some a

9 A

to he

10 /

him v

to kn

unto

done

12

and b

left :

theu

11

6 B

4 A

CHAP. TITE

teller, and

and John

der)

hologen

the for of

anaanite

betrayed

ner again

read,

is , the

hey hi

wn free

nd by th

faid um

ut Same

againt in

t it fell,

nfelf,m

n end.

ns bone

binde de

s house,

Il be for

fphemia,

A thebo

s in da-

an fpirit

d hirm.

n, calling

im: m

r and thy

33 And

14

ls,

and he answered them , saying, Who is my

34 And he looked round about on them which fite about him, and faid, Behold my mother a my brethren.

35 For whofoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, & my fifter, and mother.

thereof. 26 Of the feed growing fecretly.

threof. 36 Of the feed growing fecretiy.
30 Of the mustard feed.
And he began again to teach by the fea fide:

And there was gathered unto him a great malitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.

a And he taught them many things by parable, and faid unto them in his doctrine,

Hearken, behold, there went out a fower to

And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the aire came and devoured it up.

5 And fome fell on ftony ground, where it had to muchearth, and immediatly it sprang up, be-custithad to depth of earth.

6 But when the fun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

2. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grw up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did weld fruit that swang up, and increased, and

yeld fruit that fprang up and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some fixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he faid unto them , He that hath ears whear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

II And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are some in parables?

12 That feeing they may fee, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not understands left at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

D 4 13 And

23 And he faid unto them, Know ye not think rable? and how then will you know all parallel

14 The fower foweth the word.

. Is And these are they by the way fide , when word is fowen , but when they have heard Satan cometh immediatly, and taketh awayte word that was fowen in their hearts.

16 And the fe are they likewife which are foun on flony ground, who when they have heard he Word, immediatly receive it with gladneffer

17 And have no root in themselves , and low dure but for a time: afterward when afflicion b perfecution arifeth for the words lake immedia ly they are offended is 3643 0

18 And thefe are they which are fowen most

thorns: fuch as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the seitfulneffe of riches, and the lufts of other thing entring in , choke the word , and it becomes unfruitfull.

And thefe are they which are fowen w good ground, fuch as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, fome thirty fold, fom

fixty, and fome an hundred.

21 And he faid unto them, Is a candle brough to be put under a buihel , or under a bedland in to be fet on a candlettick ?

22. For there is nothing bid which fhall not be manifefted ; neither was any thing kept fem

but that it thould come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him her 24 And he faid unto them, Take heed whit you hear ; with what meafure ye mete, it full be measured to you; and unto you that has

thall more be given, 25 For he that hath , to him shall be gimit and he that hath not, from him shall be taken

even that which he hath.

26 4 And he faid, so is the kingdome of God, as if a man thouldcaft feed into the ground,

27 And thould fleep, and tife night and day, and the feed should spring and grow up , he knoweth mot how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of het Telf, first the blade, then the eare, after that the

full corn in thocare. 2 4

39 Bu

29 Bu

30 € the king

fou tha

31 It

when it the feed

JE BU

become

out gree

may loc

. 35 A

word u 34 B

them: a

all thing

35 A

he faith

other (

tude, 1

and the

37 A

Waves !

38 Ar

fleep o

unto hi

39 A

faid un

ceafed,

40 / full ? h

41

one to

that ev

I Chri

of d

YUS

AN

Ath

2 A

media

35 A

diatly h is come 29 But when the fruit is brought forth, insmedially he putteth in the fiele, because the harvest is tome.

30 a Andhe said, Whereunto shall we like a the kingdome of God I or with what comparing for shall we compare it I it is like a grain of mustard seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, it lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

thing

parable)

, where

re hearly

awayth

are fower

heard the

neffe;

nd to en

liction or

mmedia

n amon

d the de

er things

become

owen w

d receim

ld , form

e brought

land not

all noche

pr feat

im hear.

eed what

, it fall

hat hear

e givest

be taken

of God,

d day, and

knoweth

it of het

r that the

39 But

und.

the feets that be in the earth.

It But when it is fowen it groweth up, and becometh greater then all heros, and shooteth out feet branches, so that the fowls of the aire my lodge under the shadow of it.

133 And with many fuch parables spake he the word unto them as they were able to hear it.

yord unto them as they were able to near it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto
them and when they were alone, he expounded
all things to his disciples.

33 And the same day when the even was come, he suth unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side.

36 And when they had fent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the drip, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arole a great from of winde, & the wave bear into the flip, fo that it was now full, 38 And he was in the hinder part of the flip, a-fleep on a pillow; and they awake him, and fay watchim, Mafter, careft thou not that we periff ?

39 And he arole, and rebuked the winde, and fadunto the fea, Peace, be still: and the winde safed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he faid unto them, Why are ye fo fear

full? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and faid one to another, What manner of man is this a that even the winde and the fea obey him?

I (brift delivering she possessed of the legions of devils 13 they enter into me swame. 35 fairm bis daughter.

And they came over unto the other fide of Athe fea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, intelligible there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit,

D S

3 VVhp

S. MARK.

who had his dwelling among the tombe and no man could binde him, no not with chain;

Because that he had been often bound with setters and chains, and the chains had been plus, hed as and chains had been plus, and the fetters broken in pieces; neither could any man tame him.

... 5 And alwayes night and day, he was inthe mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cuting

himself with stones.

6 But when he faw Jefus afar off, he came all worshipped him,
7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, War have I to do with thee, Jefus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that the

sorment me not.

thou unclean (pirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? Ask answered, saying, My name is legion; for wear many.

to And he befought him much , that he would sot fend them away out of the countrey.

At Now there was there nigh unto the mon

tains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils befought him, sying, sai
us into the swine, that we may enter into then.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave, his the unclean spirits went out, and entredinous swine, and the herd ran violently downs for place into the sea, (they were about two his land) and were choked in the sea.

14. And they that fed the swine fled, and toll it in the city, and in the countrey, And M

went out to fee what it was that was done,

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him to
was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, fitting, and clothed, and in his right mink
and they were a fraid.

16 And they that faw it, told them how ith

and also concerning the fwine.

of their coafts.

I 18 And when he was come into the hipkets bad been possessed with the devil, paydin that he might be with him.

into him how gree hath had 20 A. Decapool

him; and 21 Ar fhip ant unto him 22 An of the fy

faw him, 13 An little da thee con may be l

24 An follower 25 Ar blond cw 26 An

nothing l 27 W preaffe b 28 Fo I shall be 29 And

was dried was head 30 And that vert in the pr 31 An feeft the

thou, W 32 An had done 33 But knowing down be

34 An bath mad of thy pl

CHAP. V. To Howbeit, Jefus fuffered him not, but faith intohim, Go home to thy friends , and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and buth had compation on thee. so Andhedeparted, and began to publish in

Decapolis , how great things Jefus had done for

him: and all men did marvell.

tombe

chain;

d with

en pluc.

oken in

as in the

cutting

ame and

l, VVlat

n of the

hat the

the mu

2 Andle

I SW 10

he wou

he mon

ying, Sen

to them. eave. And

ed intothe

wn a fen

two thos

d, and told

And the

ce him that

d the legi-

right mind

how it be

the devil

depart out

Thip be that prayed him

19 How

rey.

at And when Jefus was paffed over again by fhipmto the other fide, much people gathered mo him, and he was nigh unto the fea.

21 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the fynagogue, Jairus by name, and when he

faw him, he fell at his feet,

13 And besought him greatly , saying , My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray the come and lay thine hands on her that the my be healed, and flie shall live.

14 And Jefus went with him, and much people

followed him, and thronged him.

15 Anda certain woman which had an iffue of

bloud twelve years,

26 And had fuffered many things of many phyficians, and had fpent all that the had , and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worfe,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the prasse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For the faid, If I may touch but his clothes,

I thall be whole. 19 And ftraightway the fountain of her bloud watdried up; and the felt in her body that the

was healed of that plague, And Jesus immediatly knowing in himself that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the prease, and faid, Who touched my clothes? It And his disciples faid unto him, Thou feet the multitude thronging thee', and fayest thon, Who touched me ?

32 And he looked round about to fee her that

had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling mowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he faid unto her, Daughter, thy faith buh made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole ofthy plague.

if While he yes spake, there same from the ruler

mong bi

5 And

fave that

and heale

6 And

And he w

7 4 A

began to

gart ther

8 And

take not

no ferip

9 But

two coa

foever ye

departfi

II An

hear you

daft and

rable fo

judgeme

T2 An

should r

13 And

with oy

14 Ar

Baptiff

mighty

15 Oth

16 B

John w

17 E

hold u Herodi

had m

18 1

19

him, a

not.

20]

Was a

lawful

Io An

Fuler of the fynagogues house, certain was faid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubles to the Marker any further?

36 Asson as Jesus heard the Word that is

Spoken, he faith unto the ruler of the synapore

Be not afraid, only beleeve.

37 And he fuffered no man to follow hin, in Peter, and James, and John the brother of im 28 And he cometh to the house of the nine the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and in

that wept and wailed greatly.

30 And when he was come in , he faith an them, Why make ye this ado, and weepth

damfel is not dead, but fleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to foorn; but we he had put them all out, he taketh the fall and the mother of the damfel, and them to were with him, and entreth in where the dam was lying.

41 And he took the damfel by the hand, a faid unto her, Talitha-cumi, which is being its

preted, Damfel, (I fay unto thee) arife, 42 And ftraightway the damfel arofe, and mo ed, for the was of the age of twelve years a they were aftonished with a great aftonishm

43 And he charged them firally that som should know it: and commanded that someting should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

*[brist is contemned of his countres menitshin Baptist is beheaded. 48 Christ walketh with sea : 52 and healeth all that touch him.

And when the fabbath day was come, be by coteach in the fabbath day was come, be by coteach in the fynagogue: and many hearight were aftonished, faying, From whence hahm wan these things? and what wiledome is which is given unto him, that even such works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the fon of his the brother of James and Joses, and of Judy of Simon? and are not his fifters here with all And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus faid unto them , A prophetin

CHAP. VI mong his own kin, and in his own house. ain will And he could there do no mighty work bleft to five that he laid his hands upon a few fick folk, that wa and healed them. 6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. y nagoge, and he went round about the villages, teaching. g & And he calleth unto him the twelve, and him, by began to fend them forth by two and two, and of Jan gat them power over unclean fpirits. he sulere and de & And commanded them that they fhould take nothing for their journey, fave a ftaff only: nofcrip, so bread, no money in their purfe : faith w But be fhod with fandals; and not put on Neep ? de two coats. but when to And he faid unto them, In what place the fate foever ve enter into an house, there abide till ye them the departfrom that place. It And wholeever thall not receive you, nor the day hearyon, when ye depart thence, shake off the hand w daft under your feet, for a teftimony against them: welly Ifay unto you, it thall be more toleing ists ile. table for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of and mi judgement, then for that citie. ears: m 12 And they went out, and preached that men nithner hould repent. at 10 m 13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed Ometing With oyl many that were fick, and healed them. 14 And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad) and he faid that John the 72.187W Baptiff was rifen from the dead, and therefore erb on th mighty works do flew forth themselves in him. 117% 15 Others faid, That it is Elias. And others faid, came m That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets. llow 16 But when Herod heard thereof, he faid, It is John whom I beheaded, he is riten from the dead. he begu aringia 17 For Herod himfelf had fent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for e hath thi ne is thi Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he ch miguy had married her. 18 For John had faid unto Herod , It is not of Mari lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife, Juda, ad 19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell againft with B him, and would have killed him, but she could Let un 20 For Herod feared John , knowing that he-Wasa just man and an holy, and observed him, acrey, a

and when he heard him , he did many thing it heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, the Herod on his birth-day made a supper to bir lords, high captains, and chief eftates of Galile

22 And when the daughter of the faid Hero. dias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that fat with him , the king faid unto the damfel, Ask of me whatfoever thou wilt, and will give it thee.

23 And he fware unto her, Whatfoever the Thale ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the hill

of my kingdome.

24 And the went forth , and faid unto her mo ther, What fliall I alk? And the faid, The head of John the Baptift. 25 And the came in ftraightway with haften.

to the king, and afked, faying, I will that the give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptift. 26 And the king was exceeding fory, Jet for his

Daths fake , and for their fakes which fate with him, he would not reject her. 27 And immediatly the king fent an execution oner, and commanded his head to be brought;

and he went, and beheaded him in the prifon, 28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damfel, and the damfel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid itina tombe,

30 And the apostles gathered themselves to. gether unto Jesus, and told him all things , both What they had done, and what they had taught, 31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a defert place, and reft a while : for there were many coming and going, and they had no leafure fo much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a defert place by

thip privately.

33 And the people faw them departing, and many knew him, & ran afoot thither out of all cities, and out went them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jefus, when he came out, faw much people, and was moved with compation toward shem, because they were as theep not having 1 the phere;

defert place 36 Send countrey ro themfelves

Apherd: 8

35 And

37 He them to e go and bu and give t 38 He f

yel go an Five, an 39 And down by

40 An and by 6 41 And and the t bleffed,

his discip fishes div 42 Au 43 An

the frage 44 A about fir

45 A to get in fore unt 46 A

parted 47 E the mi 48 1 the w

the for them . paffed 49 E they i

50 And i unto

11

CHAP YT

spherd: & he began to teach them many things, 33 And when the day was now far fpent, his diciples came unto him, and faid, This is a descriptor, and now the time is far passed,

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, & into the villages, & buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred penie-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He faith unto them, How many loaves have yet go and fee. And when they knew, they fay,

Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all fit down by companies upon the green graffe.

4. And they fate down in ranks by hundreds

and by fifties.

me, that

to his

Galilee

Hero.

od, and

into the

, and I

er thos

he half

her mo

ne head

afte m.

at thou

of John

for his

e wid

xecuti.

ought:

rifon,

r, and

ve it to

, they

combe,

ves to.

, both

aught,

felves

: for

ey had

ace by

nd ma.

cities,

o him.

much

oward

pherd;

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fiftes, he looked up to heaven, and bleffed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his diciples to fet before them; and the two fiftes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve bafkets full of the fragments, and of the fifthes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were

about five thou fand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsida, while he sent away & people. 46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

4% And he saw them toyling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the sourch watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they faw him walking upon & fea, they supposed it had been a Spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all (aw him and were troubled) And immediatly he talked with them, and faith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

If And he went up unto them into the thip, and

the

E-MARK

the windereraled : and they were fore mind themfelves beyond meafure, and wondred

52 For they confidered not the mirale of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had paffed over , they on anto the land of Genefareth,& drew to the flore 54 And when they were come out of the his

Braightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region rom about, and began to carry about in beds this that were fick, where they heard he was, 36 And whitherfoever he entred, into ville

or cities, or countrey, they laid the fick inthe freets , and befought him that they might toud afit were but the border of his garment ; min many as touched him, were made whole,

CHAP. VII.

The Pharifees finde fault with the disciples eating with unwaften bands. 14 Meat defilit not the man.

Hen came together unto him the Pharifes, and certain of the Scribes, which came from

Jerufalem.

2 And when they faw fome of his discipleses bread with defiled (that is to fay, with unwahen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharifees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the

tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, a the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, m of tables.

Then the Pharifees & Scribes afked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwaihen hand?

6 He answered and faid unto them , Well hath Efaias prophefied of you hypocrites, asith written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teadle ing for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying afide the commandment of Godyt hold the tradition of men, as the wathing of pots and cups; and many other fuch like things ye do, 9 And

& And be

e comma

www tradit

. to For h

let him di

IN But

or mother,

whatfocke

find be fre

MACAND

ais father

13 Maki

and many

unto him

herr one

17 Th

entring in

which co

file the fr

16 lf :

17 An

from the

ing the p

18 An

toder Ry

whatfoe

min, he

19 Be

to the b

parging

20 A

man, cha

ti F

proceed

murder

·22 T

lascivi

foolif

23 /

dehlet

24 €

the bo

th hor

pe con

ugh p

er chi

CHAP. WIT.

Andhe faid mito them , Full well we repect to commandment of God, that ye may keep you ma tradition.

it for Mofes (and a Honour thy father and thy meer and a Whofo curfeth father or mother, it him die the death. to and trade and the death.

at But ye fay, If a man shall fay to his if ather a meter, it is Corbus chatis to fay, a gift, by whiteger shou nightest be profited by me: he falls free a his in the free her be to be to be the free a his fre

mond ye faffer him no more to do onght for

13 Mining the word of God of none effect though pour tradition, which ye have delivered; and may fistly he things do ye.

14 f. And when he had called all the people us him, he faid unto them, Hearken unto me

her one of you, and understand.

If There is nothing from without a man that
ming into him can defile him; but the things
which come out of him, those are they that de-

fie the fran.

dred

cle of the

they car

the fhore

the fin

mon non

eds the

village

ck in the

ht tond.

t : and a

ciples Ar

defileh

harifes

ame from

pleser

(Walher)

. except

ding the

, except

r things

hold,

ffels, and

im, Why

radition

n hands? Well

, 25 It B

th their

e, teach

God,ye

of pots

ye do

9 And

en.

If If any man have ears to hear, let him hear by And when he was entred into the house home people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he lath unto them, Are ye so without membering also? do ye not perceive, that thatsever thing from without entreth into the time common defile him.

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but ind with bely, and goeth out into the draught, puring all meats?

10 And he faid, That which cometh out of the

1st for from within, out of the heart of men, promd evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, mirders.

it Thefes, covetouineffe , wickedneffe , deceit, laciviouineffe, an evil eye , blaiphemy , prido, foolithneffe;

33 All these evil things come from within, and

24 And from these he arole, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into in house, and would have no man know it; but be could not be hid.

& And

awn hon

vers of c

4 And

can a man

the wilde

s And

ye ? And

& And

and gave

Stiples to

7 And t

Ted, and c

Sot

tookup

balkets,

o And

thousand

10 9/

With his

Dalmani

It At

to queft

from her

12 And

Why do

verily 1

given to

ignin, d

bread,

more th

beware deaven of

16 A

ing, It

17 A

Why t

PETCETY

ge your

18 Ha

15 At

as For a certain woman whole young ding ter had an unclean fpirit, heard of him, and on and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophnian by nation) and the befought him that he wall east forth the devil out of her daughter,

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the childen first be filled e for it is not meet to take the drens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and faid unto him, in Lord, yet the dogs under the table tatola childrens crums.

29 And he faid unto her, For this fring in

30 And when the was come to her hour, he found the devil gone out, and her daughte hi mpon the bed.

31 q And again departing from the could Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the fea of Gallh through the midft of the coafts of Decapoli. 32 And they bring unto him one that water

and had an impediment in his speech; and the beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multime

33 And he took him afide from the multing and put his fingers into his ears, and he form souched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heasen, he fighed, of faith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be open, 35 And ftraightway his ears were opened, of

the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spin plain, 36 And he charged them that they should in no man; but the more he charged them, so ma

the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure associated, it
ing, He hath done all things wells he miss
both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously, with
feth to give a figne to the Pharifees.

IN those dayes the multitude being to great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus calls his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2: I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, me have nothing to eat 2

CHAP. VIII.

And if I fend them away fasting to their id an inn houses, they will faint by the way : for divers of them came from far.

And his disciples answered him, from whence would can man fatisfie thefe men with bread here in

the wilderneffe ?

day

henicia

children

theda

nies, Te

at ofte

ying in

bcer la

f Galille apolis,

W 25 dez and the

nultituk

e spitan

ened, a

he fput

hould tel

, fo mad

he maken

(peak

y, serefe

ing var

fus calle

them,

t, thed, far

atig oule, fr And he afked them, How many loaves have

ye ! And they faid, Seven,

And he commanded the people to fit down on the ground: and he took the feven leaves, and gave thanks, and brake , and gave to his dito fet before them; and they did fet them before the people.

And they had a few fmall fifthes ; and he blefladand commanded to fet them also before them. & Sothey did eat, and were filled : and they took up of the broken meat that was left, feven coaftre balkets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure

thousand, and he sent them away.

10 (And ftraightway he entred into a thip withhis disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

it And the Pharifees came forth, and began to question with him , feeking of him a figue

from heaven, tempting him.

ghed, ad 12 And he fighed deeply in his fpirit, and faith o pened. Why doth this generation feek after a figne ? verily I fay unto you, There shall no figue be given to this generation.

14 And he left them , and entring into the thip

to the other fide.

14 \ Now the disciples had forgetten to take bread, neither had they in the thip with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, faying, Take heed beware of the leaven of the Pharifees, and of the

leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, say.

ing, It is because we have no bread.

17 And, when Jefus knew it, he faith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand ? have e, becant ye your heart yet hardened ? ayes , mi

18 Having eyes, fee ye not ? and having cars,

kar ye not ? and do ye not remember ?

I V Vhen

TSI MARK

thouland, how many balkets full of house took ye up? They lay anto him, Twelse, and intelligent took ye up? and, how many barkets full of fragment we like it, but ye up ? And they faid, Seven. Sales and & 21 And be faid unto them', How ist then

do not underftand ? 22 And lie cometh to Bethfaids and for

36 For gain the

38 VV

Father ,

- You

here, wh

ffett feen

fim, Per

Ment-up

Elves: a

Asid

white as

them

wa And

Moles :

3 And

itis goo

tabernac

one for

6 For

iore aft

7 Au

them ; a

This is

8 An

about,

only wi

9 And he char

in foul bring a blinde man anto him , and befongirle to touch himso has me, and o

And he took the blinde man by the line and led him out of the town, and when here full gene fpit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him be ahan aiked him if he faw ought

24 And he looked up and faid, I freme 2 Fefus grees, walking: and them in low And

25 After that he put his hands again in his eyes, and made him look up: and he was h Rored, and faw every man clearly.

26 And he fent bim away to his houle, tim Neither go into the town, nortell it to my mit town.

27 And Joins went out, and his disciple into the towns of Cefarea Philippi; andbyth way he asked his disciples, saying untot Whom do men fay that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptift th Some fay, Blias; and others , one of the propint

29 And he faith unto them, But whom lay that I am? And Peter answereth and lain # him, Thou art the Chrift.

30 And he charged them that they thou tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the St of man must fuffer many things, and bereit of the elders, and of the chief priefts, and Smith and be killed, and atter three dayes rife again

32 Andhe spake that faying openly. AndR ger took him , and began to rebuke him. 33 And when he had turned about , and looks on his disciples , he rebuked Peter, saying, 68 thee behinde me, Satan: for thou lavourel M the things that be of God, but the things that it

34 & And when he had called the people in

C HAPI IX.

the sithis disciples also, he faid time them? inthis and take up his croffe, and follow me. are the all for who foever will fave his life, that to the life for my the set the golpets, the fame final favo it.

and for punthe whole world, and lofe his own foul? of or what shall a man give in exchange for

and to 18 Wholoeyer therefore final be affinmed of the angue of my words , in this adulterous and fini hear fall generation, of him alfo thall the Son of many hin to thamed when he comedy in the glory of his Ester, with the holy angels, n fireas CH, AP. IX

teons 1 fefu is transfigured. 30. He foretelleth bie deth and refure thicking And giveth divers

ain mu

difciple ind by th

into th

prophet

om fayy

aith w

y thou

at the se

e rejet

d Scribe

again,

And P.

nd looke

ving, Get

ureft not

s that he

ople m

m.

And he faid unto them , Verily I fay unto d the s A your that there be forte of them that frand e , faying here, which thall not tafte of death, till they any mg last sen the kingdome of Gold come with power, lin, Peter, and James , and John, and leadeth throup into an high mountain apart by thentthest and he was transfigured before them. rift : but

And his raiment became thining , exceeding white as snow; fo as no fuller on earth can white them (Aud at

And thereappeared unto them Elias, with Moles and they were talking with Jelus,

s And Peter answered and faid to Jefus, Mafter, itis good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mofes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wift not what to fay, for they were

lore afraid. 7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed

them : and a voice came out of the cloud, fayings This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And fuddenly when they had looked round about, they faw no man any more, fave Jelus

only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, le charged them that they Hould tell no man S. MARK.

if Whe

mag toget

mto him,

come out

came out

much that

him up, 2

ay But

28 And

disciples

we caft b

29 An

forth by

30 CA through should k

gt Equ

hands of

that he

32 Bu

were a

33 ₹

the hou

dispute

they h

thould.

and fai

dr.And

36 A

midft c

his arm

32 W

in my

colve n

We fa

he fo

be fo

39 B

10 ma

can li

49

35 A

34 B

26 Ans

what things they had feen , till the Son of me were rifen from the dead.

so And they kept that faying with themfelin eneftioning one with another what the rif from the dead should mean. II & And they afked him, faying, VV by forth

Scribes that Elias muft firft come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elisani ly, cometh firft, and reftoreth all things, mi how it is written of the Son of man, that is muft fuffer many things, and be fet at naught

12 But I fay unto you , that Elias is in come , and they have done unto him Whatfere

they lifted, as it is written of him.
14 q And when he came to his disciples, helm a great multitude about them, and the Scribs auestioning with them.

se And ftraightway all the people, when the beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running

him faluted him,

16 And he afked the Scribes, VVhat quelin ye with them ?

17 And one of the multitude answered m faid, Mafter, I have brought unto thee my in which hath a dumb fpirit:

18 And wherefoever he taketh him, he team himsand he fometh, and gnasheth with his teeth and pineth away : and I fpake to thy disciple that they fould caft him out, and they couldn

19 He answered him , and faith, O faithlife generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I fuffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him : and with he faw him , ftraightway the fpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he afked his father, How long is ital fince this came unto him? and he faid. Of a child. 22 And oft times it hath caft him into the fire, and into the waters to deftroy him: but if the canft do any thing, have compaffion on us, and help us.

23 Jefus faid unto him, If thou canft belette, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

And ftraightway the father of the child cryed out, and faid with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help chon mine unbelief.

25 YVKI

CHAR IX

of When Jefus faw that the people came runing together, he rebuked the foul fpirit, faying unto him, Thou dumb & deaf fpirit, I charge thee ome out of him , and enter no more into him. as And the first cried, and rent him fore, and time out of him , and he was as one dead, info. men that many faid, He is dead.

ar But Jefus took him by the hand, and lifted

him up, and he arose.

mieles

e tifte

fay the

125,785

ngs, and that he

aught,

s indeed

atlorie

s, he far

e Scribe

hen de

a gainer

quelin

ered m

my in

e tearet

is teeth,

disciple

ould not

fauhle

ou, how

and when

him, and

18 it 200

a childe,

the fire,

t if thou

us, and

belcere,

e shilde

eve, help

AAM

eveth.

ing.

me.

18 And when he was come into the house his diciples asked him privately . Why could not we caft him out?

20 And he faid unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

to (And they departed thence , and paffed rough Galilee, and he would not that any man

hould know it.

at For he raught his disciples, and faid unte hem, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men , and they shall kill him , and after that he is killed, he shall rife the third day.

n But they understood not that faying, and

were afraid to alk him.

33 4 And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your felves, by the way?

34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who

Should be the greateft.

35 And he fat down and called the twelve and fith unto them, If any man defire to firth the fame shalbe laft of all, and fervant of all. 36 And he took a childe, and fet him in the

of them; and when he had taken him in

his arms, he faid unto them,

17 Wholoevershall receive one of fuch children in my name receiveth me: & wholoever thall recoive me, receiveth not me, but him that fent me

18 And John answered him, faying, Mafter, We faw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

19 But Jesus faid, Forbid him not, for there Is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that

an lightly speak evil of me.

4. For be that is not against us, is on our pare. 41 Fer

e fet 7 Forthi

ther 21

are no mor

o Wha

AND ADD

again of t

TI And

may his

ban ar

& be mari OLZ TA

at heih

ked shot

14 But

federad :

to demic

fach in ch

15 Veri

shall not

16 Apr

hands up

17 €

way, the

him, and

I do tha

18 And

good? th

19 The

comme :

ear fall

20 A

fter, al

faid unt

way, fe

00re, 21

ome, ta

22 A

M3A 81

21 T

ar For wholoever that give you a cirtue no dend, in my name because ye belong a world: 14sy unto you he that not lost him

42 And whofoever figit offend one of the tle ones that beleeve in me, it is better he he were cast into the fea. And if the Hand offend thee, cut led is better for thee to enter mito life mainel traving two hands, to go into hell, into tel

that were Diall be quenched 44 Where their worm dieth nor andthe

is not quenched. 45 And if the foot offend thee, ent it of the two feet, to be caft into hell, into the be never thall be quenched:

46 Where wieir worm dieth hot , and he

Is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it it is better for thee to enter into the king of God with one eye, then having two eyes be cast into hell fire:

receive t 48 Where their worm dieth not , and he

s not quenched.

49 For every one fhall be falted with fre every facrifice shall be falred with falt, 30 Salt is good but if the fatt have loft his meffe, wherewith will you feafon it? Havefaki your felves, and have peace one with anoth

CHAP. X. 2 Of divorcement. 23 The danger of richt. Nd he arofe from thence, and comethin the coafts of Judea by the farther her Jordan: and the people refort unto him and

and, as he was wont, he taught them again. ther and 2 And the Pharifees came to him , and all him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife cempring him.

3 And he answered and faid anto them, Will did Mofes command you ?

4 And they faid, Moles fuffered to write abill

divorcement, and to put her away. 5 And Jefus answered and faid unto the For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote !! this precept.

CHAP. X. hat from the beginning of the creation, God Forthiseaufe fhall a man leave his father and the sand they twain shall be one fiesh; so then they ther, and cheave to his wife, what therefore God hath is What therefore God hath joyned together le not man put afunder. And in the house his disciples alked him zeain of the fame matter.

It And he faith unto them, Who foever fhall put marhie wife, and marry another, committeeth

he And if a woman that put away her husband's bemarried to another, the committeeth adultery ize And they brought young children to him he hould touch them, and his disciples rebut led those that brought them.

Je Bot when Jefus faw it, he was much difplea? fed and faid unto them, Suffer the little children ick it in Ringle dene unto he, and forbid them not : for of is verily I fay anto you, VV holoever shall not o eyen

regive the kingdome of God as a little childe he

hall not enter therein.

it of

o the

nd the

ich hav

in t

nd the

h fire m

of histal ave faltie

f riches

ometh in

her fide d

again.

y his wife

Wrote 101

14

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his had upon them, and bleffed them,

17 C And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to his, and affeed him, Good Mafter, what shall th arotts

I do that I may inherit eternall life ?

18And Jefusfaid unto him, Why calleft thou me good there is no man good, but one, that u, God. 19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not im agan; bearfalse witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy faand after

ther and mother. to And he answered and faid unto him, Maflet, all thefe have I observed from my youth. 21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him; and

em, Wit hid unto him, One thing thou lackeft, go thy way, fell what foever thou haft, and give to the ite abille pore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and ome, take up the croffe, and follow me. into them

22 And he was fad at that faying, and went

May stieved; for he had great policisions. 33 9 Aad

S. MARKI 22. And Jefus looked round about sale unto his disciples, How hardly thall the have riches enter into the kingdome of God 24 And the disciples were aftenished at in them, Children , how hard is it for them thut me in riches, to enter into the kingdome of soil 25 It is easier for a camel to go through them of a needle, then for a rich man to enter ino kingdome of God. 26 And they were aftonished out of mealing ang among themselves, Who then can be free 27 And lefus looking upon them, faith W then it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible. 28 Then Peter began to fay mbohim le we have left all, and have followed thee 29 And Jefus answered and faid, Verily Man to you, There is no than that hath left ho brotheen, or fifters, or father, or mother, or w

mile, by lef

38 Bu

re alk

tized w

39 A

fus faic

sup tha

am bap

40 Bu

them fo

41 A

to be n

42 Bt

to then

rule ov

and thi

43Bu

PER WE

Ball b

45

ministr

lifear

46

went o

numbe

Timeu

47 1

zareth

thou

48 hold l

deal, 7

49 4

be cal

mto !

50 1

came

:51

What

Theb

thildren, or lands for my fake and the offer 30 Buthe shall receive an hundred sold me this time, houles, and brethren, and shall mothers, and children, and lands, with pena tions, and in the world to come eternal life. 3' Butmany that are first, shall be last with

laft, firft.

Ba And they were in the way going up o he falem; and Jelus went before them, and they we amazed, and as they followed, they were shill and he took again the twelve, and began but them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, behold, we go up to Jerusalem; at the Son of man shall be delivered unto the di priests, and unto the Scribes; and they shall as demne him to death, and shall deliver him to be

Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall some him, and shall spit upon him, and shall silling and the third day he shall rife again.

35 And James and John the fons of Zebid come unto him, faying, Mafter, we would that the shouldest do for us what foever we shall defin 36 And he faid unto them, VVhat would year

I should do for you?

37 They faid unto him, Grant unto us the

CHAP. X.

wift, one on thy right hand, and the other on

left hand, in thy glory.

God

faith me

of Godl igh the gr

into h

eafart,in

c for win

to him le

hee. y's lay w

c house or wife, e-goines

Men a

ch perin

Il life.

the th

up to Jan

they wer

ere afnit

gan tott

o him,

alem,

o the chit thall cos him to the

all fcomp

II killin

in mate that tri

18 But Jefus faid unto them, Ye know not what pe afke can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? d be baptized with the baptifine that I am bap. tized with ?

39 And they faid unto him, We can. And Tefar faid unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the

am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized :

to But to fit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it Shall be given to then for whomit is prepared.

as And when the ten heard it, they began

whe much displeased with James and John. At But lefus called them to him, and faith unwthem, Ye know that they which are accounted to releover & Gentiles, exercise lordship over them;

and their great ones exercife authority upon them 43But fo shal it not be among you; but who foetuwil be great among you, that be your minister.

full be fervant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ranfome for many.

46 & And they came to Jericho : and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, & a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the fon of Timeus, fate by the high-way fide begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jefus of Nazueth, he began to cry out, and fay, Jefus,

thou fon of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace; but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, faying mto him, Be of good comfort, rife, he calleth thee. so And he cafting away his garment, role, and

came to Jefus.

51 And Jesus answered and faid unto him. What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? Theblinde man faid unto him, Lord, that I might receive my fight.

52 And Jeius faid unto him, Go thy way, thy taith

. of Zebeda d that the all defre. uld yetha

po that w

S. MARK

ise And

into the fold and

the table

of them

16 And

19. An

written,

the boult

of theevo

18 An

and fong

feared hi

at his d

19 An

the-city

20€ 6

faw the

11 A

to him,

curledit

22 And

faith in

13 Fo

fhall far

and be t

in his h

which !

Whatfor

24 T

foever

cive t

25 And

ought :

is in he

26 B

Father

27 €

13 he w

the chi

28

thou th

nity to

29 An

alloat

carry an

faith hath made thee who lesand immediativies. ceived his fight, and followed Jesus in the wa

I Christ rideth with triumph into Fernfalm 1. 14 He curfeth the fruitleffe leafie tret.

Nd when they came nigh to Jerufalem, min Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of o. lives he fendeth forth two of his disciples. 1 2 And faith unto them, Go your way intothe village over against you, and alloon as ye be as tred into it , ye thall finde a colt tied, wheren never man fate, loofe him, and bring him. 3 And if any man fay unto you, Why do ye this

fay ye that the Lord hath need of him, and Araightway he will fend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the ok tied by the doore without, in a place wheretwo wayes met and they loofed him. And certain of them that flood there, faid the

to them, What do ye loofing the colt? 6 And they faid unto them even as Jelus hat

commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to lefus, and al their garments on him, and he fate spon him, 8 And many fpread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and

Brawed them in the way. 9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, faying, Hofanna, bleffed is he da

cometh in the name of the Lord.

To Bleffed be the kingdome of our father Da Vid, that cometh in the name of the Lord, He. famia in the highest.

II And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was comi he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 4 And on the morrow when they were comt

from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And feeing a fig. tree afar off, having leave, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not jet.

14 And Jefusanfwered and faid unto it, No mit eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his di-

feiples heard it.

IS T And

CHAP, XI

to And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus Went into the temple, and began to cast out them that fold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that fold doves:

16 And would not faffer that any man should

carry any veffel through the temple.

19 And he taught, laying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves,

and longht how they might deftroy him: for they feredhim, because all the people was aftonished

a his dodrine.

rely bene

the way

eralales

tret.

lem, mto

nt of O.

iples,

Into the

ve be en-

Whereon

ye this

him, and

the cok

iere two

faid m-

ins ha

and cat

m,

e Way:

es, and

hat fol-

he that

ner Da.

d, Ho.

nd into

about

s come,

e come

leaves,

there-

ng but

e.

19 And when even was come, he went out of

20 And in the morning; as they passed by they

faw the figures dried up from the roots.

41 And Peter calling to remembrance, faith unto him, Maffer, behold, the figure which thou

cufedit, is withered away.
22 And Jefus answering faith unto them, Have

faith in God.

sa for verify I (ay unto you, that who foever hall fay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and betton cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he shith shall come to passe, he shall have what over he saith.

14 Therefore I fay unto you, What things forverye defice when ye pray, beleeve that ye re-

dive them, and ye iliall have them.

aş And when ye stand, praying, forgive, if ye have out againfrany a that your Father also which his heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

16 But if you do not forgive, neither will your father which is in heaven, for give your trespasses. 27 q And they come again to Jerusalem, and whe was walking in f temple, there come ro him the chief priess, and the Scribes, and the cleers, 28 And say unto him, By what authority dost thou these chings? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

ag And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will allowsk of you one question, and answer me, and I

E

will

o man nis diS. MARK

the p

the para

BEA

words.

14 An

Mafter,

no man

but tea

full to

15 5

knowit

tempt

16 A

Whol

they f

17 A

to Ce

thing

184

there

ther.

leave

his y

20

took

16

left

31

of a

2

fhal

the

24

hot

pti

1

23

bi

0

J

19

wil tell you by what authority I do thefether 30 The baptisme of John, was it from here, or of men? answer me.

3t And they reasoned with themselves, sping If we shall say from heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall fay, Of men, they feared to people; for all men counted John, that he was prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto the Neither do I tell you by what authoritie la these things.

CHAP. XII.

The parable of the vineyard. 13 Touching paing of tribute, 18 and the resurrection.

And he began to speak unto them by pm.

All he began to speak unto them by pm.

bles. A certain man planted a vineyarda

fet an hedge about it, and digged a place for the
wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out a
husbandmen, and went into a far country.

a And at the feafon he fent to the hulbanders a fervant, that he might receive from the hulband men of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and for

4 And again he fent unto them another ferun and at him they caft stones, and wounded him a the head, and fent him away stamefully haddli 5 And again, he fent another, and him they killet

and many others, beating fome, and killing fome 6 Having yet therefore one fon his welbelook, he fent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my fon.

7 But those husbandmen said among the selves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, at the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and at him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the visit yard do? he will come and destroy the hustal men, and will give the vineyard unto other.

Rone which the builders rejected is become to head of the corner.

Ir This was the Lords doing, and it is marellous in our eyes.

CHAP. XIL

is And they fought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had I poken the parable against them; and they left him, and was their way.

is and they lend unto him certain of the Phaines, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his

ta And when they were come, they fay unto him.
Maher, we know that thou art true, and careft for manifor thou regardesh not the person of men, hat reachest the way of Godin truth; Is it laws.

full to give tribute to Cefar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypoctifie, said unto them, Why.

tempt ye me? bring me a peny, that I may fee ital is Andthey brought it: and he faith unto them, Whole is this image and superscription ? And they faid unto him, Cefars,

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars; and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 Then come unto him the Sadduces, which say there was resurrection, & they asked him, saying,

is Master, Moses wrote unto us, Isa mans brothe die, and leave his wise behinde him, and lave no children, that his brother should take his wise, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were feven brethren; and the first

boka: wife, and dying, left no feed.

1 I And the fecond took her, and died, neither, left he any feed, and the third likewife.

3) And the seven had her, and lest no seed: last of all the woman died also

13 In the refurrection therefore when they full rife, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye wethereforeerre, because ye know not the seripures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they thall rife from the dead, they mither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are

as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rifes have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the buth God spake unto him, faying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the G

res, faying fay, Why

hele thing

feared the at he was

unto then, ritie I do

n by panieyard, and ace for the

itrey.

nufbandma

ne hufband

n, and fex

er fervan; ded him a ly handlel, hey killer

lling fom velbelowd, They will

ill him,ad m, and cab

others, ture? The

is marvel.

5. MARK.

57 He is not the God of the dead, burdless

58 the living; ye therefore do greatly end

28 a And one of the Scribes came, and wing heard them reasoning together, and receiving that he had answered them well at him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of affice commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the Lord of God is one Lord;

30 And thou fhalt love the Lord by 60 with all thy heart, and with all thy foul, and with all thy firength; thin the first commandment.

And the fecond is like, namely this The Chalt love thy neighbour as thy felf; there none other commandment greater then thele.

\$2 And the Scribe faid unto him, Well Mahn, thou haft faid the truth: for there is one God and there is none other but he.

23 And to love him with all the heart, and win all the understanding, and with all the foul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor ashimfelf, is more then all whole burnt offering, and sarrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answereddiscreetly, He said unto him, Thon art not se from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 And Jefus answered and faid, while he tapte in the temple, How fay the Scribes that Child

is the fon of David?

36 For David himfelf faid by the holy Ghef,
The Lord faid to my Lord, Sit thou on myright
hand, till I make thing enemies thy footfool.

37 David therefore himfelf calleth him Lordand whence is he then his fon? and the common prople heard him gladly.

38 And he faid unto them in his doctrine, Be ware of the Scribes, which love to go in log clothing, & love falutations in the market plats, 39 And the chief feats in the fynagogues, and

the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devoure widows honses, and for a
pretence make long prayers: these shall receive

greater damnation.
41 ¶ And Jesus sate over against the treasus,

42 And the threw 43 And faith unto

and beheld

which have but the even all

And his of the granner of 2 And these granner of the granner of the

3 And against and And 4 Tell shall be fulfille

> Take h 6 Fo Christ: 7 Au

mait n 8 Fo dome : quake and tr

delive ye flu ruler gainfi 10 F

you

CHAP. XIII.

and beheld how the people cast money into the grafary; and many that were rich caft in much.

42 And there came a certain poore widow, and the threw in two mites, which make a farthing. 43 And he called unto him his disciples, and faith unto them, Verily I fay unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did caft in of their abundances but the of her want did caft in all that the had

even all her living:

the God

and per

Fally

of affice

Lord on

thy God

and with

h: thisis

is, Thou

there is

thefe,

Mafter.

e God,

md with

oul, and

ighbou

fferings,

ered dil

not fa

in after

e taught

Christ

Ghoff, ny right

tool.

Or d.and

on peo-

ne, Be-

in long

places,

es, and

for a

eceive

eafury,

and

CHAP. XIII.

1 The destruction of the temple. 9 Per lecution for the gofpel. 14 Great calamities to the fews.

A Nd as he went out of the temple, one of Ahis disciples faith unto him, Master, see what manner of flones, and what buildings are here. 2 And Jefus answering faid unto lim, Seeft thou

thefe great buildings? there thall rot be left one fone upon another, & shall not be thrown down. 3 And as he fate upon the mourt of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John,

and Andrew asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these things be and what shall be the figne when all these things shall be

fulfilled ?

5 And Jefus salwering them, began to fay, Take heed left any man deceive you.

6 Formany shall come in my name, saying, I am [brift: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for fuch things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

& Fornation shallrise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome; and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, & there shall be famines,

and troubles: thefe are the beginnings of forrows. 9 & But take beed to your felves: for they shall deliver you up to councels, and in the fynagognes ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my fake, for a testimony against them.

to And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

II But when they fliall leade you, and deliver you up, take no thought before hand what ye thall

Thall Tpeak, neither do ye premeditate: hut white foever shall be given you in that houre, that fresh ye: for it is not yethat fpeak, but the holy Ghot.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the fon; and children full rife up againft their parents, and shall cause then to be put to death.

And ye thall be hated of all men for my names fake : but he that fhall endure unto the

end, the fame shall be faved.

14 & But when ye shall see the abomination of defolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, Randing where it ought not, (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea, fee to the mountains :

15 And let him that is on the house top , not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let tim that is in the field, not tun back again for to take up his garment. 17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to

them that give fuck in those daies. 18 And pray ye that your flight be not inthe

winter. 19 For in thofe dayes finlibe afficion, fuch u was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neicher shallbe.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no fleth thould be faved: but for the elects fake, whom he hath chosen, he hath thorten. ed the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shall fay to you, Io, bet is Chrift, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For falle Chrifts, and falle prophets shall rife, and shall shew fignes and wonders, to feduct, if it were poffible even the elect.

23 But take ye heed; behold, I have foretold

you all things.

24 & But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the fun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven fliall be fhaken.

26 And then shall they fee the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27. And then shall he fend his angels, and shall pather

either to from the most part 28 Nov het brane

leaves, ye 29 SO 1 things co at the do 39 Ve

thall no 31 He words f 32 € מבות מו

neither 33 T not who 34 Fo iourne to his

> comma 35 V the ma zight,

36 37 Wate

> 11 eth prie take

> > be a Sim WO Spi and

W

CHAP. XIIII.

either together his elect from the foure windes. from the uttermoft part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

18 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender , and putteth forth

leaves, ye know that fummer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall fee thefe things come to paffe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

20 Verily I fay unto you, that this generation fall not paffe, till all thefe things be done.
31 Heaven and earth fhall paffe away: but my

words shall not passe away. 32 (But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven; neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know

not when the time is.

int what hat fpeak ly Ghoft,

rother to

ren fhall

use then

for my

unto the

ation of prophet, readeth,

fice to

not go to take

ot tun

and to

inthe

fuch a

which

rtened

for the

orten.

D, here

s shall

educe

retold

ation,

thail

dthe

n co-

lory.

shall.

ther

ot.

be.

34 For the Sou of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his fervants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the mafter of the house cometh, at even, or at midaight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Left coming fuddenly, he finde you fleeping. 37 And what I fay unto you, I fay unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

I Aconspiracy against Christo : A woman pour. ethorntment on his head. To fied as felleth him.

Fter two dayes, was the feeft of the paffen-Aver, and of unleavened bread; and the chief prieffs and the Scribes fought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they faid, Not on the feaft day, left there

be an uprore of the people.

I And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he fate at meat, there came a woman, having an alabafter box of ointment of spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and faid, Why was this waste

of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been fold for more then thres S. MARK.

and bleff

fiid, Ta

23 And

thanks, b 24 An

the new

35 V

of the f

drink it

26 9

went o

offender

ten, I w

be feat

28 B you in

29 B

30 A

thee, t

cock c

a Bu die wi

Likew

33 /

Gethie

here,

33 1

ohn,

ry hea

34 A

forror 35 /

group

houre

36

ble u

thele

37 1

faith

thou

tion

391

the

be offer

27 A

three hundred pence, and have been givente the poore ; and they murmured against her.

6 And Jefus faid , Let her alone, why trouble ye her? the hath wrought a good work on me, 7 For you have the poore with you always, and whenfoever ye will ye may do them goodbu

me ye have not alwayes. 8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying, p Verily I fay unto you, Wherefoever this go. Jpel thall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spo. ken of, for a memoriall of her. 10 And Judas Ifcariot, one of & twelve, went

anto the chief priefts, to betray him unto them, II And when they heard it, they were glad, and

promited to give him money. And he fought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 T And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the paffeover, his disciples fait unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and pro pare, that thou mayeft eat the palleover?

13 And he fendeth forth two of his disciple, and faith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of

waters follow him.

14 And where loever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Mafter faith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeore with my disciples?

15 And he will thew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us, 16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had faid unto themand they made ready the paffeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with & twelve, 18 And as they fate, and did eat, Jesus faid, Verily I fay unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray nie.

19 And they began to be forrowful, & to fay unto him, one by one, Is it I? and another faid, Is it !? 20 And he answered and faid unto them, It is one

of the twelve that dippeth with me in the diff. 21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed; good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 C And

CHAP. XIIII.

11 & And as they did eat, feins took bread. and bleffed, and brake it, and gave to them, and fiid, Take, eat: this is my body.

3 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: & they all drank of it. 24 And he faid unto them, This is my bloud of

the new testament, which is shed for many. 25 Verily I fay unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

16 And when they had fung an hymne, they

went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jeine faith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be fcattered.

18 But after that I am rifen, I will go before you into Galilee :

ite the

trouble

ood:but

15 come rying.

this go.

be fpo.

ve, went

o them,

ladyand

ht how

bread,

les faid

nd pre

isciples,

ty, 200

tcher of

e to the

Vhere is

affeover

er room

y for us,

me into

nem; and twelve,

laid, Ve-

n eateth

ay unto

Is it !!

t is one

e dish.

Written

Son of

an if he

And And

me. lwayes,

> 29 But Peter faid unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I. 30 And Jelus faith unto him, Verily I fay unto

> thee, that this day, even in this night before the tock crow twice, thou fhalt deny me thrice.

> 31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wife.

> Likewife alfo faid they all. 31 And they came to a place which was named Gethlemani, and he faith to his disciples, Sit ye hete, while I shall pray.

> 33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be fore amazed, and to be ve-

> ry heavie, 34 And faith unto them, My foul is exceeding forowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

> ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the house might paffe from him. 36 And hefaid, Abba, Father, all things are poffible unto thee, take away this cup from me: never-

> theleffe, not what I will, but what thou wilt-37 And he cometh, and findeth them fleeping, and futhunto Peter, Simon, fleepeft thou? couldit not thou watch one houre?

> 38 Watch ye & pray, left ye enter into temptation: f fpirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak. 39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the fame words.

S. MARK.

40 And when he returned, he found them aller again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither with

they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and faith m. to them, Sleep on now, and take your reft; it's enough, the houre is come, behold, the Son of min is betrayed into the hands of finners.

42 Rife up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth m

is at hand.

4.3 And immediatly, while he yet spake, so. meth Judas, one of the twelve, and with him ; great multitude with fwords and staves, from the chief priefts, and the Scribes, and the elders,

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them; token, faying, Whomfoever I thall kiffe, that lane is he; take him, and lead him away fately,

45 And affoon as he was come he goeth fraight. way to him, and faith, Mafter, Mafter, & killedhin, 46 And they laid their hands on him, and tool him.

47 And one of them that flood by, drewt Iword, and smote a servant of the high prict,

and cut off his eare.

48 And Jefus answered and faid unto them, At ye come out as against a thief, with swords and With staves, to take me ?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not : but the fcriptures multit

fulfilled.

50 And they all for fook him, and fled:

51 And there followed him a certain your man, having a linen cloth cast about his nake body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fed from

them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jefus away to the high prieft, and with him were affembled all the chit priefts, and the elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high prieft; and he fate with the fervants, and warmed himfelf at the fire

55 And the chief priefts, and all the count fought for witnesse against Jesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare falle witneffe againft hit but their witneffe agreed not together.

57 And

37 A mile ag 58 W ple that dayes I 59 Bt togethe

60 A afked what i 61 Bu Again him, A

> 62 1 Son of and con 62 T faith, 1

64 Y ye? An death. 68 A his face

Prophe the pa 66 € there c 67 A

the loo With J 68 B underst into the

69 A to then 70 A that fte one of Ipeech

71 B know 72 8 called

litm,]

deny t

be we

CHAP. XIIII.

to And there arose certain, and bare false wit.

mile against him, faying,

18 We heard him fay, I will deftroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dives I will build another made without hands. 19 Bat neither fo did their witneffe agree

together.

n afleen

aith m.

t: itis

of man

yeth me

ake, co. h him a

from the

n them 1 hat fame

Araight.

fed him.

and took

drew 1

h priet

hem, Are ords and

ceaching, muft be

n young

his naked

Red from

the high the chief

even into

face with

ut him to

ainst hir

57 And

fire. councel

im.

ers.

60 And the high prieft flood up in the mids, and afked Jelus, faying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which thefe witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high prieft afked him, and faid unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed? 62 And Jesus faid, I am : and ye shall see the

Son of man fitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high prieft rent his clothes , and faith, What need we any further witneffes ? 64 Ye have heard the blafphemy: what think

ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of

death.

of And some began to spit on him, and to cover hisfac, and to buffet him, and to fay unto him, Prophefie; and the fervants did ftrike him with the palms of their hands.

66 & And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high prieft, 67 And when she saw Peter warming himself helooked upon him, and faid, And thou also wast

with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 Buthe denied, faying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid faw him again, and began to fay

to them that flood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that flood by faid again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

it But he began to curse and to swear, faying , I

know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the fecond time the cock crew; and Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou fhalt deay me thrice. And when he thought thereon he wept.

CHAP.

S. MARK. CHAP. XV.

ed a cre

18 At

reed, an

kmes,

10 And

the pur

tt At

whopal

ther of

123 At

which I

17 At

with tr

24 A

ed his g

min the

25 A

. 16 At

Written

27 An

one on

28 A

And h

ag An

ging the

30 Sax

gr Lib

mong

others,

from th

they th

33 An

darknel

houre.

34 A

loud v

which

why ha

35 A

heard i

19 At

Tefus brought bound and accused before tilation is in interest to be crucified, 27 hangeth in tween two theewes, 43 and is honourably brief.

And straightway in the morning the dust priefts held a consultation with the elder and Scribes, and the whole councel; and bound Jela,

and carried him away, & delivered him to Pilati 2 And Pilate afked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayes it.

3 And the chief priefts accused him of may

things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying Anseet thou nothing? Behold how many thingsthy witnesse against thee.

5 But Jeius yet answered nothing; fo that B.

late marvelled.

6 Now at that feaft he released unto them on prisoner, whomsoever they defined.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which a bound with them that had made in surrection who him, who had committed murder in the information.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to define him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Willy.

that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests haddle vered him for envy)

vered him for envy)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, the

he should rather release Barabbas unto them, to And Pilate answered, and said again my them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucife him.
14 Then Pilate faid unto them, Why, what ell hath he done? And they cried out the more than

ceedingly, Crucific him.

15 And so Pilate willing to content the prople, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered be fins, when he had scourged him, to be crucifed.

16 And the fouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call cogether the whole band

17 And they clothed him with purple, and plate

CHAP. XV.

edacrown of thorns, and put it about his bead.

18 And began to falute him, Hail king of the

19 And they fmote him on the head with a

knes, worshipped him.

Pilate,

buried,

ne chief ders and

d Jefus,

Pilate.

n, Thou

of many

Answer

ings they

that Pi-

them ou

whichly tion with

he infir-

began to

nto them,

, Will je

s had deli-

ople, that

to them.

gain unto

unto lun

ie him.

what evil

more (%-

te the peo-

rucified.

y into the

l cogether

e, and plat

ted

ews?

the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucific him.

er And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paid by coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his croffe.

is And they bring him unto y place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a feull.

If And they gave him to drink, wine mingled

with myrrhe; but he received it not.

14 And when they had crucified him, they pareellis gaments, caffing lots upon them, what every mathould take.

of Anditwes the third houre, and they crucified

nim.

36 And the inverictiption of his accusation was written over, TRE KING OF TRE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

18 And the scripture was faitilled, which saith, and he was numberd with the transferessors.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroythe the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, 36 Save thy self, and come down from the crosses. I likewise also the chief priess mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

21 Let Christolle be king of March alessed now.

33 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the cross-that we may see and believes and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the fixth houre was come, there was the thing over the whole land, until the ninth

houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou for saken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they

heardit, faid, Behold, he calleth Plias.

36 And

S. MARK.

36 And one ran, and filled a spungefull of rin ger, and put it on a reed , and gave him to din faying, Let alone, let us fee whether Elias wi come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gre up the ghoft.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent intwin

from the top to the bottome. 39 ¶ And when the centurion which fool over against him, faw that he so cried out, a gave up the ghoft, he faid, Truely, this man wa the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afred among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Maryth mother of James the leffe; & of Joles, and Salon

41 Who alfo when he wasin Galilee, followe him, and miniftred unto him, and many other w men which came up with him unto Jerusalen,

42 And now when the even was come, (beat it was the preparation, that is, the day before the

fabbath)

42 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable comfe ler, which alfo waited for the kingdome of 60, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate; and cran the body of Jefus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he werealted dead, and calling anto him the centurion, asked him whether he had been any while de

45 And when he knew it of the centurion,

gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him dom, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in 16 pulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and no led a stone unto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the moth

of Joses, beheld where he was laid. CHAP. XVI.

I Christs resurrection. 9 He appeareth to Men Magdalene and others : 15 Sendeth forth in disciples, 19 and ascendeth into beaven.

Nd when the fabbath was paft, Mary Magir Alene, and Mary the mother of James, and & Iome, had bought fweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first days the week, they came unto the fepulchre at their fing of the fun.

And -nll ms 21 prichee? 4 (An Rope wa

5 And roung ma long whi & And ve feek I he is rife

> 7 But that he go ye fee hin 8 And fepulchre

they laid

neither fa Were afr 94 NO day of th dalene, to And

with him II And alive, an 12 CA to two o countrey

13 And neither b 14 ¶ A they fate belief, an not then

15 An world, a 16 H faved; bu 17 A leeve; I

shall sp 18 Th any dear lay han

19.5

CHAP. XVI.

And they faid among themselves, Who shalf I as away the ftone from the doore of the fepulchee?

4 (And when they looked, they faw that the fone was rolled away) for it was very great. And entring into the fepulchre, they faw a roung man fitting on the right fide, clothed in 2 long white garment , and they were affrighted.

4 And he faith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye feek Jefus of Nazareth , which was crucified: he is rifen, he is not here; behold the place where

they laid him.

Frine drin

as Wil

id gan

1 Rood

nt, an

St MA

afar of

ary the

Salom

llowed

ber we

alem.

because

ore th

eomfel.

of God

d crave

alread

ion,

le des

rion, #

m dom

n in 16

and rol

e mother

to Min

orth M

y Magdi

and Sa-

ey might

ft day of

t then

3 404

78.

chre.

But go your way tell his disciples and Peter. hat he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye fee him, as he faid unto you. 8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the

fepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed. wither faid they any thing to any man; for they

were afraid.

99 Now when Fefus was rifen early, the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had caft feven devils.

to And the went and told them that had been

With him, as they mourned and wept.

II And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been feen of her, beleeved not. 11 & After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 Andthey went and told it unto the refidue:

neither beleeved they them.

14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven,as they fate at meat, & upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they believed not them which had feen him after he was rifen.

15 And he faid unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that beleeveth and is baptized, shall be

lived; but he that beleeveth not, hall be damned. 17 And these signes shall follow them that be leeve; In my name shall they cast out devils, they

shall speak with new tongues,

18 They shall take up ferpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them, they shall lay hands on the fick, and they shall recover.

19 f So then after the Lord had fpoken unto them ,

them, he was received up into heaven, and his

on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth , and preached even where, the Lord working with them, and con. firming the word with figues following, Amen.



THE GOSPEL ACCORDING

To S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

I Lukes preface. 5 The conception of John Banil. 26 and of Christ. 59 The circumcision of 7600 Oralmuch as many have taken in hand tole forth in order a declaration of those thing which are most surely beleeved among us

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witneffes, and min-

fters of the word :

3 It feemed good to me alfo, having had per fed understanding of all things from the very in to write unto thee in order, most excellent The philus,

4 That thou mightest know the certaintied those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 4 Opin There was in the dayes of herd the king of Judea, a certain prid named Zacharias, of the confi of Abia : and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and in name was Elifabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinated of the Lord, blameleffe.

7 And they had no childe because that Elifabeth was barren, and they both were now well friden in years.

8 And it came to paffe, that while he executed the priefts office before God in the order of is

courfe,

o According

Accor fice, his ! into the ter Ib And were prayi

II And me Lord, f of incense. 13 And w and fear fe 13 But th

charias, for

Elifabeth call his na 14 And t many (hall ie For h and fhall and he shall

from his m 16 And turn to the 17 And h power of 1 to the chile

dome of th red for t 18 And hall I kn wife well

19 And am Gabrie am fent to glad tiding 20 And b to fpeak, 1 performed which tha

21 And marvelled 22 And anto then vision in

and rema 23 And of his min A PIR OM CHAP. I.

According to the custome of the priests fice, his lot was to burn incense when he went inothe temple of the Lord,

to Aid the whole muleitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenfe.

Il And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, ftanding on the right fide of the altar of incense.

13 And when Zacharias faw him, he was troubled,

and fear fell upon him.

nd fan

d every

ad con-

men,

3

Bartit.

183

ruded.

f Herod

e courit

Was of

ore God

Elifabeth

ftricken

executed

ler of his

ccording

13 But the angel faid unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elifabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and

many thall rejoyce at his birth.

if For he shal be great in the fight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even f 70th from his mothers womb.

16 And many of the children of Ifrael fliall he

mm tothe Lord their God.

e thing 17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and , which power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers dim be to the children, and the disober jent to the wifedome of the just, to make ready a people prepahad per ery first, red for the Lord.

18 And Zicharias faid unto the angel, Whereby at The fall I know this? for I am an old man, and my

wife well ftricken in years. aintie of

19 And the angel answering faid unto him, I an Gabriel, that fland in the presence of God:and an fent to fpeak unto thee, and to thew thee thele in priet glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, untill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleevest not my words,

and be

which thall be fulfilled in their featon. 21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and disam marvelled that he tarried fo long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak to them: and they perceived that he had feen a vision in the remple: for he beckened unto them, and remained speechleffe.

33 And it came to paffe, that affoon as the daies othis ministration were accomplished, he departed y his own house. 34 And

24 And after those dayes his wife little conceived, and hid her felf five moneth, for 25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in

dayes wherein he looked on me, to take any

26 And in the fixth moneth, the angel Gan

was fent from God, unto a city of Gille, u med Nazareth, 27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose was was Joseph, of the house of David; andthe

gins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unro her, aid in Hail thou that art highly favoured, the laid with thee; bleffed art thou among vomen.

29 And when fine faw him, the was troubled his faying, and cast in her minde what manner faluration this should be.

30 And the angel faid unto her, Fear not, Min for thou haft found favour with God,

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy was and bring forth a Son, & shalt call his name is 32 He shall be great, and shall be called in of the Highest, and the Lord God shall given him the throne of his father David.

33 And he shall reigne over the house of his for ever, and of his kingdome there shall be non

34 Then faid Mary unto the angel, How & this be, feeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and faid untile.
The holy Ghoft shall come upon thee, and
power of the Highest shall overshadow the
therefore also that holy thing which shall below
of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, firsh also conceived a son in her old age, and this is fixth moneth with her, who was called barra.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmad of the Lord, be it unto me according to the word at the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and wenting the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of July

40 And entred into the house of Zachama

41 And it came to passe, that when Elifabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leapen

let womb loly Ghot as And Belled ar

fruit of the state of the state

45 And shall be a told her fi 46 And lord, 15

tot foy.

47 And Seviour. 48 For handmaid rations the

so And generation 51 He hath scatt

their hear

52 He

53 Heh and theri

brance of 55 As and to his 56 An moneths,

57 No foold be 58 An how the

59 And they came led him 3

60 And

CHAP. I. ber womb: and Elifabeth vvas filled with the boly Gheft. And the spake out with a loud voice, and faid. leffed art thou among women , and bleffed is the fuit of thy womb. And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord thould come to me? 44 For lo ,affoon as the voice of thy falutation nded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for TOY. 45. And bleffed is the that beleeved, for there

hallbe a performance of those things which were 161 told her from the Lord. Loni

46 And Mary faid, My foul doth magnific the lord, bot

47 And my Spirit hath rejoyced in God my

mere Marie

12

he m

bledi

Woo

ve m

f Jaco

110 cm

w ful

he han

is is the

arren. offible

d of the

ord; and

entinto

of Juda

chartes,

li fabert

eapedin

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his hindmaiden; for behold, from henceforth all generations that call me bleffed.

to For he that is mighty hath done to me great

e Jein things, and holy is his name. the Su

so And his mercy is on them that fear him from

gmeration to generation.

st He hath thewed ftrength with his arm, he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from their

fers, and exalted them of low degree. to her 33 He hath filled the hungry with good things and the w thee! and the rich he hath fent emptie away.

54 He hath holpen his fervant Ifrael, in remem.

bebon brance of his mercy.

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his feed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeths full time came, that she

hould be delivered, and the brought forth a fon-58 And her neighbours and her coufins heard how the Lord had thewed great mercie upon her.

and they rejoyced with her. 59 And it came to paffe, that on the eighth day they came to circumcife the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father 60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but be stalled John.

OI ADA

N

that all

161

mins o

A An

ty of

afe b

5 To

being g

6 An

deliver

7 Ap

wrappe

a am

them is

8 An

herds :

thois A

9 An

them,

to A

behold

which I

II P

David,

12 A

finde th

ma ma

13 A

multity

TANTAS)

Peace,

19 An

ben, at

March !

a day

61 And they faid unto her, There is none

62 And they made fignes to his father, how

would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and marvelled

64 And his mouth vvas opened immediate, his tongue loofed, and he spake, and prairies 65 And sear came on all that dwelt rough them, and all these sayings were noted throughout all the hill-country of Jacon

66 And all they that had heard them hid up in their hearts, (aying, What manner of hall this be? & the hand of f Lord was with

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with holy Ghoft, and prophefied, faying, and 68 Bleffed be the Lord God of Ifizel, for his

Visited and redeemed his people, of sold

ns, in the house of his servant David; from 70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy phets, which have been since the world by

71 That we should be saved from our mand from the hand of all that hate man

72 To perform the mercy promised towns
thers, and to remember his holy covenant;
73 The oath which he sware to our his

73 The oath which he sware to our ha

74 That he would grant untous, that well delivered out of the hands of our enemies ferve him without fear,

75 In holinette and righteouineste beform

all the dayes of our life.

of the Highest; for thou shalt go before the of the Lord, to prepare his wayes;
77 To give knowledge of falvation man

people, by the remission of their fins,
78 Through the tender mercy of our God, who
by the day-spring from on high hath visible
79 To give light to them that fit in darkass,
in the shadow of death, to guide our feet in the shadow of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed from Spirit, and was in the descrit till the days

Drewing unto Mael.

CHAB

CHAP. II.

Augustus taxeth all the Romane empired Nd it came to paffe in those dayes, that There went out a decree from Cefar Augustus that all the world should be caxed.

And this taxing was first made when Cya

nins was governour of Syria)

Andall went to be taxed , every one unto

us own city.

er, me

ediales

iled

ri lili

SWITH

ed wint

for be

al variou

is holy orld to

our en

stio!)e

to-our

ant;

our fit

natwel

before h

fore the

on unti

th vificed

arkneffe, al

feet into

xed Arous

he day of

CHAB

3, God;whe

And Josephalfo went up from Galilee , out the dry of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the ciof David, which is called Bethlehem, (bewhehe was of the house and linage of David) To be taxed with Mary his espouled wife, being great with childe.

6 And fo it was, that while they were therea dedayes were accomplished that the should be

delivered.

And the brought forth her firft-born fon,and wrapped him in (wadling clothes, and laid him amanger, because there was no room for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the fame countrey Thepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over

their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon bont them, and they were fore afraid.

to And the angel faid unto them, Fear notifor emition behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy

which shall be to all people.

II For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a figne unto you; Ye ilialk the prope finde the babe wrapped in fwadling clothes lying

ji a manger. 13 And fuddenly there was with the angel 2 multitude of the heavenly hoft praising God, and

Taying)

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth

peace, good will towards men.

If Andit came to paffe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the thepherds faid me to another, Let us now go even unto Bethleem, and fee this thing which is come to palle, thich the Lord hath made known unto us. 16 AIR

thole th

34 A

fall and

figne w

35 (Y

foul alf

be reve

daughte

was of

fband i

17 A

and fou

35 A

39 A

ccordi

36 A

16 And they came with hafte, and foulling and lofeph, and the babe lying in a municipal

17 And when they had feen it, they made h abroad the faying which was told them on ing this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, Wondred mile things which were told them by the flephon 19 But Mary kept all thefe things, and poole.

ed them in her heart.

20 And the thepherds returned, glorifying a praifing God for all the things that they seard and feen, as it was told unto them,

21 And when eight dayes were accomplife For the circumcifing of the childe, his name m ralled IES US, which was fo named of thea temple, gel before he was conceived in the womb, night a

22 And when the dayes of her purifican according to the law of Moles, were accomplibility wife ed, they brought him to Jerusalem, to prin them the him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the low Every male that openeth the womb shall bed into Ga led holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a Caerifice according to the infpiti which is faid in the law of the Lord, A pare God wa turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusha are as whose name was simeon; and the same man use 14 And just and devour, waiting for the consolation up to self-rael: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the bottom of the consolation are the same and the same and the same and the same are the same and the same are the same are

had feen the Lords Chrift.

had feen the Lords Chrift.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple tompan and when the parents brought in the childe it in and sus, to do for him after the custome of the last 45 An 28 Then took he him up in his arms, and bleft at ag. God, and faid,

od, and faid, 29 Lord now letteft thou thy fervant deput her four

in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have feen thy falvation: hem que 31 Which thou haft prepared before the feet 47 Ar 30 For mine eyes have feen thy falvation: of all people:

fall people:
32 A light to lighten the Gontiles, and the glogs An by of thy people Iirael.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelleda if tho

d: an

CHAP. II. thole things which were spoken of him? 14 And Simeon bleffed them, and faid unte Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is fet for the de la fall and rifing again of many in Ifrael; and for a D COM figne which thall be fpoken againft : ed at this 35 (Yea, a fword shall pierce through thy own Thephod, foul alfo) that the thoughts of many hearts may nd ponde. be revealed. 16 And there was one Anna a propheteffe, the 36 And there was one Anna a propheteife, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Afer; the was of a great age, and had lived with an hufthen them.

37 And fle was a widow of about fourfcorn and foure years: which departed not from the temple, but ferved God with faltings and prayers out of the gight and day.

38 And the coming in that inftant, gave thanks are the third to all them that looked for redemption in Jerufalem.

39 And when they had performed all things 39 And when they had performed all things the lor according to the law of the Lord, they returned hall bed into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. 40 And the childe grew, and waxed ffronging to the inspirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of A pair God was upon him. Jerusale at Now his parents went to Jerusalem every

Jerusale at a the feaft of the passeover.

me man to 42 And when he was twelve year old, they went
folation to to Jerusalem, after the custome of the feaft.

n him.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they
by the but turned, the childe Jesus tarried behinde in Jerubefore takem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it. 44 But they supposing him to have been in the the temple company, went a dayes journey, and they sought childe in mong their kinsfolk and acquaintance. of the last 45 And when they sound him not, they turned and bleft ack again to Jerusalem, seeking him. 46 And it came to paffe, that after three daies vant departer found him in the temple, fitting in the midst file do dors, both hearing them, and asking lvation: atm questions.
One the far 47 And all that heard him were astonished at and the glo 48 And when they faw him they were amanarvelled at thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father sho[a

mall

II

hath

none

12

and

13

then

14 fayi

then

fally

III n

be v

decc

then

not

the

thro

whi

wit

18

prea

him

for

20

loh

21

cam

pra

22

fhaj

fron

Son

23

ty y

ot

34

021

Was

25

19

1

16

and I have fought thee forrowing.

49 And he faid unto them, How is the
ye fought me? wift ye not that I mult bear
my Pathers bufinesse?

so And they understood not the faying with

51 And he went down with them, and care.
Nazareth, and was subject unto them but him
ther kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jefus increased in wisedome and ha

CHAP. III.

Tobus preaching. 15 Hu testimonie of this own in the fifteenth year of the reign Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being mour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of the egion of Trachonitis, and Lylandin tetrarch of Abilene:

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high pit

charias in the wilderneffe.

3 And he came into all the countrie about dan, preaching the baptiline of repentance, the remission of fins,

As it is written in the book of the wood Efaias the prophet, faying, The voice of our ing in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of

Lord, make his paths ftraight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every more tain and hill shall be brought low, and the sought shall be made straight, and the rough my shall be made smooth,

And all flesh shall see the salvation of the Then said he to the multitude that a forth to be baptized of him, O generation of pers, who hath warned you to flee from the war

to come?

B Bring forth therefore fruits worthy dispersance, and begin not to fay within your fix We have Abraham to our father: for I have you, that God is able of these storage children unto Abraham.

of the treesevery tree therefore which bird not forth good fruitais hewen down, and cat to the fire.

to And the people afked him, faying , What fall we do then?

it He answereth and faith unto them He that bath two coats , let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat let him do likewife. 12 Then came alfo publicanes to be baptized.

and faid unto him, Mafter, what shall we do ? 13 And he faid unto them, Exact no more

then that which is appointed you

14 And the louldiers likewife demanded of him. faying, And what shall we do ? And he faid unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any fally, andbe content with your wages.

It And as the people were in expectation, and illmen mufed in their hearts of John , whether

he were the Chrift or not:

OW is it

muft be the

faying which

, and cares

n:but his

ne and flan

nie of Chil

the reigner

e being gor

arch of Gil

of Itnges

Lylanus

high put

the fon of

ie about le

entance,

the words

ce of one

he way of

every mon

and the ow

rough wa

vation of 6

de that ca

neration of

om the wa

worthy of

a your felt

or I lay

s to raik

unto then

hich bru

n, and cati

10 5

art.

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whole shoes I am not worthy to unloofe; he shall baptize you with the holy Choft, and with fire:

17 Whole fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn

with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he thut up

John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to passe that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

23 And the holy Ghoft descended in a bodily hape like a dove upon him, and a voice came

from heaven, which faid, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jefus himfelt began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son

of Joseph, which was the fon of Heli,

14 Which wasthe fon of Matthat, which was the Son of Levi, which was the fon of Melchi, which was the fon of Janna, which was the fon of Joseph, 25 Which was the fon of Mattathias, which was

F 2

the fon of Amos, which was the fon of he which was the fon of Elli, which was the line Nagge,

26 VVhich was the fon of Maath, which ware fon of Mattathias , which was the fon of &. mei, which was the fon of Joseph, which w the fon of Juda,

VVhich was the fon of Joanna, which w the fon of Rhela, which was the fon of Zorola bel, which was the fon of Salathiel, which me

the fon of Neri,

28 Which was the fou of Melchi, which werth fon of Addi, which was the fon of Colam, with Was the fon of Elmodam, which was the forois 29 Which was the fon of Jose , which wark fon of Eliezer, which was the fon of Jorim, which

was the fon of Matthat, which was the fon of la 30 Which was the fon of Simeon, which walk fon of Juda , which wasthe fon of Joseph, w

was'the fon of Jonan, which was the fon of Elian 31 Which was the fon of Melea, which waste fon of Menan, which was the fon of Mattala which was the fon of Nathan, which was the of David,

32 Which was the fon of Jeffe, which wast fon of Obed, which was the fon of Booz, which was the fon of Salmon, which was the fon of N affon ,

33 Which was the fon of Aminadab, which w the fon of Aram, which was the fon of Efrom, which was the fon of Phares, which was the fon of his

34 Which was the fon of Jacob, which was the fon of Isaac, which was the fon of Abraham, which was the fon of Thara, which was the fon of Nath, 35 Which was the fon of Saruch, which wash fon of Ragau, which was the fon of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala 36 Which was the for of Cainan, which wasth

fon of Arphaxad, which was the fon of Sem, which was the fon of Noe, which was the fon of Lamen Which was the fon of Mathufala, which

was the fon of Enoch , which was the fon of] which was the fon of Maleleel, which w red, fon of Gainan,

Which was the fon of Enos, which waste fon of Seth, which was the fon of Adam, which wasthe fon of GoD. CHA!

I Chrifts mieth ih A Nd Jo

into the v 2 Being and in the they we

3 And Son of G bread. A And That ma cycry wo

5 And mountai of the w 6 And will Ig is delive I give i

> be thin 8 An thee bel thalt w thalt th 9 And on a pli thou be

7 Ift

hence, Io F durge II A left a ftone. 12 A faid,

13 1 ptatio 14 4 spirit him th

glorif

CHAP. IIII.

thifts temptation and fasting. 13 He overco.

And Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, retur-

into the wildernelle,

of Na

the jud

ch warra

vhich va

which w

Zoroba

hich m

h wasth

m, which

h Wate

im, which

72 Of Les

h wash ph, which

f Eliakin

h was the

Mattath

as the

wasth

z , which

on of Na

which we

om, which

of July

was the

am, which

f Nacher

h Waste

lec, which

n of Sala

wasthe

m, which

Lamech,

, which

on of la

nich wo

wasth!

n, which

CHA!,

Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and inthose dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

And the devil faid unto him, if thou be the

one of Goo, command this work that the made bread.

And Jesus answered him, faying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by

every word of God.

And the devil taking him up into an high

mountsin , shewed unto him all the kingdomes

of the world in a moment of time.
6 And the devil (aid unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whom foever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worthip me, all thall

be thine.

§ And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get the behinde me, Satan : for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 Andhe brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thoube the Son of God, cast thy self down from

hence,

to For it is written , He flall give his angels

durge over thee, to keep thee.

.II And in their hands they shall bear thee up, left at any time thou dash thy foot against a fone.

12 And Jesus auswering, faid unto him, It is fild, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 13 And when the devil had ended all the tem-

ptation, he departed from him for a feafon.

14 ¶ And Jelus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a same of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being

16 4 And he came to Nazareth, where he had F 4 been

been brought up, and as his cuftome was he Went into the fynagogue on the fabbath-tayan flood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Blaias , and when he he opened the book, he found the place when in

was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, becan he hath anointed me to preach the gofpel to he poore, he hach fent me to heal the broken-heared to preach deliverance to the captives, and men Vering of fight to the blinde, to fet at libertin them that are bruifed,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord

2. And he closed the book, and he gave it agin to the minifter , and face down; and the eyes all them that were in the fynagogue were falm ed on him.

21 And he began to fay unto them, This days

this feripture fulfilled inyour ears,

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred? the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they faid, Is not this losely for

23 And he faid unto them, Ye will furely faym. to me this proverb, Phyfician, heal thy felf: what foever we have heard done in Capernaum, doals here in thy countrey.

24 And he faid, Verily I fay unto you, No pro-

phet is accepted in his owncountrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widow Were in Ifrael in the dayes of Elias , when the beaven was thut up three years and fix month, When great famine was throughout all the land

26 But unto none of them was Elias fent,fat unto Sarepta a city of Sidon, unto a woma

that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Ifrael in the time of Elizeus the prophet : and none of them wa eleanted, faving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard thefe things, were filled with wrath.

29 And rofe up, and thruft him out of the citis and led him unto the brow of the hill (where on their city was built) that they might call him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the mids of the

31 And went his way :

21 And Galilee, a 32 And for his we

33 C A which ha out with

16 Say1

with the

come to d the holy 55 And peace, an had thro

and hurt 26 An chemiely with aut

noclean 37 An place of 38.€

entred i ther wa fought ! 19 And ver, and ministre

40 € that had them ut one of 41 At out , ar And he fpeak:

42 / Went i him, at he thou 43 1

tingdo fore an 44

lilce.

CHAP. IIII.

at And came down to Capernaum ,a city of Calilee, and taught them on the fabbath-dayes. 7 And they were aftonished at his doerines for his word was with power.

33 And in the fynagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cryed out with a loud voice ,

as Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee , thou Jefus of Nazareth ? art thou come to deftroy us ? I know thee who thou art.

the holy one of God.

Wat is

dayand

him the

he had

apete it

becan

to the

hearted nd reco.

liberge

he Lord

it again

e eyes of e faften

is day's

ndred z

nt of hi

hs for

y fay m.

f: What

, doals

No pro-

Widow

when the

moneths,

the land

fent,fat

Woman

the time hem wu

hen they

the citia

(where-

ght caft

of them

31 And

h,

& And Jefus rebuked him , faying , Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids he came out of him and hart him not.

26 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with anthority and power he commandeth the andean fpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every

place of the country round about.

38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mo. ther was taken with a great fever, and they befought him for her.

19 And he flood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediatly the arofe and

ministred unto them. 40 (Now when the fun was letting, all they that had any fick with divers difeases, brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and faying, Thou art Christ the fon of God. And he rebuking them , fuffered them not to

speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and Went into a defert place, and the people fought him, and came unto him , and stayed him , that he hould not depart from them.

43 And he faid unto them , I must preach the hingdome of God to other cities also: for theretore am I fent.

44 Andhe preached in the synagogues of Ga-

F 5

S. L U K E. CHAP. V.

I firift preacheth out of the Ship. 6 A mires lous draught of fishes.

Nd it came to paffe, that as the people prail fed upon him to hear the word of God he flood by the lake of Genefareth,

2 And faw two ships standing by the lake but the fisher men were gone out of them, and were

Washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the fhips which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrul out a little from the land : and he fate down and taught the people out of the thip.

4 Now when he had left speaking he faidm to Simon, Lanch out into the deep, and let down

your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering faid unto him, Maffer we have toiled all the night, and have taken no thing : nevertheleffe at thy word I will let dom the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fithes; and their net brake

7 And they beckened unto their partners, which were in the other thip, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the flips, fo that they began to fink.

8 When Simon Peter faw it, he fell down ? Jefus knees, faying, Depart from me, for lana

finfull man, O 1 ord. 9 For he was aftonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken :

And fo was alfo James and John the for of Zebedee , which were partners with Simon And Icfus faid unto Simon, Fear nor, from hence forth thou thalt catch men.

II And when they had brought their ships to land, they for fook all and tol lowed him.

12 And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprofic; who feeing Jefus, fell on his face, and befought him, faying , Lord, if thou wilt , thou canft makent clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, faying, I will, be thou clean; and immediatly the leprone departed from him.

14 And and shew cleanfing reftimony 15 But f of him, a bear, and 16 4 F derneffe,

17 An was teac Aours of of every lem: and heal the 18 C A

> which w means to 19 An they mi they we through before I

20 A him, M 21 A reason, phemie

12 B he anfi in you 23 W thee, or

24 hath p to the and ta 25 A took his ov

26 A God, feen f 27 andfa recei

IOW I

CHAP. V.

74 And he charged him to tell no man but go; and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy deaning, according as Moses commanded, for a tellimony unto them.

15 But so much s more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to tear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 And he with-drew himselfinto the wil-

derneffe, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and dehours of the law sitting by, which were come out
beerey town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusatime and the power of the Lord was present to
heal them.

18 q And behold, men brought in a bed a mara which was taken with a palfie: and they fought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before lesus.

20 And when he faw their faith, he faid unto

him, Man, thy fins are forgiven thee.

24 And the Scribes and the Pharifees began to reason, faying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive fins but God alone?

12 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, what reason ye

in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to fay, Thy fins be forgivent theo, or to fay, Rife up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive fins (he faid unto the fick of the palfie) I fay unto thee, Arife, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to

his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified 60d, and were filled with fear, faying, We have

feen ftrange things to day.

and And after these things he went forth, addaw a publicane named Levi, fitting at the secipt of custome; and he said moto him, Following,

miracu. le prest

God, he ake: but and were

ps which Id thruft ate down

let down

let dom

et brake. ers, which uld come led both

down at for I am a were with they had

the four th Simon om hence

r ships to was in a ofic: who

nght him, make me

ra Act

folf w

take :

them

to cal

5 1

is lot

bath,

there

71

wheth

they

8 1

man v

forth

9 1

thing

good

Io

faid t

he di

other

comm

to Je

12

Went

all ni

13

his di also 1

145

his be

pheu

16 Ilcar.

17

in the

and a

and]

and S heale

tits:

15

11

6

28 And he left all, rofe up, and followed him 29 And Levi made him a great feaft in hison house: and there was a great company of pu dicanes, and of others that fate down with then,

30 But their Scribes and Pharifees murmureda gainst his disciples , faying , Why do ye caral drink with publicanes and finners?

31 And Jefus answering , faid unto them, The that are whole need not a phylician ; but they Chat are fick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but finner to repentance.

33 4 And they faid unto him, Why do the dife. ples of John fast often, and make prayers, and like wife the disciples of the Pharifees, but thine er and drink?

34 And he faid unto them , Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber faft, whilethe

bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come , when the bride groom shall be taken away from them, and the shall they fast in those dayes. 36 And he fpake alfo a parable unto then,

No man putteth a piece of a new garment upo an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh rent , and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old by tles ; elfe the new wine will burft the bottle and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottle

and both are preferved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine firm way defireth news for he faith, The old isbette CHAP. VI.

I The disciples pluck the eares of cornon in fabbath-day, 13 Christ chuseth the twelve Nd it came to paffe on the fecond fabbath after the first, that he went through the con helds: and his disciples plucked the eares of con

and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. 2 And certain of the Pharifees fald unto the Why do ye that which is not lawfull to don

the fabbath dayes ? 3 And Jefus answering them, faid, Haveyent read to much as this, what David did, when him

CHAP. VI.

of was an hungred, & they which were with hime 4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the thew-bread , and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the priefts alone ?

5 And he faid unto them, That the Son of man

is lord also of the fabbath.

6 And it came to paffe also on another fabhath, the entred into the fynagogue and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharifees watched him, whether he would heal on the fabbath-day; that

they might finde an accusation against him

8 But he knew their thoughts, and faid to the man which had the withered hand, Rife up, & ftand forth in the mids. And he arole, and flood forth. o Then faid Jefus unto them, I willafk you one

thing, Is it lawfull on the fabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to fave life, or to deftroy it? to Andlooking round about upon them all, he

faid unto the man , Stretch forth thy hand : and he did for and his hand was reftored whole as the other.

II And they were filled with madneffe, and communed one with another what they might do

to Jelus, 12 And it came to paffe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued

all night in prayer to God. 13 And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) & Andrew his brother, James & John, Philip & Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the fon of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judasthe brother of James, and Judas

Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 And he came down with them, and flood in the plain, and the companie of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and lerufalem, and from the fea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their difeafes:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean fpititis and they were healed.

19 And

mured 2 e eat and m, They but they ut hwest

ed him

his out

of put

th them.

the difaand like. thine ex make the

While the the bride n, and the

into thez, ment upa w maketha out of the to oldbo

he bottle

perilh. ew bottle ine ftraight old is better

cornen th the twelve. ond fabbath ugh the con ares of corn hands, d unto the

full to do a , Have ye st d, when him

19 And the whole multitude fought to took him; for there went vertue out of him; and heald them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciple, and faid, Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Bleffed are ye that hunger now: for ye full be filled. Bleffed are ye that weep now: for ye

shall laugh.

when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out you mame as evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for jor he behold, your reward is great in heaven for hite like manner did their fathers unto the prophet.

24 But wo unto you that are rich; for ye have

received your consolation'.

25 Wo unto you that are full: for ye fhill hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shill mourn and weep.
26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well

of you: for fo did their fathers to & falle prophet, 27 & But I fay unto you which hear, Love you

enemies, do good to them which hate you.

28 Bleffe them that curfe you, and prayforthm which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that imiteth thee on them check, offer also the other; and him that takeh away thy cloak, sorbid not to take thy coataling 30 Give to every man that asketh of them at of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them at

again.
I And as ye would that men should do to

you , do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for finners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for finners allo do ever

the fame.

34 And if ye lend to them of vyhom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for finners all lend to finners, to receive as much again.

25 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward

hall be highest and to 36 B also is 37 J

demne give, 38 G measur runnin For w all, it

blinde into the 4° every 41 thy be

that if
42 l
Brothe
thine c
beam
caft or
then f

that is

for o bramb 45 heart evil bring dance

47 fayin he is

48 digge CHAP. VI.

hall be great, and ye shall be the children of the highest : for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull , as your Facher

alfois mercifull.

O touch

healed

(ciples,

s is the

ye fhall

for ye

on, and

compa.

out your

r jov for

or in the

phett.

ye have

ye fhall

r ye thall

eak well

prophets,

ove your

for them

on the one

t taketh

coat alfor

thees and

them not

uld do to

ou, what

hose that

o good to

o do even

n ye hope

nners allo

good, and

at reward

mall

in.

ou.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged:condemne not , and ye thall not be condemned; for-

give , and ye shall be forgiven :

18 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosome. For with the fame meafure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blinde lead the blinde? thall they not both fall

into the ditch ?

40 The disciple is not above his mafter: but every one that is perfect fhallbe as his mafter.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam

that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canft thou fay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy felf beholdeft not the beam that is in thine own eye ? Thou hypocrite, catout first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye .

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit : neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth

good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a

bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do

not the things which I fay ?

47 Wholoever cometh to me, and heareth my layings, and doth them, I will thew you to whom he is like.

48 Heislike a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock :

and

S. LURE.

citie,

the on

and m

naffior

14

they t

man, I

gan to

rified (

up am

out a

18

19 €

all the

sciples

that th

John B

thou h

21

their it

and un

YOUR W

and he

the lep

23 A

offende

24 €

departe

cerning

neffe to

25 be thed in

orgeon

lungs co

26 B

phet ?

2 propl

17 T

15

and when the floud arose, the stream best who mently upon that house, and could not shake; for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like, man that without a foundation built an hose upon the earth, against which the stream is beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the

ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

The centurious faith. 10 Christ health his want being absent, 11 & raiseth the widow m.

Now when he had ended all his faying in Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions fervant, who was

3 And when he heard of Jefus, he fent unh
him the elders of the Jews, befeeching him dat
he would come and heal his fervant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they belough him instantly, saying, That he was worthy in

whom he thould do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath builts

Then Jefus went with them. And whenk was now not far from the house, the centum fent friends to him, saying unto him, Ind. Erouble not thy self, for I am not worthy the thou thou ldeft enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my felf worth to come unto thee : but fay in a word, and all

fervant thall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authoritie, he wing under me fouldiers, and I say unto one, so, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he double, 9 VVhen Jesus heard these things, he mareld at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, lbst.

not found fo great faith, no, not in Ifrael,

1. And they that were fent, returning to the
house, found the fervant whole & had been fid.

he went into a citie called Naim; and many his disciples went with him, and much props.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the

CHAP. VII.

cite, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only fon of his mother, and the was a widow; and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord faw her , he had com-

14 And he cane and touched the biere, (and

they that bare him flood still) and he faid, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

If And he that was dead, fate up, and beginto speak: and he delivered him to his mother-18 And there came a fear on all, and they glo-

nifed God, faying, That a great prophet is rifen
up among us, & that God hath visited his people.

And this rumour of him went forth through-

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of

19 4 And John calling unto him two of his difieles, fentthem unto Jefus, faying, Art thou he

that thould come, or look we for another?

When the men were come unco.him, they faid,
John Sprift hath fent us unto thee, faying, Art
thou he's fhould come, or look we for another?

21 And in that fame houre he cured many of their informatics and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave fight.

13 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go you way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poore the gospel is preached.

23 And bleffed is he whofoever fliall not be

offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people contening John, What went ye out into the wilderusse for to see ? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 but what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Resold, they which are sorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in lings courts.

16 But what went ye out for to see ? A propet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then ? Prophet.

7 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I fend

h his ferdams for fayings in

at vehe

thake it:

is like a

an house

ream did

l, and the

, who was e. fent anto g him that

befought worthy for th builts

centuria im , Lord vorthy tha

felf worthy

noritie, has one, Go and he com-

marveled and unto the you, I have frael, ning to the been fick.

after, that nd many of th people, gate of the S. LUKE,

fend my meffenger before thy face, which that

prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I fay unto you , Among those that an born of women , there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptift : but he that is leafin the kingdome of God, is greater then he,

29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with

the baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharifees and lawyers rejeded the counsel of God against themselves, being m baptized of him.

31 And the Lord faid, VVhereunto then fill I liken the men of this generation ? and to what

are they like?

32 They are like unto children fitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and far. ing, We have piped unto you, and ye have my danced : we have mourned to you, and ye has not wept.

33 For John the Baptift came neither eatin bread, nor drinking wine, and ye fay, Hebahi

devil.

The Son of man is come eating and drink 34 ing, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and finner.

35 But wisedome is uftified of all her children, 36 T And one of the Pharifees defired him the he would eat with him. And he went into the

Pharifees house, and fate down to meat. 37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a finner , when the knew that Jefus fate ! meat in the Pharifees house, brought an alabate box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him weeping and began to wash his feet with tears, and de wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kill his feet, and anointed them with the ointment,

39 Now when the Pharifee which had bides him, faw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him : for the is a finner .

40 And Jefus answering, faid unto him, Simosl have somewhat to fay unto thee, And he fath

Mafter, fay on.

at There

wo deb and the 42 And ly forga of them 43 Sir to who him, T

at Ti

44 At Simon, S house, th hath wa with the 45 TI

fince th my feet 46 M but thi ointmen

47 VI are many whom li

48 A 49 An to lay w giveth f 50 An faved th

4 The po devils A Nd. ing, and of God: 2 And evil fpir out of w a And

stred un 4 4 AI ether, he fpake SAG

ard, and

CHAP. VIII.

at There was a certain creditour, which had modebrers: the one ought five hundred pence.

and the other fifty. 42 And when they had nothing to pay he frank. ly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which

of them will love him moft ?

43 Simon answered and faid, I suppose that he to whom he forgave moft. And he faid unte him , Thou haft rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and faid unto Simon, Seeft thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet; but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kife : but this woman. face the time I came in, hath not cealed to kiffe

ch Chall

hat are

rophet

leaft in

and the

d with

acted the

ing mt

hen fhill

to what

g in the

and far-

have m

ye have

er eating

Hehathi

nd drink

in , andi

d finners

children.

him the

into the

tie, which

us fate #

alabafte

Weeping

, and did

and kifet

ntment,

ad bidde

ying, Thu

ve knows

his is that

my feet. 46 Mine head with oyl thou didft not aneint & but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 VVherefore I fay unto thee, Her fins , which tre many, are forgiven, for the loved much: but to whom little is forgiven , the fame loveth little.

48 And he faid unto her, Thy fins are forgiven. 49 And they that fate at meat with him, began to lay within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth fins alfo ?

so And he faid to the woman, Thy faith hath

faved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

4 The parable of the somer. 26 The legion of devils.

A Ndit came to paffe afterward, that he went Athroughout every city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve were with him.

a And certain women which had been healed of

evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went feven devils,

And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods fleward, and Susanna, and many others which minifred unto him of their fubftance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered toether, and were come to him out of every citie,

he spake by a parable:

s Alower went out to fow his feed; and as he fowed,

n, Simon, d he faith, 41 There

fowed , fome fell by the wayer fide, and it w troden down,& the fowls of the aire devoured

And some fell upon a rock, and affoon it was fprung up, it withered away , because lacked moifture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thor sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground , and fpra up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when had taid thefe things, He cried, He that hather to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him , faying , Wh

might this parable be? 10 And he faid, Unto you it is given to kno

the mysteries of the kingdome of God : but others in parables ; that feeing they might in fee , and hearing they might not understand.

It Now the parable is this: The feed is the

word of God.

12 Those by the way fide, are they that her then cometh the devil, and taketh away the wor out of their hearts, left they should beleege a be faved.

13 They on the rock, are they, which when the hear, receive the word with joy; and their har no root, which for a while beleeve, and intim

of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are the which when they have heard, go forth, and at choked with cares and riches, and pleasures if this life, and being no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard it

word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patient 16 q No man when he hath lighted a cardis covereth it with a veffel, or patteth it under abet but fetreth it on a candleftick, that they which enter in may fee the light.

17 For nothing is fecret, that shall not benis manifeft: neither any thing hid, that shall not

known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for mis foever hath, to him shall begiven ; and whole ever hath not , from him thall be taken m that which he feemeth to have.

19 Then came to lum his mother and his his

fide, and it was aire devoured it. and affoon as way , because it

and the thorn

und , and fpram Id. And when he He that hathean

, faying, What

is given to know of God : but to they might not t underftand. The feed is the

they that hear th away the word hould beleege an

which when the ys and theie har leeve, and in time

g thorns, are they go forth, and an and pleafures of perfection.

ind, are they, which , having heard the uit with patient lighted a card teth it under abed

, that they which thall not bemit that fhall not be

ye hear: for who given ; and whole all be taken en

nother and his his chitti, CHAP. VIII.

thren, and could not come at him for the preaffe. 10 And it was told him by certain, which hid, Thy mother and thy brethren ftand without, defring to fee ther.

at And he answered and faid unto them , My mother and my brethren are these which hear the

word of God, and do it.

12 (Now it came to paffe on a certainday that he went into a thip with his disciples; and he faid unto them, Let us go over unto the other fide of the lake; and they lanched forth.

23 But as they failed, he fell afle p : and there came down a ftorm of winde on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in jeo-

pardie.

14 And they came to him, and awoke him, faying, Mafter, mafter, we perith. I hen he arole, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water : and they cealed, and there was a calm.

25 And he faid unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondred, faying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey

26 q And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the citie, a certain man which had de_ vils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he faw Jefus, he cried ont, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice faid, What have I to do with thee, lefus, thou for of God most high? I befeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean fpirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him; and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernelle

30 And Jefus asked him, faying, What is thy name? and he faid, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they befought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

22 Andthere was there an herd of many fwine feeding on the mountain; and they befought him shag

that he would fuffer them to enter into the and he fuffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the fwine ; and the herd ran violently down a fteep place into the lake, & werechole 24 When they that fed them faw what wa

done, they fied, and went and told it in the tite. and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to fee what was done and came to Jefus , and found the man out of when the devils were departed fitting at the fee of

Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde; and the were afraid.

36 They also which faw it , told them by what means he was possessed of the devils, was healed

37 Then the whole multitude of the con trey of the Gadarenes round about, befought him to depart from them; for they were nin with great fear : and he went up into the fin and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were John, a departed, befought him that he might be will him : but Jefus fent him away, faying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew bor great things God hath done unto thee. And h went his way, and publithed throughout the whole citie, how great things Jesus had don unto him.

40 And it came to paffe, that when Jein was returned, the people gladly received him

for they were all waiting for him.

41 And behold, there came a man name Jairus, and he was a ruler of the fynagogu, and he fell down at Jesus feet, and helongi him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelte years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as h

went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman having an iffue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living up on physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment : and immediatly her iffut of Rither bloud franched.

45 And Jelus faid, Who touched me? What wide, all denied, Peter , and they that were with him fait

faid, N

preaste 46 A me; for 47 A

hid, fhe

him, the for wha the was 48 A good co

go in pe 49 51 the rul Thy da

50 B faying, made w SI A

ed no n 52 A faid, W 53 A

that the 54 And land, a 55 A ftraight

56 A charges Was do

I Chra firest T Her Cevi 3,

& At God, a & And Journey

4 An 5 Au CHAP. IX.

faid, Mafter, the multicude throng thee, and peale thee, and fayeft thou, Who touched me? 46 And Jefus faid , Some body hath touched me for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me. 47 And when the woman faw that the was not hid, the came trembling; and falling down before him,the declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how the was healed immediatly.

48 And he faid unto her, Daughter, be of he feet of good comfort , thy faith hath made thee whole go in peace.) e: and they

49 While he yet Spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the fynagogues house, faying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Mafter.

so But when Jefus heard it, he answered him. fiving, Fear not, beleeve only , and the shall be made whole.

I And when he came into the house, he fuffered no man to go in, fave Peter, and James, and John, and the tather & the mother of the maiden. 52 And all wept , and bewailed her: but he faid, Weep not; fhe is not dead, but fleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to fcorn, knowing that the was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the land, and called, faying, Maid, arife.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose fraightway; and he commanded to give her meat. 16 And her parents were aftonished : but he tharged them that they should tell no man what Was done.

CHAP. IX.

I Christ sendeth forth hu apostles. 7 Herod defreth to fee Christ. 28 Christs transfiguration. Then he called his twelve disciples together. l and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure difeafes.

a Andhe fent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the fick.

And he faid unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither ftaves, nor fcrip, neither bread, er iffue d' Ether money, neither have two coats apiece.

And what soever house ye enter into , there me ? When abide, and thence depart.

And who foever will not receive you, when ye

man, and Violently ere choked what wa

nte themi

n the citie, s done,ad t of whom

em by what was healed the cour

, befought were take the thin devils were

t be Wid Thew bon ee. Andh ughout the

s had dog when Telu eived him

man name fynagogu, d helough out twelre

(But as b ae of blond living up. of any, the border

e with him (21)

20 H

Iam?P

21 At

manded

22 Sa

things,

priefts,

mird da

come af

up his ci

it: but v

the fam

25 FC

the who

of my w

alhamed

and in h

27 Bu

fanding

they fee

28 €

after the James, a

19 An nance w

30 An

31 W

22 Bu

deceafe i

were he

awake, ti food WI

37 And

him, Pete M to be

one for

Alias : no

34 W

and over

mtred in 35 And

26 F

24 F

23 €

go out of that city , fnake off the very dut for your feet for a teltimony against them.

6 And they departed & went through the towns. preaching the gospel, and healing every where,

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all in done by him: & he was perplexed, because that was faid of tome, VJohn was rifen from the deal

8 And of fome, that Elias had appeared; and others, one of the old prophets was rifen again

And Herod faid, John have I beheaded ibn who is this of whom I hear such things? And he defired to fee him.

To And the apostles when they were reing ed, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went afide privately into ale fert place, belonging to the city called Bethain II And the people when they knew it, follows him, and he received them , and spake unto the of the kingdome of God, and healed them that he

need of healing. 12 And when the day began to Wear away, the came the twelve and faid unto him, Send the mi titude away, that they may go into thetowns countrey round about, and lodge, and get in Stuals: for we are here in a defert place.

13 But he faid unto them, Give ye them to et And they faid, We have no more but five love and two fishes, except we should go and buy me for all this people.

glifterin 14 For they were about five thousand men men, wi And he faid to his disciples, Make them fit don by fifties in a companie.

15 And they did fo, and made them all fit dom 16 Then he took the five loaves and the the fifthes; and looking up to heaven, he bleffed the and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filed; there was taken up of fragments that remine to them, twelve balkets.

18 And it came to passe as he was alone prising, his disciples were with him : and health them, faying, Whom fay the people that I wi

They answering , faid , John the Baptifish Some fay, Elias; and others fay, that one of the Prophets is rifen again.

CHAP. IX.

so He faid unto them, But whom fay ye that Im? Peter answering, faid , The Christ of God. at And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying , The Son of man must fuffer many things, and be rejected of the elders , and chief wiefts, and Scribes, and be flain, and be raifed the

third day.

from

towns

bere,

I wu

that it

e dead and of

n agail,

ed ; but

S And

retur.

And be

ato a da

eth(aida

followed

into them that hi

way, the d the mil

townsan d get w

d buy meat

u fand me

m fit donn

and the two

11 filled: a

that I ami

8.

23 ¶ Andhe faid to them all, If any man will come after me , let him deny himfelf, and take up his croffe daily, and follow me.

24 For wholoever will fave his life, thall lofe it; but wholoever will lofe his life for my fake,

the fame fliall fave it.

at For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lofe himfelf, or be caft away? 36 For whofoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels,

27 But I tell you of a truth , there be fome flanding here which thall not tafte of death, till

they feethe kingdome of God.

28 And it came to paffe about an eight dayes after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. em to est. five loave

19 And as he prayed, the fathion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and

gliftering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two

men, which were Moses and Elias,

at Who appeared in glory, and spake of his Il fit dom deteafe which he flould accomplish at Jerusalem. 32 But Peter , and they that were with him leffed thes were heavie with fleep: and when they were o fet before awake, they faw his glory, and the two men that

flood with him,

3 And it came to paffe , as they departed from at remitt him, Peter faid unto Jefus, Mafter, it is good for u tobe here ; and let us make three tabernacles, alone prisone for thee, and one for Mofes , and one for and healted Blias: not knowing what he faid.

34 While he thus fpake , there came a cloud, e Baptifitial adoverfliadowed them, and they feared as they ne of the of meed into the cloud.

is And there came a voice out of the cloud, faying,

S: LUKE.

saying, This is my beloved son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus ma found alone: and they kept it close, and toldy man in those dayes any of those things wind they had seen.

day, when they were come down from the

much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the companie on out, faying, Maiter, I befeech thee look upon ion, for he is mine only childe.

39 And lo, a fpirit taketh him, and he food ly cryed ont, and it teareth him, that he food again, & bruifing him, hardly departeth from he

4. And I befought thy disciples to cast him or

and they could not.

41 And Jetus answering, faid, O faithlester perverie generation, how long thall I be no you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

threw him down, and tare him: and Jerusrebalthe unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and hered him again to his father.

one at all things which Jefus did, he faid annie

difciples,

44 Let these fayings fink down into me ears: for the Son of man that be delivered the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, a it was hid from them, that they perceived use and they seared to ask him of that saying,

which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jefus perceiving the thought of the heart, took a childe, and fet him by him,

48 And faid unto them, Who foever shall seeine this childe in my name, receiveth metal hofoever shall receive me, receiveth him to the me of for he that is least among you all, the inall be great,

faw one casting out devils in thy name, and forbad him, because he followeth not with 50 And lesins said unto him, Forbid himself

he the standard fet h

face face 54 this, fire to

> 55 Ye k 56 mens

so will

and h

father 60 dead; 61

thee: i

A Ft fore h

truly i

CHAP. X.

he that is not againft us, is for us.

51 4 And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedsaftly strhis faceto go to Jerusalem,

52 And fent messengers before his face, and they went, and entred into a village of the Sa-

maritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to lerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fireto come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and faid, Ye know not what manner of fpirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to deftroy messives, but to fave them. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whither foever thou goest.

58 And Jefusfaid unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the airc have nefts, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he faid unto another, Follow met but he faid, Lord, fuffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus faid unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou & preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow ther but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jefus faid unto him, No man having put hishand to the plough, and looking back, as fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

Ithe seventy disciples, 17 adminished to be humblest Martha reprehended, Mary commended. After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place whither behimself would come.

2 Therefore faid he unto them, The harvest unly is great, but the labourers are sew: pray ye therefore the Iord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

0. 9

2 6.0

eins was toldings which

anie cid k upom he Indés he fones

ft him or, ithlesse an I be wa

fromh

er. , the del fus rebulk de , and o

dred eser laid unto he n into yer

the might

faying, al

among the

ought of his him, ver shall seeth me; a

eth him de

you all, the

d, Mafter, 18 ame, and 18 not with 18 id him 10:10

S. LUKE.

Go your wayes : behold , I fend you fort as lambs among welves.

a Carry neither purle nor fcrip, nor then, and fainte no man by the way.

5 And into whatfoever house ye enter, firt far Peace be to this house. 6 And if the fon of peace be there , your page

thall reft upon it:if not,it thal turn to you igu, 7 And in the fame house remain, eating and drink ing fuch things as they give : for the laboure in

worthie of his hire. Go not from house to house, & And into whatfoever citie ye enter,& they m. ceive you,eat fuch things as they fet before you

9 And heal the fick that are therein; & fayung shem. The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you

so But into whatfoever citie ye enter, and the receive you not, go your wayes out into the

ftreets of the fame, and fay,

II Even the very dust of your citie which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you; not withstanding, be ye sure of this, that the king dome of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I fay unto you, that it shall be more to lerable in that day for Sodom, then for that cit

13 VVo unto thee Chorazin wo unto thee Ben faida : for if the mighty works had been doma Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you they had a great while ago repented, fitting it fackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyeul Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you , heareth me: and h that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he thich Spifeth me , defpifeth him that fent me,

17 And the seventie returned again with M faying, Lord, even the devils are subject un us through thy name.

18 And he faid unto them, I beheld Saunt

lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to trada ferpents and fcorpions, and over all the powed the enemie; & nothing shal by any means hart pu

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that !! Tpirits are fubject unto you, but rather rejord

becat 21 faid, and ea the W unto good

22

ther:

the Fa and he 23 4 feid p things 24 I have

have n ye hea 35 and to to inh

26 law ? 27 Lord t foul,

> 28 right : 29 Jeins 30

> minde

Went among KWOU 31 prieft

by un 22 place, the ot

33 E came (compa 34 6 Ponth CHAP. X.

because your names in are written in heaven. at eIn that houre Jefus rejoyced in fpirit,and faid, Ithank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth , that thou haft hid thefe things from the wife and predent , and haft revealed them unto babes : even fo Father, for fo it feemed good in thy fight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father; and no man knoweth who the Son is , but the Father ; and who the Father is, but the Son ,

and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

2; And he turned him unto his disciples, and hid privately, Bleffed are the eyes which fee the

things that ye fee.

a forth

thoes,

first fay,

mr beats

on again,

nd drink

bourer it

to herie, they re.

fore you

fay unto

unto you and ther

into the

ie which

you; not the king

e more ta that city

thee Beth

en done a

ne in you

fitting in

r Tyre m

exalted n

ne: and k

he that do

ubjet mo

ld Satanti

to treadot

ne powerel

ns hurt you

not, that the

her rejoyes

pecault

ie. n with joy,

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have defired to fee those things which ye fee, and have not feen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

as And behold , a certain lawyer flood up, and tempted him, faying, Mafter, what shall I do

to inherit eternall life ?

26 He faid unto him , What is written in the

law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lordthy God with all thy heart, and with all thy foul, and with all thy ftrength, and with all thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy felf.

28 And he faid unto him, Thou haft answered

tight; this do, and thou thalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto

Jeins, And who is my neight our ?

30 And Jesus answering, faid , A certain man went down from lerulatem to lericho, and fell among theeves, which ftripped him of his raiment, kwonnded him, & departed, leaving him half dead

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he pailed

by on the other fide.

3t And likewife a Levice, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other fide.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyeds came where he was : and when he faw him, he had

compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, ponting in oyl and wine, and fet him on his own

beaft, and brought him to an inne, and tookare of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the hoft, and faid unto him, Take care of him, and what, foever thou spendest more, when I come again, will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was meighbour unto him that fell among the theres 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him.

Then faid Jefus unto him, Go, & do thou likewife, 38 ¶ Now it came to paffe, as they went, the he entred into a certain villagetand a certain man named Martha received him into her house.

39 And fhe had a fifter called Mary , which also fate at Jesus feet , and heard his word,

40 But Martha was cumbred about much le, ving, and came to him, and faid, Lord, doeft thou not care that my fifter hath left me to ferre alone? bid her therefore that she help me,

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto he, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled

about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Marie land chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

Christ teacheth to pray instantly, 14 Heast eth out a dumb devil.

And it came to passe, that as he was profite disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to profit John also taught his disciples.

2 And he faid unto them, Whenye pray, M. Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed by thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy wilbe done

as in heaven, fo in earth.

Give us day by day our daily bread,
And forgive us our fins ; for we also forgit

every one that is indebted to us. And leadum into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

And he faid unto them, Which of you fall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midight, and fay unto him, Friend, Jend me three lower.

to me, and I have nothing to fet before him:

7 At Trouble my chigive the 8 I f

of his many a 9 An you : for

that fe it shall

be oper

is a tatl a fifth, 12 O a scorp

good gi shall y to then 14 ¶ was do

ple wo 15 B vils th

figne fr 17 B them, E brough gainst a 18 I how sh

that I co

upon y late, hi HAP. XI.

And he from within shall answer and fay, Trouble me not , the doore is now thut , and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rife and give thee.

8 I fay unto you, Though he will not rife, and give him, because he is his friend; yet because of his importunitie, he will rife and give him as

many as he needeth.

9 And I fay unto you, Afk and it shall be given you : feek, and ye shall finde; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

to For every one that afketh, receivetheand he that feeketh , findeth; and to him that knocketh,

it shall be opened.

It If a fon shall afk bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or it he asse a filh, will he for a filh give him a ferpent?

12 Or if he shall a ik an egge, will he offer him

a (corpion ?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children : how much more hall your heavenly Father give the holy Spiric to them that afk him ?

14 f And he was caffing out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to passe when the de-vil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the peo-

ple wondred. is But some of them faid , He cafteth out de. vils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

16 And others tempting him, fought of him a

figne from heaven 17 But he knowing their thoughts , faid unte them, Every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to defolation; and a house divided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how thall his kingdome stand? because ye say,

that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. 19 Andif I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by

whom do your fons caft them out? therefore hall they be your judges.

to But if I with the finger of God caft out derils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a ftrong man armed keepeth his pa

lite, his goods are in peace.

G 4

22 But

fore him:

ed, he e hoft.

kere

what. Laisga On, W21

neeves) on him. kewife. nt, that ain Wo.

nouse, , which rd. uch fer.

eft thou o ferye ne. nto her troubled

rie hath be takes

He caft. s praying one of his

o pray, as bray, fay, lowed be il be done

o forgite ead us not

il.

you fhall midnight, ee loavel; ey is come

7 And

1 0,

S. LUKE.

22 But when aftronger then he shall come unit him, & overcome him, he taketh from him all his armonr wherein he trusted, & divideth his spoil.

23 He that is not with me, is againft me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean (pirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, feeking the and finding none, he faith, I will return my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it fwer

and garnished.

a6 Then goeth he, and taketh to him ferma ther spirits more wicked then himself, and the enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake this things, a certain woman of the company lift in her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the work that bare thee, & the paps which thou half such

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are the

that hear the word of God and keep it.
29 ¶ And when the people were gathered that together, he began to fay, This is an evil gueration, they feek a figne, and there shall no figure given it, but the figure of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a figne unto the Ninevitt, to thall also \$ 500 of man be to this generation

31 The queen of the fouth shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, at condemne them: for she came from the unset parts of the earth, to hear the wisedome of solution, and behold, a greater then Solomonia her.

32 The men of Nineve shall rife up in the judge ment with this generation, and shall condemn at: for they repented at the preaching of Jose; and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a caudle, pw. ceth it in a forret place, neither under a buble, but on a candleftick, that they which come is may fee the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: the fore when thine eye is fingle, thy wholebed also is full of light: but when chine eye is evily body also is full of darknesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which

is in thee be not darkueffe.

abidi 18 If

26 If

having

light, as

give the

37 €

him to

down t

that he

39 An

the pla

ning at

40

is wit

AT B

have:

42 B

and ru

indge

tohav

43 1

perm

the m

44

crites

the m

faid u

eft us

46

for ye

and y

pae (

47

48

of th

deed

and y

I will

50 W25

De re

38 A

CHAP. XI.

16 If thy whole body therefore be full of light? having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright flining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 And as he fpake a certain Pharifee befought him to dine with him ; and he went in and fate

down to meat.

me upon

im all his

is spoils,

me: and

out of a

king reft

ara anto

it fwent

Leven &

and they

t ftate of

ake thefe

y lift up

he womb

ft Lucked.

are they

red thick

vil gene

no figut-

Jinevites,

neration.

up in the

tion, and

e utmoff

of Sola

n is here,

he judge.

condemne

of Jones;

adle, put a bullel;

come il

e : there.

hole body s eviluty

ht which

36 If

ophet.

38 And when the Pharifee faw it he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord faid unto him , Now do ye Pharifees make clean the outfide of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse.

4. Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alfo?

at But rather give almes of fuch things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you. 42 But wo unto you Pharilees: for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and paffe over judgement and the love of God : these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you Pharifees : for ye love the uppermeft feats in the fynagogues, and greetings in

the markets.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharifees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers , and hid unto him, Mafter, thus faying, thou reproch-

eft us alfo.

46 And he faid, Wo unto you also ye lawyers for yelade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your felves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wounto you : for ye build the fepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also faid the wisedome of God. I will fend them prophets and apostles, and forme

of them they shall flay and persecute:
59 That the bloud of all the prophets, which was fled from the foundation of the world, may berequired of this generation.

il kiem the bloud of Abel unto the bloud G 5

SIUKE

10

[2

of Zacharias, which perished between the alurand the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you lawyers: for ye havetakes away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your felves, and them that were entring in, ye hindrel,

53 And as he faid thefe things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharifeesbegan to urge him vel. mently, & to provoke him to speak of many things.

54 Laying wait for him, and feeking to cath formething out of his mouth, that they might to cufe him.

CHAP. XII.

I To avoid hypocrific and fearfulnesse inpublishing Christs doctrine.

In the meantime, when there were gathered to.

I gether an innumerable multitude of people, in
to much that they trode one upon another, he be
ganto fay unto his disciples first of all, Bewarer
of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrific.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known,

3 Therefore whatfoever ye have spokenin darknesse, shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 And I fay unto you my friends, Benote fraid of them that kill the body, and after that lave no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall see:
Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power
to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him,
6 Are not five sparrows fold for two farthing,
and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head areal numbred. Fear not therefore, ye are of more to the then many sparrows.

8 Alfo I fay unto you, VVhofoever shallon fesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be

denied before the angels of God.

To And who foever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be for given him; but to him that blasphemeth against the holy shall not be for given.

en the alter ou , it shall e have taken d not in your , ye hindred. to them, the

ge him vehe. many things; king to catch ney might at

Me in publiff.

gathered to. of people,in nother, he be-11, Bewarege is hypocrific, that thall not ot be knowe, ave Spoken in ht : and that closets, shall 5.

ds , Be not a and after that, you fhall fear!

ed, hath power u , Fear him, two farthings, fore God? ur head areall re of more vi-

ever shall cos-Son of man alod. e men, shall be

a word against en him; but ut. he holy Ghoth

It And when they bring you unto the fyngegues, and unto mag ftrates, and powers, take ye ne thought how or what thing ye shall answers or what ye thall fay :

12 For the holy Ghoft fhall teach you in the

fame houre what ye ought to fay. 13 And one of the company faid unto him, Mafter, fpeak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he faid unto him , Man , who made me ajudge, or a divider over you ?

15 And he faid unto them , Take heed, and beware of covetoufneffe : for a mans life confittetly not in the abundance of the things which he poffeffeth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himfelf, faying, What fall I do, because I have no room where to beflow my fruits ? 18 And he faid, This will I do, I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I be-

flow all my fruits, and my goods. 19 And I will fay to my foul, Soul, thou haft

much goods laid up for many years, take thing tale, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God faid unto him, Thou fool, this night thy foul shall be required of thee : then whose hall those things be which thou hast provided? 2! So is he that layeth up treasure for himself,

and is not rich towards (od.

22 4 And he faid unto his disciples, Therefore I fay unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye hal eat, neither for \$ body what ye shal'put on. The life is more then meat, and the body is

more then raiment.

24 Confider the ravens, for they neither fow nor reap, which neither have store house nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye betterthen the fowls?

35 Andwhich of you with taking thought care adde to his stature one cubit ?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

37 Confider the lilies how they grow, they toyl

mler (

tion (

when

44

him r

45 B

lord d

the m

drink,

When

he is t

1ppoi

47

Will,a

ding t

48

Worth

For u

be mu

mitte

49

What

50

51 !

earth

52

one h

again

and t

the di

the m

the di

54

ye lee

say,

55

fay, 7

56 1

Ikie,

104

Not y

\$9

and h

for, they fpin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like on of these.

28 If then God fo clothe the graffe, which to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more will he clothe you, O yes little faith?

29 And feek not ye what ye fhalleat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtfull minde,

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth the ye have need of these things.

and all these things thall be added unto you, are Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathen

good pleasure to give you the kingdome, 33 Sell that ye have, and give almes: provide your selves bags which wax not old, a tresser inthe heavens that faileth not, whereno thiefap procheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will you

heart be also.

35 Let your loyns be girded about, and your

lights burning.

36 And ye your felves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knockth, they may open unto him immediatly

37 Bleffed are those fervants, whom the Lot when he cometh shall finde watching a verily fay unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come form and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, ble

fed are those fervants.

ag And this know, that if the good manof the house had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have seed his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready alfo : for the Soul

41 Then Peter faid unto him Lord, fpealth thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord faid, Who then is that fails full and wife feward, whom his lord fluil male

CHAP. XII.

aler over his houshold, to give them their por? tion of meat in due featon

43 Bleffed & that fervant, whom his lord when he cometh shall finde fo doing.

44 Of atruth I fay unto you that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

as But and if that fervant fay in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming, and shall begin to beat the men-fervants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken :

46 The lord of that fervant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, & at an houre when heis not ware, & will cut him in funder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that fervant which knew his lords will, and prepared not himfelf, neither did according to his will, shal be beaten with many ftripes. 48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of fripes, shal be beaten with few fripes. For unto whom foever much is given, of him shall bemuch required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will alk the more.

49 4 I am come to fend fire on the earth, and

what will I, if it be already kindled ?

5. But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ftraitned till it be accomplished ! It Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.

12 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two

against three.

13 The father shall be divided against the form and the fon against the father: the mother against the daughter, & the daughter againft the mother: the mother in law againft her daughter in law, & the daughter in law against her mother in law. 54 And he faid also to the people, When

plea cloud rife out of the west, straightway ye sy, There cometh a showre, and so it is.

15 And when ye fee the fouth winde blow, ye fay, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe. 56 Ye hypocrites, ye can difcern the face of the kie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

17 Yea, and why even of your felves judge ye

lot what is right 3

58 When

, that ke one hichi nto the

o ye of the state minde, of the eth the

of God, you. Fathers ne,

provide treafute thief ap. will you

and your that wait from the

knocketh,

Lord : werily ! and make come forth

nd watch m fo, blef. man of the

hief would t have fulr the Son of

nk not. rd, Speaket all } s that faith

Ciali make 到 S. LUKE.

aler

tion

43 When

him

45 lord

the

drink

46

When

he is

appo

47

will,

ding

48

Wort

For I

be m

mitt

49

50

17

earti

52

one |

again

53

and t

the d

the n

the d

54

ye fee

Say,

55

fay,

Skie,

100

10t |

51

and

What

not, they fpin not: and yet I say unto you, this Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like on of these.

28 If then God so clothe the graffe, which to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more will be clothe you, O yes little faith?

29 And feek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth the ye have need of these things.

and all thefe things thall be added unto you, az Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathen

good pleasure to give you the kingdome, 33 Sell that ye have, and give almes: provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure inthe heavens that faileth not, whereno thiefap procheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will you

heart be also.

35 Let your loyns be girded about, and your

lights burning.

36 And ye your felves like unto men that with for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knockth, they may open unto him immediatly.

37 Bleffed are those servants, whom the Led when he cometh shall finde watching a verily if fay unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come for and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, ble

fed are those fervants.

as And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

man conterh at an houre when ye think not

thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord faid, Who then is that fails full and wife Reward, whom his lord fail make

CHAP. XII.

mer over his houshold, to give them their pordion of meat in due featon?
43 Bleffed & that fervant, whom his lord

when he cometh shall finde fo doing.

44 Of atruth I fay unto you that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that fervant fay in his heart, My lorddelayeth his coming, and shall begin to beat the men fervants, and maidens, and to cat and

drink, and to be drunken :

i, that

ike one

which h

o ye of

or whe

minde,

of the

eth thu

of God,

Fathen me.

provide

treafure

thief ap.

will you

and your

that wait

from the

knocketh,

Lord Lord

: Werily !

, and make

come forth

and watch

em fo, blef.

man of the

hief would

t have ful.

r the Son of

ord, Speakelt

nk not.

all?

you.

46 The lord of that fervant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, & at an houre when he is not ware, & will cut him in funder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that fervant which knew his lords

will, and prepared not bimfelf, neither did according to his will, that be beaten with many ftripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ftripes, that be beaten with few ftripes. For unto whom foever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have come

bemuch required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to fend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled ?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished I st Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.

54 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two

against three.

33 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, & the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, & the daughter in law against her mother in law, & And he said also to the people, When recealed out of the west, straightway year, There cometh a showre, and so it is.

15 And when ye fee the fouth winde blow, ye fay, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe, 56 Ye hypocrites, ye can differ the face of the skie, and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do

not discern this time?

17 Yea, and why even of your felves judge ye

is that faith d fliait make rake

58 & When

S. LUKE.

\$8 When thou goeft with thine adverlary the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give dil gence that thou mayft be delivered from himlet he hale thee to the judge, & the udge deliver the to the officer, and the officer caft thee into prifor 59 I tell thee, thou thalt not depart them.

till thou haft payed the very laft mite. CHAP. XIII.

I Christ preacheth repentance upon the puils ment of the Galileans, and others, 6 Th fig tree cur ed.

Here were present at that season, somethi told him of the Galileans, whose bloud Pi late had mingled with their facrifices,

2 And Jefus answering, faid unto them Suppose ye that thefe Galileans were finners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay : but except ye repent, !

Thall all likewife perith.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the towers Siloam fell, and flew them, think ye that they with finners above all men that dwelt in Jerulalen?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye fall

all likewise perish.

6 THe spake also this parable: A certain mi had a fig.tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and fought fruit thereon, and found non,

7 Then faid he unto the dreffer of his vineyad, Behold these three years I come seeking fruit of this fig-tree, and finde none ; cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground ?

8 And he answering, faid unto him, Lord, lett alone this year alfo, till I shall dig about it,and

dung it :

9 And if it bear fruit, well : and if not, the after that thou shalt cut it down

10 And he was teaching in one of the fyth

gogues on the fabbath. II & And behold, there was a woman whichled a fpirit of infirmity eighteen years, & was bowed together, and could in no wife lift up her fell.

12 And when Jefus faw her, he called herto him, and faid unto her, Woman, thou art look from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immedia atly fire was made ftraight, and glorified God, 14 And

14

with I

on the

There

in ther

onthe

15 T

hypoc

bath l

lead h

16 6

of Ab

eighte

fabbat

adver

ovced

by him

186

God I

man t

and w

aire lo

20 A

the ki

21

hid in

leaver

22 A

teachi

that b

for m and f

25 V

up,an

Rand

Lord,

fay m

26]

and d our f

27

When

wiqu

24

32

17

CHAP. XIII.

14 And the ruler of the fynagogue answered with indignation, because that Jeius had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are fix dayes in which men ought to works in them therefore come and be healed, and not onthe sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sab-bath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and

lead him away to watering ?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo the eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had faid these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done

by him.

18qThenfaid he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and off into his garden, and it grew.

19 It is like a grain of multard-leed, which a man took, and caft into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree : and the fowls of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he faid, Whereunto shall I liken

the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then faid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be faved? And he faid unto them,

24 & Strive to enter in at the ftrait gates for many, I fay unto you, will feek to enter in,

and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risent up, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he shall answer and sayunto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to fay, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in

our ftreets.

27 But he shall fay, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are, depart from me all ye workers of injuite.

28 There

pronific 6 The ome that loud Pi-

riaty to

ve dili.

Ver the

prifon,

re all the ngs? epent, p

tower it they were realalem? t, ye shall

tain mind, and he und nom, vineyard, g fruit on

Wit, why Lord, letit out it, and

not, then

which had was bowed ap her felf, led her to art loofed

ied God,

S. L U K E.

28 There shall be weeping and gualing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and slauding Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdomes God, and you your selves thrust out.

which

chose

honou 9 A

to the

fhame 10 B

in the

comet

higher Cence o

HF

led; &

12 4

When

thy fri

nor th

again,

13 Bi

the ma

recomp

at the

15 €

with h

Bleffed

of God

a great

them th

18 An

make

bought and fee

19 An

me excu

20 An

therefor

wele th

16 T

14 8

8 V

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south and shall fit down in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are laft which falls firft, and there are firft which shall be laft.

If The fame day there came certain of the Pharifees, faying unto him, Get thee out, at epart hence; for Herod will kill the.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell the fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I de curen day and to morrow, and the third day I shall to perfected.

3: Nevertheleffe, I must walk to day and the morrow, and the day following: for it can be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killede prophets, and stonest them that are sent unthee; how often would I have gathered thy didren together, as a hen doth gather her brow under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is lest unto you delow:
And verily I say unto you, ye shall not see a untill the time come when ye shall say, bless is he that cometh in the name of the Iord.

The dropfie healed on the fabbath: 15th parable of the great supper.

And it came to passe, as he went into the hois of one of the chief Pharises to eather the sabbath-day, that they wacched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man beimt him which had the dropfie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the layer and Pharisees, saying, is it lawfull to healons

fabbath-day?
4 And they held their Peace. And he took him healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, saying, Which of he shall have an affe or an ox fallen into a pit, at will not straightway pull him out on the bath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again these things.

CHAP. XIIIT.

And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they those our the chief rooms; faying unto them.

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, fit not down in the highest room, left a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him:

o Andhe that bade thee and him, come and fay to thee, Give this man place and thou begin with fame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and fit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may fay unto thee , Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the pre-

fence of them that fit at meat with thee.

ItFor whofoever exalteth himfelf,thall be abae led; & he that humbleth himfelf, that be exalted. 12 Then faid he alfo to him that bade him. When thou makeft a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinfmen. nor thy rich neighbours; left they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee

13 But when thou makeft a feaft, call the poore.

the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou thalt be bleffed, for they cannot rtcompense thee; for thou thalt be recompensed at the refurrection of the juft.

Is And when one of them that fate at meat with him, heard these things he said unto him. Bleffed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then faid he unto him, A certain man made

a great supper, and bade many:

17 And fent his fervant at Supper time to fay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one confent began to make excuse: The first faid unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and fee it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another faid, I have bought five yoke of ouen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have be excused.

20 And another faid, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

II So that fervant came, and shewed his lord tele things. Then the mafter of the house being

angry,

lo guin 12C, 20d lome of nd from

e fouth

od. thall be aft. in of the nt, m

tell that enteste shall be

ay and u

it cannot m. killefter ient unte d thy chil

n defolat! ot fee my Tay, Bleffel ord.

her brook

36: 15 Th o the hour at bread 0

im.

man befort the lawyer o heal on the

took hime Which of you

to a pit, ad c on the fib

him again th 291

LUKE. angry, faid to his fervant, Go out quickly inhi freets and lanes of the city, & bring in hitherth WI poore,& the maimed, and the halt, and thebline 22 And the fervant faid, Lord, it is done attm fay haft commanded, and yet there is room, 23 And the Lord faid unto the fervant, Go on he into the high-wayes and hedges, and come 200 them to come in, that my house may be filed wh 24 For I fay unto you, that none of those me 5 which were bidden, shall taste of my supper. tho 25 And there went great multitudes withhin 6 and he turned, and faid unto them,

ing

his

8

car

til

fri

Ih

let

1 the

ric

23

26 If any man come to me, and hate not in joy father, and mother, and wife, and children, at wa brethren, and fifters, yea and his own lifealight 7

cannot be my disciple.

in 27 And whofoever doth not bear his cross the and come afrer me, cannot be my disciple, nee 28 For which of you intending to build a town

fitteth nor down firft, and counteth the coff, who file ther he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Left haply after he hath laid the found

tion, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him, 30 Saying, This man began to build, and want joy

able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war aguit another king, fitteth not down firft, and confulm the whether he be able with ten thousand, to met ne m & cometh against him with twenty thousand a great will the other is yet a great will to him & cometh against him with twenty thousand

off, he fendeth an ambaffage, and defireth cont Fa cions of peace.

32 So likewife, who foever he be of you that he Taketh not all & he hath, he cannot be my dicipal 34 \ Salt is good: but if the falt have lotte far

favour, wherewith fhall it be feafoned? 35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet forth dunghill, but men cast it out. He that hather mi

to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV. I The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the pinat of filver: 11 of the prodigall son. Hen drew near unto him all the publicut

and finners for to hear him.

a And the Pharifees and Scribes murmured, in

CHAP. XV.

ickly intothe in hitherde with them. nd thebline

done as the faying, room.

1,

children, at was loft.

disciple, ouild a towe

d the found Il that behold

e war again enty thouland

f you that for

l'ealoned? or yet forth

the publicus

murmured,fig.

ing This man receiveth finners, and eateth

3 4 And he spake this parable unto them, 4 What man of you having an hundred theep, if

rvant, Go on he lose one of them , doth not leave the ninety and compel and nine in the wilderneife, and go after that nay be filed which is loft, untill he finde it ? of those my sandwhen he hath found it, he layeth it on his my supper fhoulders, rejoycing.

des within 6 And when he cometh home he calleth together his friends and neighbours, faying unto them, Rehate not in joyce with me, for I have found my theep which

wn lifealight 7 I fay unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one finner that repenteth, more car his cross then over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 Either what woman having ten pieces of the cost, who filver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently

till the finde it ?

9 And when the hath found it, the calleth her friends and her neighbours together, faying, Red, and warm joyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loft. 10 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in

and confulting the presence of the angels of God, over one finfand, to met ner that repenteth. It & And he faid, A certain man had two fons:

ret a greatung 12 And the younger of them faid to his father, defireth coal Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger fon gabe my disciple thered all together, and took his journey into a t have loft far countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. 14 And when he had Spent all, there arose a

that hather mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in Want. 15 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of the piet of that countrey, and he fent him into his fields

to feed Swine 16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the hulks that the fwine did eat; and no man gave unto him.

S. LUKE.

1 0f

\$6

and c

Waft

2 A1

that !

flewa

2 T

thall

ftewa

4 I

put o

into !

5 5

onto

thou

6 A

he fa

quick

eff the wheat

Write

8 A becaus

this w

childre

friend when

ung ha 10 |

faithfu

the lea II If

anright truft th

12 A which !

Which i

13 4 ther he

9 A

77

And when he came to himfelf,hefaid, How many bired fervants of my fathers have beed enough and to spare, and I perish with hunge!

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and willsy anto him, Father, I have finned against hear.

and before thee,

se And am no more worthy to be called by fon: make me as one of thy hired fervants.

20 And he arofe, and came to his father. Me When he was yet a great way off, his fatherfar him, and had compaffion, and ran, and fell on is neck, and kiffed him.

21 And the fen faid unto him, Father, I have finned against heaven, and in thy fight, and any

more worthy to be called thy fon.

22 Fut the father faid to his fervants, Bin forth the best robe, and put it on him, and mi aring on his hand, and thoes on his feet.

22 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill is

and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my fon was dead, and is alin again; he was loft, and is found. And they be gan to be merry.

25 Now his elder fon was in the field : and i he came and drew nigh to the house, he han

mufick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the fervants, and il od what there things meant.

27 And he faid unto him, Thy brother is com and thy father bath killed the fatted call, b cause he hath received him fafe and found,

28 And he was angry, and would not got therefore came his father out, and intreatedhin 29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, the many years do I ferve thee neither transgeld! at any time thy commandment, and yet thouse Wer gaveft me a kid, that I might make meny with

my friends: 30 But affoon as this thy fon was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, that

haft killed for him the fatted calt. 31 And he faid unto him, son, thou arten With me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we fould make men, thehe and be glad : for this thy brother was dead, and Is cann is alive again; and was loft, and is found,

CHAR

CHAP. XVI.

1 of the unjust feward. 14 The hypotrifie of the covetons Pharilees reproved.

A Nd he faid alfo unto his ditciples ; There Awas a certain rich man which had a feward. and the fame was accused unto him that he had

wafted his goods.

id, How

ve bread

hunger!

willfa heaven,

alled by

her. But

ather fan

ell on h

er, I have

and amm

es , Bring

m, and pot

and kill it

d is alin

nd they be

ld : and #

e, he heard

ets, and if

her is come

ed calf, be

not go # treated him

her, Lo, their

anfgreffed

yet thous

e merry wid

come, which

is found,

CHAR

found.

nts.

2 And he called him, and faid unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy flewardfhip: for y mayeft be no longer fleward.

Then the fleward faid within himselt, VVhat shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the flewardthip: I cannot dig, to beg I am afhamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am out out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

s so he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and faid unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord ?

6 And he faid, An hundred measures of ovl. And he faid unto him, Take thy bill, and fit down

quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then faid he to another, And how much oweff thou? And he faid, An hundred measures of wheat. And he faid unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourescore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust fleward, because he had done wisely : for the children of this world are in their generation wifer then the

children of light.

9 And I lay unto you , Make to your felves friends of the Mammon of unrighteouineffe, that when ye fail they may receive you into everlafting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaft, is faithfull alfo in much : and he that is unjust in

the leaft, is unjust also in much.

Il If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the sarighteous Mammon, who will commit to your truft the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that arlots, then which is another mans, who shall give you that

which is your own ?

13 No fervant can ferve two mafters; for eithon art en ther he will hate the one and love the other, or eliche will hold to the one and despise the other? make mert was dead, m Is cannot serve God and Mammon.

re And

S. LUKE. And when he came to himfelfhefille many bired fervants of my fathers have bal snough and to spare, and I perish with him 18 I will arise, and go to my father, and wills anto him, Father, I have finned againft lem and before thee, 15 And am no more worthy to be alking fon: make me as one of thy hired fervant. 20 And he arofe, and came to his father ! When he was yet a great way off, his fathetin him, and had compaffion, and ran, and fell uh neck, and kiffed him. 21 And the fen faid unto him, Father, Ihr finned against heaven, and in thy fight, and my more worthy to be called thy ion. 22 Fut the father faid to his fervants, la forth the best robe, and put it on him, and aring on his hand, and flioes on his feet, 23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kills he fa and let us eat and be merry. 24 For this my fon was dead, and isth again ; he was loft , and is found. Andthey eff the gan to be merry. 25 Now his elder fon was in the field : mi he came and drew nigh to the house, he has usick and dancing.
26 And he called one of the servants, and this we dillote mufick and dancing. od what there things meant.

104

and t

Waft

2 A

that

flew:

3 T

Chall

fewa

put o

into i

unto

thou

6 A

quick

wheat

Write

8 A

er he

77

5 5

4 I

16

and the faid unto him. Thy brother item and thy father hath killed the fatted all intends and thy father hath killed the fatted all intends are father to the fatted all intends as an angle of the fatted all intends as an angle of the fatter to the fatter

30 But affoon as this thy fon was come, with 12 An hath devoured thy living with harlots, a high haft killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he faid unto him, son, thou art 13 (1) With me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we fould make me lehe wand be glad a for this thy brother was deal, a cann and be glad : for this thy brother was dead, s alive again; and was loft, and is found,

CHAP. XVI. 1 Of the unjust fleward. 14 The hypotrifie of

the coverous Pharilees reproved.

A Nd he faid alfo unto his disciples ; There Awas a certain rich man which had a feward. and the fame was accused unto him that he had wafted his goods.

2 And he called him, and faid unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy flewardship: for y mayeft be no longer fleward.

? Then the fleward faid within himselt, VVhat shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the flewardthip: I cannot dig, to beg I am afhamed.

4 Iam resolved what to do, that when I am out out of the stewardship, they may receive me

into their houses.

Taid line

have bod

th huge!

and willia

inft benz

calledit

Vants.

father. h

s fatherin

d fell ab

ather, I ha

he, and ans

wants, Bu

him, and n

feet.

s so he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and faid unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord ?

6 And he faid, An hundred measures of ovl. And f, and kill he faid unto him, Take thy bill, and fit down

quickly, and write fiftie.

and is all 7 Then faid he to another. And how much ow-Andthey eft thou? And he faid, An hundred measures of wheat. And he faid unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourescore. field : mi

ouie, he has 8 And the lord commended the unjust fleward. because he had done wisely : for the children of vants, and this world are in their generation wifer then the

children of light.

cother item 9 And I (24) unto you, Make to your felves acted call, triends of the Mammon of unrighteous nesses, that mid found, when ye fail they may receive you into everlastuld not go as habitations.
I intreated to He that is faithfull in that which is least, is unjust allo in much.
It is therefore ye have not been faithfull in the ake meny a zighteous Mammon, who will commit to your but the true riches?

as come, whi is And if ye have not been faithfull in that is another mans, who shall give you that hich is snother mans, who shall give you that hich is your own?

It choses is a No servant can serve two masters; for either will hate the one and love the other, or led make me seem will hold to the one and despise the other:

It was dead, a cannot serve God and Mammon. nd is found, re And

CHA

and

30

Wen

31

fes a

Iwac

I Ch

30

to h

2

hange

that b

3 4

trefpa

pent,

4 1

in a d

thee, f

5 A

our fai

6 A

of muf

tree.Be

planted

when he

to meat

8 An

ready w

and lerv afterwa

9 Dot

things th

10 50

7 Bu ing, or f

14 And the Pharifees also who were covered heard all thefe things: and they derided him.

Is And he faid unto them, Ye are they which suftifie your felves before men, but God know. eth your hearts: for that which is highly efterned amongft men, is abomination in the fight of 604

16 The law and the prophets mere untill loh! fince that time the kingdome of Godis preached and every man preasieth into it.

17 And it is eafier for heaven and earth paffe, then one title of the law to fail.

18 Wholoever putteth away his wife, and mis rieth another, committeth adultery; and whole ever marrieth her that is put away from her his band, committeth adultery.

Lo There was a certain rich man, which we clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared fer ptuoufly every day.

20 And there was a certain begger named la zarus, which was laid at his gate full of form

21 And defiring to be fed with the gran which fell from the rich mans cable moreover the dogs came and licked his fores.

22 And it came to paffe that the begger diton was carried by the angels into Abrahams bolon the rich man also died and was buried,

23 And in hellhe lift up his eyes being in to ments, and feeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarui his bosome.

24 And he cried, and faid, Father Abraham, to mercy on me, and fend Lazarus that he may de the tip of his higer in water and cool my tough for I am tormented in this flame,

25 But Abraham faid, Son, remember that th in thy lifetime received the good things a likewife Lazarus evil things, but now he ison forted, and thou art tormented.

26 And befides all this, between us and m there is a great gulf fixed, fo that they what those thin would passe from hence to you, cannot; neither are unpr they paffe to us, that would come from these which was

they passe to us, that would come from use 127 Then he said, I pray thee therefore his it (Anthem that thou wouldest send him to my sathershoot him; that thou wouldest send him to my sathershoot him and care from the left they also come into this place of comments they late him to him, They have here him to get the said off.

CHAP. XVII.

and the prophets, let them hear them. to And he faid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. 31 And he faid unto him, If they hear not Mofes and the prophets, neither will they be perfwaded, though one role from the dead.

CHAP. XVII. I Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence 30ne to forgive another. 6The power of faith. Hen faidhe unto the disciples, It is impossi-

hle but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come. 2 It were better for him that a milftone were hanged about his neck, & he cast into the fea, then

that he thould offend one of thefe little ones. 3 Take heed to your felves: if thy brother trefpaffe againft thee, rebuke him ; and if he re-

pent, forgive him. And if he trefpaffe againft thee feven times in a day, and feven times in a day turn again to

thee laying, I repent ; thou shalt forgive him. 5 And the apottles faid unto the Lord Increase our faith.

ger died, ams bolom

ovetous.

him.

y which

d know

efteemed

t of God

till loh:

preached.

earth to

e, and may

nd whofe

m her hal

which wa

fared for

named La

ll of forts

the cru

oreover,the

ried.

Abraham,h

at he may di

ol my tough

ow he is con

6 And the Lord faid, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-leed, ye might fay unto this fycaminetree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thon planted in the fea, and it should obey you. being in to nd Lazarua

7 But which of you having a tervant plowing, or feeding cattell, will fay unto him by and by when he is come from the field, Go and fit down to meat?

8 And will not rather fay unto him, Make ready wherewith I may fup, and gird thy felf, nber that the and lerve me, till i have eaten and drunken; and afterward theu thalt eat and drink. d things, a

9 Doth he thank that fervant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewife ye, when ye shall have done all en us and ma hat they wis those things which are commanded you, say, We mot neither ate unprofitable fervants : we have done that

not petition and production let revants: we have done that ne from them which was our duty to do.

If And it came to patie, as he went to Jerusa by father both in it is and Galilee.

It is And it came to patie the midst of Samanay tellifett to and Galilee.

It is And ashe entred into a certain village, there have have better than ten men that were lepers, which stood patie off. 13 And

S. LUKE. 12 And they lifted up their Voices, and fill le boule Tus, Mafter, have mercy on us. 14 And when he iaw them, he faid unto them ca come (Thew your felves unto the priefts. And it came is the fie paffe that as they went, they were cleanfed. 32 F s And one of them when he faw i he was beld 33 V surned back, and with a loud voice glorified Go lofe it 16 And fell down on his face at his feet j prefer wing him thanks: and he was a Samaritan, 17 And Jesus answering faid, Were the men in not ten cleanfed ? but where are the nine? Chall b 18 There are not found that returned to gin 35 7 one fh plory to God, fave this ftranger. to And he faid unto him, Arife, go thy way, 36 T be tak faith hath made thee whole. 37 A 20 T And when he was demanded of the Mi Where rifees, when the kingdome of God should one he answered them and faid, The kingdome of ever th ed tog God cometh not with observation, 21 Neither shall they fay, Lo here, or lother 1 The for behold, the kingdome of God is within you 22 And he faid unto the disciples, The A.N will come when ye shall defire to see one of dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not let to fain 23 And they shall fay to you, See here, or it 1 53 there: go not after them, nor follow them, feared 24 For as & lightning that lightneth ontoff 4 And part under heaven, fhineth unto the otherpats anto hi der heaven: so shal also \$500 of man be inhist 4 At 25 But first must he fuffer many things, and ward h rejeded of this generation. God, n 26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe, fold 5 Ye it be also in the dayes of the Son of man. avenge 27 They did eat, they drank, they married win Weary ! they were given in marriage, untill the day in 6 An Noe entred into the ark; and the floud same in judge fi deftroyed them all. 7 An 28 Likewise also as it was in the daierolla bear lo

34 I

the !

8 I I

y. Ne

thall b 9 And

trafted

and de

L. T

they did ear, they drank, they bought, they fell they planted, they builded:

29 But the fame day that Lot went out of & dom, it rained fire and brimftone from him and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day what Son of man is revealed.

at In that day, he which thall be upon

CHAP. XVIII

house top, and his ftuffe in the house, let him nos come down to take it away : and he that is in he field, let him likewise not return back,

23 Remember Lots wife,

33 Wholoeyer shall feek to fave his life, shall bieit; and whofoever shall lofe his life, shall preferve it.

4 Itell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other

shall be left.

d faid for

them.Go

t came o

23 bealed

ified Gol

is feet p

itane.

ere the

nine)

ed to gin

y way,h

f the Phi

ould one

ngdome of

or lother

within you

The day

e one of

not fee it

here, or it

Noe fold

daies of la

ht, they folk

t out of &

from hears

I be upont

man.

hem.

fed,

as Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men thall be in the field; the one thall

he taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and faid unto him Where, Lord ? And he faid unto them , Where loererthe body is thickor will the eagles be gathered together .

CHAP. XVIII.

The importunate widow. 9 The Pharifee,and the Publicane, 15 Children brought so Christ.

A Nd he spake a parable unto them , to she And that men ought alwayes to pray and noe

to faint,

1 Saying, There was in a city a judge , which

feared not God, neither regarded man.

our of for And there was widow in that city, & the came her part m untohim, faying, Avenge me of mine adverfary, e in his day 4 And he would not for a while : but afterings, and h wird he faid within himfelf , Though I fear nog

God, nor regard man, yet because this widow troubleth me, I will trenge her, left by her continuall coming the

rried wire weary me. the day that 6 And the Lord faid, Hear what the unjuk nd same at

fadge faich. 7 And thall not God avenge his own elect, thick cry day and night unto him, though he

bear long with them? -

& I tell you that he will avenge them speedie y. Nevertheleffe, when the Son of man cometh, tall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which day whenth trafted in themselves that they were righteous and despised others,

! Two men went up into the temple to pray

4

call!

6bl

foll

2

VOL

tent

don

this

ever

31

unt

allt

cern

and !

Spitt

death

and

they

35

nigh

the w

36 /

What .

37 1

paffeth

38 1

vid, ha

39 1

that he

much t

on me.

40 A

brongh

asked !

41 S

unto th

my figh

42 An

thy fair

33

24

32

30

she one a Pharifee, and the other a publican,

himself, God I thank thee, that I amnot some men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or me as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tither of

ghac I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afar of, and not lift up so much as his eyes unto hears, he smore upon his breast, saying, God be merdials one a sinner.

Justified rather then the other; for every one in exalteth himself, thall be abased; and it in humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him alfoiding

Taw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jefus called them unto him; and in Suffer little children to come unto me, and in bid them notifor of fuch is the kingdome of the come unto me, and in bid them notifor of fuch is the kingdome of the come unto me, and in the kingdome of the come unto me, and in the kingdome of the come unto me, and in the kingdome of the come unto me, and in the come unto me, and in the come unto me, and it is the come unto me, a

ro Verily I fay unto you, Wholoever falls

thall in no wife enter therein,

18 And a certain suler asked him, faying on Master, what shall I do to inherit eterullist to And Jesus said unto him, Why calestan

me good mone is good fave one, that it, got 20. Thou knowest the commandment, but commit adultery, Do abt kill, Donot stallow bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and mother.

319 And he faid, All thefe have I keptfrom

Jonth up.

22 Now when Jefis heard these things his anto him, yet lackest thou one thing; sell all a shou hast, and distribute into the poore with that have treasure in heaven, & come, follows 23 And when he heard this, he was very first full, for he was very riche.

24 And when Jefus faw that he was wife rowfull, he faid, How hardly shall they think

riches enter into the kingdome of God 25 For it is easier for a camel to go three needles eye, then for a rich man to enter 100 kingdome of God,

CHAP. XVIII.

26 And they that heard it , faid , Who then on be faved ?

27 And he faid, The things which are unpof-

fible with men, are posible with God.

18 Then Peter faid, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he faid unto them, Verily I fay unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or patents or brethren, or Wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods fake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life

everlafting.

at of Then he took unto him the twelve, and faid unto them Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets conoming the Son of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated and

Spitted on :

33 And they shall fcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rife again.

34 And they understood none of these things and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

as And it came to paffe, that as he was come high unto Jericho, a certain blinde man fate by

the way fide begging:

36 And hearing the multitude paffe by he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him , that Jefus of Nazareth paffeth by.

38 And he cried, faying, Jefus, thou Sou of Da-

rid have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace; but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David have mercy

onme,

40 And Jefus flood and commanded him to be
brought anto him; and when he was come near, he
taked him.

41 Saying, What wilt thon that I should do mother? And he said, Lord, that I may receive m fight.

42 And Jefus faid unto him, Receive thy fight,

H 2

as And

off, would heaven, bu nercifully

e his hous

ry one the

icane.

chas with

t as other

IST TO CE

thes of all

and he the alfo infath his difeiple

a ; and faid

me, and for dome of Gal ver shall a little child

faying, Gow

erernall his ny callest the near is, Godnears, Dom or steal, Dom ather and it

things, he has a control of the proof of the

e was very in I they thathar f God!

as very form

o enter into

S. LUKE.

43 And immediatly he received his field, all followed him, glorifying God: and all the pope when they faw it, gave praite unto God.

CHAPXIX.

aZacheus a publicane. 11 The ten pieces of mun, 28 Christ ridethinto Jerusalem.

A Nd Jejus entred and palled through Jents, 2 And behold, there was a man named Lasteus, which was the chief among the publicing and he was rich.

3 And he fought to fee Jefus who he was at could not for the preasse, because he was link

of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a free comore-tree to fee him; for he was to palle the way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looks to and saw him, and said unto him, Zades thake haste, and come down; for to day I ad abide at thy house.

6 And he made hafte and came down, aidm

ceived him joyfully.

7 And when they faw it, they all mumural faying. That he was gone to be guest with and that is a finner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the lad Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have taken any thing from an man by false accusation, I restore him south

9 And Jefus faid unto him, This day is falted on come to this house, for somuch as he all i the for of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to feekand

fave that which was loft

and sthey heard these things, he adds and spake a parable, because he was night by rusalem, and because they thought that the dome of God should immediatly appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble much into a far countrey to receive for himselfilm

dome, and to return.

13 And he called his ten fervants, and delived them ten pounds, and faid unto them, our py till 1 come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and fent and after him, faying, We will not have this man reigne over us.

turn comi to w knov

hath 17 ferva ry li 18

over 20 is th

hath

napk 21 Aere down

> mout thou up t not fo

into to require

from ten pound pound 26

which hath i from 27 I that I

lay the 28 q before

nigh to called discipl CHAP. XIX.

is And it came to paffe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdonfe, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him. to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

to Then came the firft, faying, Lord, thy pound

hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he faid unto him , Well , thou good fervanti because thou haft been faithtull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the fecond came, faying, Lord, thy pound

hathgained five pounds.

19 And he faid likewife to him, Be thou alfo over five cities.

to And another came, faying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a

s fight, and

the people

s of moun.

gh Jericho,

named Za

publican

ie was, and

e was little

into a fe.

paffe tha

e,he looke

- Zachens

day I mil

m, and m

murmurte

with a man

o the Lerd

givetoth

g from a

fourefold

is falvati

s he also i

feek and to

, he added,

nigh to jo

od.

11 For I feared thee , because thou art an au-Atre man; thou takeft up that thou layedft not down, and reapest that thou didst not fow.

22 And he faith unto him , Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee , thou wicked fervants thou knewest that I was an austere man , taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not low.

23 Wherefore then gaveft not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have

required mine own with ufurie ?

24 And he faid unto them that flood by , Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

35 (And they faid unto him, Lord, he hath ten

26 For I fay unto you, That unto every one which hath, thall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he liath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne over them, bring hither, and

flay them before me.

28 And when he had thus fpoken, he went

before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

19 And it came to paffe when he was come high to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he fent two of his disciples

H 2

3. Saying,

t the king. pear. e man stot nfelfakiog

and delige them, Occa

nt a melig this manu 15 And S. LUKE.

46

is the

of th

chief peop!

for al

1 [br

A

and I

2 A

autho

that

allo

or of

IF we

then

will

W25 2

wher

8

by w

9

paral

let i

coun

10

band

of th

and

11

beat

and !

12

Wou

13

3 1

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finder colt tied, whereon yet never man fate; loofe him, and bring him hither .
31 And if any man alk you, Why do ye loofe

him? thus shall ye fay unto him, Because the Lord

hath need of him.

32 And they that were fent, went their way, and found even as he had faid unto them.

33 And as they were too fing the colt, the own, ers thereof faid unto them, Why loofe ye the colo

34 And they faid, The Lord hath need of him, 35 And they brought him to Jesus : and they east their garments upon the colt, and they set Ielus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clother

in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh , even nowat the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the might works that they had feen,

38 Saying , Bleffed be the king that cometh is the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory

in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharifees fromamong the multitude faid unto him, Mafter, rebuke thy di. sciples.

40 And he answered and faid unto them, Itill you, that if these should hold their peace, the

stones would immediatly cry out. 41 And whenhe was come near, he beheld

the city, and wept over it, 42 Saying, If thou hadft known, even thou, it least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes,

43 For the dayes that come upon thee, that think enemies shall caft a trench about thee, and compaffe thee round, and keep thee in on every fide,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one ftone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and beganto eaft out them that fold therein, and them that

bought,

A6 Saying

CHAP. XX

46 Saving unco them, It is written, My houfe is the house of prayers but ye have made it a den of theeves,

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the thief priefts and the Scribes, and the chief of the

people fought to destroy him,

flaisge 1

I finde a

ofe him,

ye loofe

the Lord

way, and

the own.

the colo

d of him,

and they

they fet

r clother

n nowat

he whole

oyce and

e mighty

ometh is

nd glory

mong the

ce thy di.

nem, I tell

peace, the

he beheld

n thou, at

long unto

hine eyes,

that thine

and com.

very fide,

e ground,

thall not

caule thou

48 And could not finde what they might do : for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX. Ishrift avoucheth his authority by a question of Johns baptisme. 9 The parable of the viney ard. A Nd it came to paffe, that on one of those Adayes, as he taught the people in the temple and preached the golpel, the chief priefts and the Scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, faying, Tell us, By what authority doft thou these things ? or who is he

that gave thee this authority?

And he answered and taid unto them, I will allo alk you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven

or of men? s And they reasoned with theinselves, saying, If we shall fay, From heaven, he will fay, Why

then beleeved ye him not? 6 But and if we fay, of men; all the people will ftone us: for they be Periwaded that John

Was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jefus faid unto them , Neither tell I your

by what authority I do thefe things.

9 Then began he to fpeak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time,

to And at the feafon, he fent a fervant to the hule bandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard : but the hufbandmen beat him, and fent him away empty.

II And again he fent another fervant; and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and fent him away empty.

12 And again he feat the third, and they

wounded him alio, and catt him out.

13 Then faid the Lord of the vineyard, What 11 4 thal!

d began to them that

46 Saying

S. IUKE.

thall I do? I will fend my beloved fon ! it my be they will reverence him when they fee him.

14 But when the hufbandmen faw him,theyrea foned among themselves , faying, This is the heir. come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be purs.

15 So they caft him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the

Vineyard do unto them ?

16 He thall come and deftroy these husband men, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they faid, God forbid, 17 And he beheld them, and faid , What is this

then that 15 written, The stone which the builden rejected, the fame is become & head of the come! 18 Whofoever shall fall upon that stone, shall

be broken : but on whomfoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to poude.

19 And the chief priefts and the Scriber the Tame houre fought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived thathe bat Ipoken this parable against them. 20 And they watched him, and fent forth fpis,

which would feigne themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authoritie of the

governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, W know that thou fayeft and teacheft rightly, me ther accepteft thou the person of any but teached the way of God truly.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tributeunto Co.

ar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftineffe, and fuit unto them, Why tempt ye me?

34 Shew me a peny: whose image and superscrip Rion hath it? They answered and faid, Celars,

25 And he faid unto them, Render therefore me to Cefar the things which be Cefars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his word before the people, and they marvelled athisis-

wer, and held their peace.

27 Then came to him certain of the Saddiees (which deny that there is any refurredion) and they asked him, 28 Say.

28 S

any mai

without

wife, and

39 TI the first

30 A1

died ch

the feve

32 La

33 T

them is 14 A

childre

marriag 35 B

to obta

the dea

36 N

equall

God ,

37 N

hewed

the Go

the Go

18 F

livings

faid, M

40 A

queftio

41 A

Chrift

Pfalme

on my

43 1

44]

he then

45

he faid

46 B

ialong

and th

chief 1

21 A

CHAP. XX.

18 Saying, Mafter, Moses wrote unto us, If 18y mans brother die, having a wise, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wise, and raise up seed unto his brother.

19 There were therefore feven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children. 30 And the second took her to wife, and he

died childeleffe.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the feven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of

them is fhe? for feven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage.

35 But they which shall be accounted worthing to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are tould muto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the refurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses skewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Isaac, and

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the

living, for all live unto him.

39 Then certain of the Scribes answering fild, Master, thou hast well faid.
40 And after that, they durft not ask him any

question at all.
41 And he faid unto them, How fay they that

Christ is Davids fon ?

42 And David himfelf faith in the book of Pialmes, The LORD faid unto my Lord, Sit thou

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footfool.
44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is

hethen his fon?

45

Then in the audience of all the people.

kisid unto his disciples,

45 Reware of the Scribes, which defire to walk
ilong robes, and love greetings in the markets,
and the highest seas in the synagogues, and the
said rooms at feasts.

Is 47 Which

husbanders. And oid. at is this builders

it may

fee him.

they read

the heir,

e may be

and kil-

d of the

one, shall I fall, it

ribes the

and they at he had th spies, that they

ey might

fter, we tly, neiteacheft

anto Ce. and faid perferip

Cefars, efore uninto God is Words

at hisus e Saddus rrection)

28 Say.

47 Which devoure widows houses, and he thew make long prayers: the same shall more greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

I The poore widow is commended, 5 The this Etion of the temple and city is foretold, nin figures before the last day.

Nd he looked up, and law the richmen cating

their gifts into the treasury.

And he saw also a certain poore widow, cit.

ing in thither two mites,

2 And he faid, Of a truth I fay unto you, the
this poore widow hath caft in more then they al

4 For all these have of their abundance of the remember to the offerings of God, but she of her permits that file had.

5 \$ And as some spake of the temple, her; was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he side of the second with goodly stones, and gifts, he side of the second will come, in the which there shall not be thrown don the upon another, that that not be thrown don.

7 And they asked him, faying, Mafter, but we shall these chings be? and what signe will them when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he faid, Take heed that ye be not dec.
wed: for many shal come in my name, saying la
Christ, and the time draweth near: 80 % m
therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars, and comtions, be not terrified: for these things multi-

come to passe, but the end is not by andly,

10 Thensaid he unto them, Nation shall nite
gainst nation, and kingdome against kingdome

It And great earthquakes shall be noted places, and famines, and pestilences, and famines, and pestilences, and familiants, & great figures shall there be from him.

hands on you, and perfecute you, delivering the tothe fynagogues, and into prifons, but brought before kings & rulers for my namela.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimont

ditate before, what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wilden,
which all your adversaries shall not be also
gain-fay, nor refife.

and breth fome of y 17 And vames fak

perish.

with arm
of isnight
at The
the mount
of it, dep

22 For

all thing 23 But 25d to there ih wrath n 24 An and shall

and Jerricles, un 25 ¶ / the moo

the way 26 Me looking the eart 27 At

28 A
paffe, th
your re
29 An
fig-tree

know of high at 31 S come to

God is

CHAP. XXI.

16 And ye fhall be betrayed both by parentel and brethren , and kinsfolks , and friends , and fone of you shall they cause to be put to death, 17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my

vames fake.

and for a

all meire

d,

fes, he laid

be lefton

, but whe

all therebe

not detti.

lying, In

go ye w

nd comm.

s muft fif

hall nies

ingdome

e in diet

and feafill

om heate,

Il lay their

LVering Tol

ons, beit names late

ftimonit.

not to sh

wifedon,

be able a

164

nd by,

5

The defini old, 25 The 18 But there shall not an hair of your head perifh . men caffin

10 In your patience poffeffe ye your fouls. 20 And when ye shall fee Jerutalem compassed with armies, then know that the defolation there-

idow, cal. of isnigh.

you, the 11 Then let them which are in Judea , flee to n theyall the mountains, and ler them which are in the midit nce chin of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the her penny countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For thefe be the dayes of vengeance, that

le , how it all things which are written may be fulfilled. 22 But wo unto them that are with childe, d, the day and to them that give tuck in those dayes; for there thall be great diffre fle in the land, and own dom wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the swords and shall be led away captive into all nations and Jerusalem thall be troder down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

15 (And there shall be figues in the fun , and in the moon, and in the flars, and upon the earth diftelle of nations, with perplexitie, the fea and

the waves roaring, 26 Mens hearts failing them for fear , and for looking after those things which are coming on theearth; for the powers of heaven thalbe fhaken. 27 And then shall they see the Son of man

coming in a cloud with power and great glory -28 And when these things begin to come to pile, then look up, and lift up your heads, for

your redemption draweth nigh.

19 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fg-tree, and all the trees, 30 When they now shoot forth , ye fce and know of your own felves, that fummer is now

nigh at hand.

31 So likewiseye, when ye fee these things tome to paffe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand,

12 Verily I fay unto you, This generation thal!

1100

5. LUKE.

got paffe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall paffe away: but my words thall not paffe away.

34 T And take heed to your felves, left at any time your hearts be overcharged with furfeting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and that day come upon you unawares.

For as a fnare shall it come on all the that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 VVatch ye therefore and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape thefe things that shall come to passe, and to fin before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and about In the mount that is called the mount of Olive,

28 And all the people came early in the hon Ing to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII. The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Sate entreth into Judas. 7 The paffeover prepared. TOw the feaft of unleavened bread dre

nigh, which is called the paffeover. 2. And the chief prietts and Scribes forgit bow they might kill him ; for they feared in

people. 3 Then entred Satan into Judas furnament Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve,

4 And he went his way , and communed with the chief priefts and captains, how he might be gray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to git him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunite go betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day of unleavened break when the passeover muft be killed.

8 And he fent Peter and John , faying, Gom prepare us the paffeover, that we may eat.

9 And they faid unto him , Where wilt that that we prepare?

10 And he faid unto them, Behold, when yest

entred into the citie, there thall a man meet you bearing a pitcher of water, follow him wo the house where he entreth in. II Atd

II A house, gueftwith 12

furni 12 1 tothe 14. down

defire foffer. 16 therec

15 /

God. 17 faid, 18F

of the 19 brake body branc 20]

This which 21 € eth m 32

deter is be 22 An Which 24 Which

25 A tiles e ercife 26 I among

that is 27 meat, at me 28 Y

my te

CHAP. XXII.

It And ye shall say unto the good man of the house. The master saith unto thee, Where is the gust-chamber where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room

furnished, there make ready.

12 And they went and found as he had faid untothem: and they made ready the passeover.

14 And when the houre was come, he fate

down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, with desire I have defired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I fay unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it befulfilled in the kingdome of

God.

17 Andhe took the cup, and gave thanks, and faid, Take this, and divide it among your felves. 18For [ay unto you, I wil not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill y kingdome of God shall come.

to And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, faying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remem-

brance of me.

to likewife also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud, which is shed for you.

at & But behold , the hand of him that betray-

eth me, is with me on the table.

32 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

22 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest 25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, & they that excise authority upon the sare called benefactours.

16 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest

among you, let him be as the younger; and he

that is chief , as he that doth ferve.

27 For whether is greater, he that fitteth at meat, or he that fitteth is most he char fitteth it meatbut I am among you as he that fervethal as Yeare they which have continued with me in my temptations,

y: but my off at any

forfering, fe, and to all then

th. always, escapeall id to flad

aching in and about of Olives, the nors him.

prepared. ead drew ver. bes fought

feared the furnament twelve, uned with

ted to give

might bo

nce of the

y eat. wilt the

when year n meet you him into

EI AM

46

and pr

47

tude,

twelv

fus, to

48

thou

49 W

would

Imite !

50 €

high p

51 /

far. A

52 T

ptains

come !

With

ve ftre

your l

54 4

brougl

Peter f

midft c

Peter 1

56 Bt

the fire

This m

him no

and fail

Man, I 59 An

ther co

fellow

60 A

thou fa

fil A

how he

thon ih

53

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, a mi

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table inmy kingdome, and fit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Ifrael.

gi . And the Lord faid , Simon, Simon, he hold, Satan hath defired to have you, that he may fift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faithful not; and when thou art converted, ftrengthenthy brethren.

33 And he faid unto him, Lord, I am ready to

34 And he faid, I tell thee Peter, the cock full not crow this day, before that thou shalt this deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he faid unto them, When I fent we without purfe, and fcrip, and fhoes, laid ye any thing? And they faid, Nothing.

36 Then faid he unto them, But now he thathat a purfe, let him take it, and likewife his form and he that hath no fword, let him fell his gument, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you that this that is write, must yet be accomplished in me, And he we reckoned among the transgressours: for the thing concerning me have an end.

38 And they faid, Lord, behold, here are to fwords. And he faid unto them, It is enough

39 And he came out, and went, as he was won, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples all followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he fid is to them Pray, that ye enter not into temptain.
41 And he was withdrawn from them about

ftones caft, and kneeled down, and prayed, 42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remote this cup from me: nevertheleffe, not my wil, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him he heaven, ftrengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed not carneftly, and his fweat was as it were said drops of bloud falling down to the ground.

45 And when he role up from prayerand we come to his disciples, he found them sleeping forrow, 45 his

CHAP. XXII.

46 And faid unto them , Why fleep ye? rife

and pray, left ye enter into temptation.

47 And while he yet fpake, behold, a multitade, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before then, and drew near unto Jefus, to kiffe him.

48 But Jefus faid unto him, Judas, betrageft

thou the Son of man with a kitte?

49 When they which were about him, faw what would follow, they faid unto him Lord, shall we fmice with the [word? 50 And one of them finote the fervant of the

high prieft, and cut off his right ear.

st And Jelus answered and faid, Suffer ye thus

far, And he touched his ear, and healed him. 52 Then Jefus faid unto the chief priefts, and caprains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief,

with fwords and flaves? 52 When I was daily with you in the temple, yeftretched forth no hands againft mee but this is your houre, and the power of darkneffe.

54 Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priefts house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midftofthe hall, and were fet down together, Peter fate down among them.

se But a certain maid beheld him as he fate by the fire, and earneftly looked upon him, and faid, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, faying, V Voman, I know

him not.

58 And after a little while another faw him and faid, Thou art also of them. And Peter faid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, ano. ther confidently affirmed, faying, Of a truth this fellow alfo was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter faid, Man , I know not what thou fayeft. And immediatly while he yet fpake the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Pein and Peter remembred the word of the Lords how he had faid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou thalt denie me thrice.

62 And

e in my twelve ion, be.

that he aith fail then thy

ready to eath. ock thall alt thrice

fent you a lacked that hath his fenp:

s Written, nd he was the things

his gu.

re are two nough. Was Wort, es allo fol.

he faid w emptation, em about a prayed, ing, remore ot my will,

to him from prayed more were great ground.

yer, and vill fleeping for 46 And

feelo

and t

him.

9 T

but !

I.

11

and v

at nat

a gor

129

made

enmit

13 (

the c

unto

behol

found

Where

15 N

lo, no

161

19

18

them :

With

10/

and fo

20 1

fpake :

21 B

12 A

Why,

canfe (

him, a

27 A

requiri

VOICES !

24

be as th

25 An

tion an

had def

26 An

him.

14

62 And Peter Went out, and wept bitterly. 6; And the men that held Jefus, mocked him. and fmote him.

64 And when they had blindefolded him,they ftroke him on the face , and asked him, saying, Prophefie, who is it that fmote thee ?

65 And many other things blaiphemoully fork

they against him.

66 And affoon as it was day, the elden of the people, and the chief priefts and the Scribe came together, and led him into their council

67 Saying, Art thou the Chrift? tell us. Andle faid anto them, If I tell you, you wil not beleek, 68 And if I alfoask you, you will not answer

me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter Shall the Son of man fit oute

right hand of the power of God.

70 Then faid they all, Art thou then the Soud God? And he faid unto them, Ye fay that I am, 71 And they faid, What need we any further

witnesse? for we our felves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII. I Jesus is accused before Pilate. 7 Sent to Hens 1 I Sent back again, 25 delivered to be crucified, Nd the whole multitude of them arole, an

led him unto Pilate. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, Wi found this fellow perverting the nation, and for bidding to give tribute to Celar, Saying, thath

himselt is Chrift a king. 3 And Pilate afked him, faying, Art thouse king of the Jews? And he answered him at

faid, Thon fayeft it.

4 Then faid Pilate to the chief priefts and the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce , faying " firreth up the people, teaching throughout Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he its

Whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And affoon as he knew that he belogs unto Herods jurisdiction , he fent bim to Hel who himfelf was also at Jerusalem at that the

8 And when Herod taw Jefus,he was time ing glad, for he was defireus to fee him of the CHAP. XXIII.

ferion, because he had heard many things of him. and he hoped to have feen some miracle done by kim.

o Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

1. And the chief priefts and Scribes flood

terly.

ed him.

im they

iaying

ly fpake

elders of

ne Scribe

councel s. Andhe

t beleest,

ot aniwe

fit onthe

the Soud

at Iam,

ny further

ard of his

to Herod,

e crucified,

arofe, and

aying, W

ion, and for.

ing, thath

Art thouth

ed him at

riefts and II

his man.

, faying, H

roughout

, he after

he belong

im to Her

at that tim

e was excess

him of aleg

place

and vehemently accused him. II And Herod with his men of war fet him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in agorgeous robe , and fent him again to Pilate.

tagAnd the fame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together ; for before they were at

enmity between themfelves.

13 And Pilate when he had called together the chief priefts, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching thole things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I fent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chaftife him, and release him. 17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feaft.

18 And they cried out all at once, faying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

to (Who for a certain fedition made in the city. and for murder was caft in prison)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, ipake again to them.

21 But they cried, faying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

12 And he faid unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no case of death in him, I will therefore chaftife him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified : and the voices of them, and of the chief priefts prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave fentence that it should be as they required.

35 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they laddefired but he delivered Jefus to their will. 36 And as they led him away, they laid hold up-

S. LUKE.

on one Simona Cyrenian, coming out of theme. trey, and on him they laid the croffe, that he might bear it after Telus,

27 And there followed him a great compa my of people, and of women, which also bewald

and lamented him.

28 But Jefus turning unto them, faid, Dangle ters of Jerufalem, weep not for me, but wen for your felves, and for your children. 29 For behold, the dayes are coming in the

which they shall fay, Bleffed are the barren, at the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave fuck.

30 Then shall they begin to fay to the mou sains, Fall on us; and to the hils, Cover us. 31 For if they do thefe things in a green to

what fliall be done in the drie?

32 And there were also two other malefatton led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the plan which is called Calvary, there they crucifed his and the malefactours, one on the right hand, an the other on the left.

34 Then faid Jefus, Father, forgive hen for they know not what they do. And they pure

his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people food beholding, and the it lers also with them derided him, faying, Hefand others, let him fave him felt, if hebe Chriftit chosen of God.

36 And the fouldiers also mocked him, com

to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And faying, If thou be the king of the IM

fave thy felf.

38 And a superscription also was written ort him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebry, KING OF THE JEWS THIS IS THE 39 And one of the malefactours, which we hanged, railed on him, faying, If thou be Chil

fave thy felf and us. 40 But the other answering, rebuked in faying, Doeit northou fear God, feeing thou I [brift;

41 And we indeed justly; for we received Now due reward of our deeds, but this man by in the fame condemnation? done nothing amiffe.

42 At when ch 43 A

thee, To 44 An Was a ninth ho

45 And the temp 46¢ And he faid, ric: and

47 N done, he a righte 48 Ar

that figh imote t 49 At that fo

beholdin 50 FAn a counfe 51 (T

and deed the lews dome of 52 Th the bod 53 And

ben, and in ftone, 54 At fabbath o

55 An from Ga lepulchre 56 And and oint

cording !

thre, bri

CHAP. XXIIII.

at And he faid unto Jefus, Lord, remember me

when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Jefus faid unto him, Verily I fay unto me, To day shalt thou be with me in paradife. 44 And it was about the fixth houre, and there was a darknesse over all the earth untill the ninth houre.

4; And the fun was darkened, and the vail of

the temple was rent in the mids.

ase And when Jefus had cried with a loud voice. he faid, Father, into thy hands I commend my fpiit: and having faid thus, he gave up the ghoft. 47 Now when the centurion faw what was

one, he glorified God, faying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

the cong

that he

it compa

bewailed

, Dangh-

out weep

ng, in the

arren, and

aps which

the mou

ver us,

the place

cified his

t hand, and

g, He fared

nd Hebren,

ebuked him

43 /2

green tre 48 And all the people that came together to that fight, beholding the things which were done, alefathon fmote their breafts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, flood afar off

beholding thefe things.

50 (And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a just : give them, st (The fame had not confented to the counsel they pand and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the jews (who also himself waited for the kingand the ru dome of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged

e Christin the body of Jefus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linim, comit nen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in flone, wherein never man before was laid. of the Jens

54 And that day was the preparation, and the

fabbath drew on. vritten oft

55 And the women also which came with hims from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the

Applicate, and how his body was laid, which we so And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath-day, ac-

ording to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

ing those I (brists resurrettion declared to two momens

e recent to others.

Ow upon the first day of the week, very earis may be ly in the morning, they came unto the fepulde, bringing the spices which they had pre-

pared,

S. IUKE.

they fa

word

deliver crucific

21 B fhould

day is

22 Y

ny ma

Roulel

23 A

came, f

angels,

14 /

went to

womer

25 Th

26 (

things,

27 A

mes, el

28 An

they we

gone fu 29 But

is, for

pent: a

30 And

them, he

and gav

31 At

bew hi

22 At

tart bi

the way

33 At

buned t

al toget

15 And

20

pared, and certain others with them. 2 And they found the stone rolled avery from

the fepulchre. 3 And they entred in, and found not the body teth,

the Lord Jefus. 4 And it came to paffe , as they were min perplexed thereabout, behold, two men flooding them in thining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they faid unto the Why feek ye the liv ng among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is rifen: remember he he spake anto you when he was yet in Galile

7 Saying, The Son of man must be deliver into the hands or finfull men, and be cruciben the third day rife again.

8 And they remembred his vvords, And returned from the fepulchre , and told

thefe things unto the eleven, and to all then 10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, a Mary the mother of James, and other work beart t that were with them, which told thek this unto the apostles.

II And their words feemed to them as it

tales: and they beleeved them not. phets, 12 Then arofe Peter , and ran unto the fep chre, and flouping down, he beheld the line clothes laid by themfelves, and departed, wo

dring in himfelf at that which was come to pa day to a village called Emmaus, which wast Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all thefe thing which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they com med together, and reasoned, Jesus himselfam near, and event with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they how not know him.

17 and he faid unto them, What manner of munications are thefe that ye have one to and as ye vvalk, and are fad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Ch pas, answering, said unto him, Art thou off 14 Say tranger in Jerusalem, & haft not known in the which are come to pase there in these days! 19 As

CHAP. XXIIII.

to And he faid unto them, VVhat things? And herfaid unto him, Concerning Jefus of Nazareh, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people :

to And how the chief priefts and our rulers blivered him to be condemned to death, and have

crucified him.

n.

avvay from

the body of

Were me

en floodbr

owed down

unto the

nember by

in Galilea

oe delivered

rucified

ther wom

thele thin

Il these this

they comm himfelf de

t they should

anner ofco

ame was Cla

lead?

at But we trufted that it had been he, which fould have redeemed Ifrael: and befide all this, to by is the third day fince thefe things were done. 12 Yea, and certain vvomen alfo of our company made us aftonished, which were early at the Roulchre :

23 And when they found not his body, they ome faying, that they had also teen a vision of

angels, which faid that he was alive.

14 And certain of them which were with us, , and toldal went to the lepulchre, and found it even fo as the all theret women had faid, but him they faw not. Joanna, m

as Then he faid unto them, O fools, and flow of heart to beleeve all that & prophets have Spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have fuffered thefe

things, and to enter into his glory? them as id 17 And beginning at Mofes, and all the proo the few phets, he expounded unto them in all the fcripeld the las and the things concerning himfelf.

parted, we they went, and he made as though he would have one to put one further.

rettuation 29 But they confirmined him, faying, Abide with Billy it is towards evening, and the day is far pent: and he went in to tarry with them.

3. And it came to passe, as he fate at meat with them, he took bread, and bleffed it, and brake,

and gave to them. 31 And their eyes were opened, and they hew him , and he vanished out of their fight. a And they faid one to another , Did not our that burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us & scriptures? one to another 37 And they rose up the same houre, and remuned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gatherdtogether, and them that were with them,

to thou only it Saying, The Lo nown of the appeared to Simon. A Saying, The Lord is rifen indeed, and hath

Mand they told what things were done in the

19 15

way, and how he was known of them in braking of bread.

36 And as they thus fpake, Jefus himfelf flood in the midft of them , and faith unto them, Page be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted a Supposed that they had feen a fpirit.

38 And he faid unto them, Why are ye my, bled, and why do thoughts arise in your heard!

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is Im felf: handle me, and fee, for a fpirit hath nothe and bones, as ye fee me have.

40 And when he had thus fpoken, he thend Giem his hands and his feet,

41 And while they yet beleeved not for in. and wondred, he faid unto them, Have ye he any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fi and of an hony-combe.

43 And he took it, and did eat before the 4 And he faid unto them, Thefe are the work which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which wer Written in the law of Moles, and in the property and in the pfalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding that the might understand the scriptures,

46 And faid unto them, Thus it is written, th thus it behaved Christ to fuffer, and to rile from the dead the third days

47 And that repentance and remission of fin flould be preached in his name, among all nation, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witneffes of thefe things. 45 And behold, I fend the promife of my h ther upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jem falem, untill ye be endued with power hom on high.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethay, and he lift up his hands, and bleffed them.

5 t And it came to paffe, while he bleffed them, to was parted from them, & carried up into heaven. 52 And they worthipped him, and returned to

Jerusalem, with great joyt 53 And were continually in the temple, praint and bleffing God. Amen.

THE

The d

Jus Chi

calling

200

3 All

4 Int

5 And

darkneft

6 4 7

page W

7 The

nelle of t

beleeve

8 He

Witneffe

9 That

man tha

to He

made !!

II H

red him

12 Bu

te pow

them th

13 W

will of

14 Ans

and v

h begot

him wa

men.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING

To S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

The divinitie, humanity, and office of Jed futbrift, 15 The testimony of John: 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, and others.

the Word was with God, and the

Word was God.

The fame was in the beginning with God.

All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 Inhim was life, and the life was the light of

And the light fhineth in darkneffe, and the dirknesse comprehended it not.

6 There was a man fent from God, whole name was John.

The same came for a witnesse, to bear witmeleofthe light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but was fent to bear witheffe of that light.

9 That-was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

to He was in the world, and the world was mde by him , and the world knew him not.

if He came unto his own , and his own receired him not. . to Bethany,

12 But as many as received him , to them gave rpower to become the fons of God, even to then that beleeve on his name:

Which were born, not of bloud, nor of the allof the flefh, nor of & will of man, but of God. 4 And the Word was made flesh, & dwelt among and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onple, praime begotten of the Father) full of grace & truth.

15 Toha

THE

telking elf Bood m, Posca

ye trop.

hearn! t is Im

not fieh

e thewal

t for joy, re ye het

oiled fil

ore the

the worts

s yet with which were

prophets,

g, that the

ritten, am

o rife from

ion of fm

all nations

e of my Fa

ty of lett

ower from

d them.

fed them, he

nto heaven.

returned to

ngs.

S. JOHN.

15 & John bare witnes of him and criedling This was he of whom I fpake, He from me, is preferred before me, for he was before

16 And of his fulneffe have all we min

and grace for grace.

1 7 For the law was given by Moles, but

and truth came by Jefus Chrift,

18 No man hath feen God at any time; de ly begotten Son, which is in the bosome of Father, he hath declared him.

34

35

196

197

38

17 red ;

terpre

39

me

im t

40

brothe

141

id fa

4 Wh

42 A

as bet

f Jon:

Pint

43 4

O G in Fe

44 7

45 P

W

an

th, ch 46 A

17 10

19 And this is the record of John, wh Jews fent priefts and Levites from Jenal

to ask him, Who art thou? 20 And he confessed, and denied not; but

feffed. I am not the Chrift. 21 And they asked him, What then? And Elias ? And he faith, I am not. Art thu prophet ? And he answered, No.

22 Then faid they unto him, Who ath that we may give an answer to them that has

what fayest thou of thy felf?

23 He faid, I am the voice of one cryinging wildernesse, Make straight the way of the as faid the prophet Elaias.

24 And they which were fent, were of the

rifees.

25 And they asked him , and faid und Why baptizeft thou then, if thou be mi Chrift, nor Elias, neither that prophet? 26 John answered them, saying, I bapting water, but there flandeth one among you, ye know not.

27 Heit is who coming after me, is prefen fore me, whose shoes latchet I am not!

to unloofe.

28 Thefe things were done in Bethabarak Jordan, where john was baptizing.

29 The next day John feeth Jelus unto him, and faith ,Behold the Lamb of 0 which taketh away the fin of the world

30 This is he of whom I faid, After # meth a man, which is preferred before met

was before me.

3r And I knewhim not; but that he find made manifest to Israel, therefore and to his paptizing with waters

CHAP. T.

a and John bare record, faying, I faw the Spid m descending from heaven, like a dove, and is

bedespon him.

And I knew him not : but he that fent me biptize with water , the fame faid unto me, Upon whom thou halt fee the Spirit descending d remaining on him, the fame is he which bapwith with the holy Ghoft.

34 And I faw , and bare record that this is the

of God. hn , wh

ried bi

We recire

fes, but

time; the

ofome of

Art thos

ay of the

ere of the

faid unte

ophet ?

ong you,

COD s befree

o Again the next day after, John flood, and om Jerufik two of his disciples :

MANd looking upon Jefus as he walked, he not ; but

th, Behold the Lamb of God.

And the two disciples heard him fpeak, and

hen? Ann they followed Jefus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and faw them follows 1) and faith auto them, What feek ye ? They Who art is ad mothim, Rabbi, (which is to fay being inproreted, Mafter) where dwelleft thou ?

39 He faith unto them , Come and fee. They ne crying the and faw vyhere he dwelt, and abode with in that days for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard John fpeak, offlowed him , was Andrew , Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon ou be mi ad faith unto him, We have found the Mettlthe Christen interpreted, the Christ.

I bapting 4 And he brought him to Jefus, And when Je-Motheld him, he faid, Thou art Simon the fort floa, thou that be called Cephas, which is is prefund. I am not be the Theday following, Jefus would go forth

ethabatan in Follow me.

44 New Philip was of Bethfaida , the city of

ag. 44 Now Philip was of Bethfaida, the city of the city of the world at Philip findeth Nathanael, and faith unto m. We have found him of whom Mofes in the After was additionally and the prophets did write, Jefus of Nazabefor with the fore of Joseph.

MAnd Nathanael faid unto him, Can there any that he had thing tome out of Nazareth? Philip faith

At Jefus faw Nathanael coming to him , and

S. TOHN.

faith of him, Behold an Ifraelite indeed, in whom

is no guile.

48 Nathanael faith unto him, Whence knowe thou me ? Jefus answered and faid unto him Before that Philip called thee, when thou was under the fig-tree, I faw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and faith unto him Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the Rive

of Ifrael.

50 Jefus answered and faid unto him Becaule! Taid unto thee, I faw thee under the fig-tree bele veft thou? thou fhalt fee greater thingsthen the

SI And he faith unto him, Verily Verily Ifaye. to you, Hereafter you shall see heaven openan the angels of God ascending and descending upon

the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

I Christ turneth water into wine. 12 Departs anto Capernaum, and to Ferusalem, 15 h purgeth the temple.

Nd the third day there was a marriage in Ca of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was the 2 And both Jefus was called, and his dikiple

to the marriage. 3 And when they wanted wine, the more of Jesus faith unto him, They have no wint

4 Jefus faith unto her, Woman, what have to do with thee ? mine houre is not yet com.

5 His mother faith unto the fervants, Wat

foever he faith unto you, do it. 6 And there were fet there fix water-post frone, after the manner of the purifying of Jews, containing two or three firkins apitta

7 Jefus faith unto them, Fill the water-w with water. And they filled them up to the bu

8 And he faith unto them, Draw out now, bear unto the governour of the feaft. And bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tafted f wa that was made wine, and knew not whenceit " (but the fervants which drew the water land the governour of the feaft called the bridge

10 And faith unto him, Every man at the ginning doth fet forth good wine, and me men have well drunk, then that which is well but thou half kept the good vvinenatill son

II ' of G disci 13 he, a

sciple 13 Jelus 14 6 and il

> fitting 15 cords the it

gers it 16 thefe ! house

17 Writte 18

him, 1 that th 19] this ter 20 7

Wasth it up it 21] 12 V dead ,

this unt and the 23 4 palleove Mme, va 24 B

25 Ap man; for 1 Chrift regener

them be

THer code 2 The

CHAP. III.

It This beginning of miracles did Jefus in Cana of Galilee, and manifefted forth his glory, and his

disciples beleeved on him.

13 After this, he went down to Capernaum. he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes. 13 & And the Jews palleover was at hand, and

lefus vvent up to Jerufalem,

14 And found in the temple those that fold oxen, and theep, and doves, and the changers of money,

is And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the theep and the oxen, and poured out the chan-

gers money, and overthrew the tables :

16 And faid unto them that fold doves, Take thefe things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Jews, and faid unto him, VVhat fignes shewest thou unto us, feeing that thou doeft thefe things?

19 Jefus answered and faid unto them, Deftroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raife it up. 20 Then faid the Jews, Fourty and fix years

wasthis temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body. 12 VVhen therefore he was rifen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said

this unto them ; and they beleeved the fcripture,

and the word which Jefus had faid.

23 & Now when he was in Jerufalem at the palleover, in the feaft day , many beleeved in his name, when they faw the miracles which he did. 24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should teftifie of

min: for he knew what was in man. -

CHAP. III. Thrift teacheth Nicodemus the necessitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in Chrift.

THere was a man of the Pharifees , named Ni-

codemus, a ruler of the Jews:

a The lame came to Jefus by night, and faid un-

in whom knowel nto him

PA NOU nto him the Rive

Becauset ree, bela hen their I fay m.

open,an nding upo

Departe n. 15 A age in Car s was the

the mode no wint. hat have yet come

is disciple

nes, What rater-pobl fying of a ns apiece, Water-pa to the bi out now,

And the afted y with Dence It W water kut e bridegroom an at the and vit hich is wood

atill BOR

5. 11 O H N.

rady, be

of the o

19 An

come in

richer t

20 Fo

light, no

should b

at But

that his

are were

22 (

feiples

ed vyith

27 4

near to

ter there

24 F

29. 4

of John

a6 And

Rabbi ,

to who

baptizes

27 10

nothing

28 Ye

am not

29 He

the free

heareth

grooms

30 H

31 He

be that

the card

32 Ar

eftificet

33 H

to to bi

34 Po

words c

measure

34 Th

all thing

36 He

nothim, Rabbi, we know that thou art a mile come from God: for he man can do thefe mincles that thou doeff, except God be with him.

3 Jefus antwered and fard unto him Weily verily I fay unto thee, Except a man be bon again, he cannot fee the kingdonic of God,

4. Nicodemus faith unto him., How earains be born when he is old? can he enter the free time into his mothers wornb and be ben ?

5 lefus answered , Verily verily Ifay unother Except a man be born of water and of the Spin, the cannot enter into the kingdonicof God.

6 That which is born of the fefh is fleth a -that which is born of the Spirit, is fpitit,

7 Marvell not that I faid mito thee, Ye mit be born again.

8 The winds bloweth where it lifteth, in thou hearest the found thereof bar canft north whence it cornecti, and whither it gotth; fo is en Ty one that is born of the Spirit,

9 Nicodemas ant wered and faid unto him, Hor wan their things be?

10 lefus answered and fardunto him Arthon mafter officiael, and knowest not thete thing!

II Verily verily I fay unto thee, We'fett that we do know , and tefftfie that we hin feen; and ye receive, not our vvitneffe.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ? beleeve not : how that I ye beleeve if I tell for of heavenly things ?

13 And no man hath afcended up to heart, but he that came down from heaven ; rumpa Son of man which is in heaven.

14 And as Mofes lifted up the ferpent inthe wilderneffereven fo must the Sorof man belief · pp:

That vvhofoever beleeveth in him , thous

not perifh, but have eternall life.

16 TFor God fo loved the world, that he gir his only begotten Son ; that who foever beleven in him, thould not perifh, but have everlafting lit 17 For God fent not his Son into the work

to condemne the world but that the real through him might be faved.

18 . He that beleeveth on him, is not condition meds but he that beleeveth not , is condemned

CHAP, MI.

mdy, because he hath not beloeved in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is mount to the world, and men loved darkneffer rather then light, because their deeds were evil.

10 For every one that doth evil hate he the light, neither cometh to the light, left his deeds fould be reproved.

at But he that doth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they grevrought in God.

22 Alterthese things came Jesus and his disiples into the land of Judes, and there he tarri-

tdwith them, and baptired .

1) q And John alio was baptizing in Anon, must to Salim, because there was much was to there and they came, and were baptized, 24 For John was pot yet cast into prilon,

3. The there arole a question between some of long disciples and the lews, about purifying a 46 had hey came unto lohn, and fard unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond jordan, to whom thou barest witnesses, behold, the same bastists and all men come to him.

17 Johnanswered and faid, A man can receive

nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your felves bear me witnesse, that I said, I are the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 Hethat lath the bride, is the bride ground but the of the bridegroom, which standeth and hand him, rejoyceth greatly because or for bridegrooms voycet this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

34 He had increase, but I must decrease, 31 He that cometh from above, is above all a be that is of the earth, is earthly, & speaketh of decathshe that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath feen and heard, that he unlikely, and no man received his testimonie, hath received his testimonie, hath

It to his feal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath fent speaketh the

words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by malurenanto him.

M The Father loveth the Son, and hath given

all things into his hand.

16 He & beleeveth on the Son, hath everlating

eth , and ft not tell fo is ent nim, Hon

mather

e mira-

rith him,

Venly

be bon

God.

atha inte

ie ferom

into thet,

he Spirit

flefh, z

Ye mil

d.

it.

n ?

Are those e-things? We speak we have

s, and no I tell for

even the

hat he gave r beleeved lafting life the work the work

m , Chould

or condinndemnechl pradi S. JOHN.

16 Jef

and come

17 Th

lusband.

I have n

12 For

thou now

thou trul

19 Th

that thou

20 Ot

and ye fa

men ougl

21 lef

the hour

mountail

22 Ye

vyliat vy

23 But

true wo

fpirit an

to worlf

24 GC

must wo

25 The

Meffias c

is come,

26 ef

thee, am

27 €

marvella

man faid

thou wil

28 Th

went her

that eve

30 Th

nato hi

11 4

him, tay

32 Bu

est that

32 Th

Hath an

54 Je

29 CC

life: and he that beleeveth not the Son shall not fee life; but the wrath of God abideth on him,

I Christ talketh with the woman of Sameris,

and revealeth himself unto her.

V/Hen therefore the Lord knew how the Phi

rifees had heard that Jesus made and bay, tized mo disciples then John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea: and departed again into Galile, 4 And he must needs go through Samaria, 5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcell of ground high

Jacob gave to his fon Joseph.
6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sate thus onthe

well : and it was about the fixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to driv.

water: Jelus faith unto her, Give me to driv.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the citie to buy meat.

9 Then faith the woman of Samaria unto his, How is it that thou being a Jew, alkeft driaked me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jew have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

no Jesus answered and faid unto her, If the knewest the gift of God, and who it is that sink to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given the living water.

Ti The woman faith unto him, Sir, thould stothing to draw with, and the well is deepshon whence then haft thou that living water?

#2 Art thou greater then our facher Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and

his children, and his cattell?

1; Jesus answered and said unto her, Whole ever drinketh of this water shall thirst again; 14 But who soever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but there exert that I shall give him, shall be in him a will of water springing up into everlasting life.

water that I thirft not a neither come hither to

draw.

16 Jefe

CHAP. IIII.

16 Jefas faith unto her, Go, call thy hufband,

17 The woman answered and said, I have no huband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou haft had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband; in that saidst thousand,

19 The woman faith unto him, Sir, I perceive

that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and yessy, that in Jerusalem is the place where mesought to worship.

21 Jelus faith unto her, VV oman, beleeve me, the houre cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship & Father.

23 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the lews.
23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the mue worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him,

multworthip him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman faith unto him, I know that
Mellis cometh which is called Christ; when ha
is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus faith unto her, I that speak unto

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marelled that he talked with the woman; yet no manfaid, VVhat seekest thou; or, VVhy talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and wenther vyay into the citie, & faith to the men,

29 Come, fee a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came

31 ¶ In the mean vehile his disciples prayed him, taying, Master, eat.

32 But he faid unto them, I have meat to est that ye know not of.

3? Therefore faid the disciples one to another, Rath any man brought him ought to eat?

it Jesus faith unto them, My meat is to do the wil

all not him.

amaria, the Phiid bap.

Galilee,

which is and that herefore s on the

to draw drink. into the

nto him, drinkof the Jews If thou

hat faith left have thee li-

b, which felf, and

Whologain: ter that the wa-12 well

e, me this ther to

6 Jefu

S. JOHN.

to Je

liveth. fus had f

si An met him

13 The he began

day at th

\$3 So

houre, in

liveth; an

SA Th

did, when

1 fefice o

difeafe

Fter

Ajefu

2 No

markes a

tongue,

folk, of

DOALUG (

into the

ever the

stepped i

exie he h

5 And

isfirmici

6 Whe

had beer

unto him

7 The

no man

into the

heppeth

8 Jefu

and wal

9 Aud

and took

day was

10 4.7

Was cur

fell for

4 For

In th

will of him that fert me, and to finish his work. Say not ye, There are yet foure mouetly, and then cometh harveft ? behold , I fay unto von, Lift up your eyes, and look on the felle for they are white already to harveft.

26 And he that reapeth receiveth wage, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that bon he that foweth , and he that reapeth, may rejoye

together.

37 And herein is that faying true, One fower

and another reapeth.

38 I fent you to reap that whereon ye beflow. ed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are en tred into their labours.

39 And many of the Samaritanes of that de ty believed on him, for the faying of the woman which teftified, He told me all that ever Idid.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come with lum, they belought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeved, because of his

own word :

42 And faid unto the woman, Now we beleen, not because of thy faying, for we have heardhin our felves, and know that this is indeed the Cleik, the Saviour of the world.

43 Now after two dayes he departed thems

and went into Galilee:

44 For Jesus himself teftified, that a prophet

hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilte, the Galileans received him, having feen all thething that he did at Jerufalem at the feaft: for they allo gvont unto the feaft.

46 So Jefus caine again into Cana of Galile, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whole fon was fick at Ch

pernaum.

47 VVhen he heard that Jefus was comeout of Judea into Galilee , he went unto him, and belought him that he would come down, and heal his fon: for he was at the point of death

48 Then faid Jefus unto him , Except je it fignes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

The noble man faith unto him, sir, com down ere my childe die.

So lelu

CHAP. V. to Jefus faith unto him, Go thy way , thy for liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jefishad fpoken unto him, and he went his way.

I And as he was now going down, his fervants met him, and told him, faying , Thy fon liveth. to Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend; and they faid moro him, Yefterday at the feventh hours the fever left him.

work.

neths,

y unto fielde

Wage,

at both

rejoya

oweth

beflow.

ate en

that ci-

Woman,

I did

me utto

rry with

e of his

beleeve,

eardhin

heClaif,

d theace,

prophet

lifee, the

he things

they also

Galile,

there was

k at Ca

come out

him , and

own, and

f death.

t ye let

ir, come

50 Jelor

33 So the father knew that it wasat the fame houre, in the which Jefus faid unto him, Thy for liveth; and himfelf beleeved, and his whole houfe.

sa This is again the fecond miracle that Jefus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. v. 1 fesus on the sabbath day cureth him that was

difeafed eight and thirtie years. A Fer this there was a feast of the Jews, and

Ajefus went up to Jerufalem. 1 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep

tongue, Berbefda, having five porches. In thefe lay a great multirude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the

moving of the water. 4 For an angel went down at a certain feafon into the pool, and troubled the water : whofoever then first after the troubling of the water hepped in , was made whole of what foever dif-

exiche had. 3 And a certain man was there , which had an

infirmitie thirtie and eight years. 6 When Jefus faw him lye, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he faith

intohim, VVilt thou be made whole? 7 The impotent man answered him, Sir , I have no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool; but while I am coming, another fleppeth down before me.

8 Jefus faith unto him, Rife, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked; and on the fame day was the fabbath.

10 q. The Jews therefore faid unto him that was cured, It is the fabbath-day, it is not lawfall for thee to earry thy bed. AI He

S. IOHN.

16 FO

hath he

27 A

judgem 28 M

ming,

fall he

29 A

00d, 1

have d

nation

Tindge

not mu

vyhich

31 I

is not

22 4

of me,

yvitne

38 X

the tr

34

thele !

35 H

vyere 26

John: meto

vvitn 37 1

hath

his vo

38

for v

39

ye ha

teftifi 40/

41

42

43

20 I

It Heanswered them , He that made me whole the fame faid unto me, Take up thy bed and walk

12 Then afked they him , VVhat man ithe which faid unto thee, Take up thy bed and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wift not who itwe for lefus had conveyed himfelf away, a multimis being in that place.

14 Afterward Jefus findeth him in the temple, and faid unto him, Behold, thou art made whole fin no more, left a worfe thing come unto the.

Is The man departed, and told she lews the it was Jefus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the lews perfecute lefe. and fought to flay him , because he had done thefe things on the fabbath-day. 17 Rut Jefus answered them , My Fath

worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the lews fought the more to hill him, because he not only had broken the sabbat, but faid alfo, that God was his Father, mile himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus , and faid unto the Verily verily I fay unto you, The Son can do m thing of himfelf , but what he feeth the Fith do: for what things foever he doth, thefe the doth the Son likewife,

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and fhemi him all things that himfelf doth; and he will he him greater works then thefe, that ye may mind

21 For as the Father raifeth up the dead an quickeneth them : even fo the Son quickent whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man : but his committed all judgement unto the Son:

22 That all men should honour the Someway they honour the Father. He that honouremon the Son, honoureth not the Father which hathler him.

24. Verily verily I fay unto you, He that have have my word, and beleeveth on him that fent at, hath everlafting life, and shall not come in condemnation: but is paffed from death unto like of Go

25 Verily verily I fay anto you, The hours coming, and now is, when the dead thall has torve the voice of the Son of God; and they that her, some 26 fit dellive.

CHAP. V.

of For as the Father hath life in himfelf : fo hithegiven to the Son to have life in himfelf. and hath given him authority to execute fedgement alfo, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvell not at this : for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graves

shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the refurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the refurreation of damnation.

30 I can of mine own felf do nothing; as I hear? lindge; and my judgement is just because I feek not mine own will, but the will of the Father

which hath fent me.

at If I bear vvitnelle of my felf, my vvitnelle

is not true.

32 There is another that beareth vvitneffe ofme, and I know that the witnesse vyhich he witneffeth of me, is true.

32 Ye fent unto John, and he bare vvitneffe unto

the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but thefethings I fay, that ye might be faved.

37 He vvas a burning and a thining light : & ye vyere willing for a feafon to rejoyce in his light. 36 & But I have greater witneffe then that of

John: for the works which the Father hath given meto finish, the same works that I do, bear vvitnelle of me , that the Father hath fent me. 37 And the Father himfelf which hath fent me. hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard

his voice at any time, nor feen his thape. 38 And ye have not his yvord abiding in your

for whom he hath fent, him ye beleeve not. 39 (Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think

ye have eternall life, and they are they which taftifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye rea ad thall have towe me not: if another shall come in his own

hey that her, time, him ye will receive,

E4 HOW

a multimie the temple, nade whole nto thee.

me whole

and walk

man is that

hy bed and

who it was

e lews the ole. ecute lefm. e had done

more to kil the fabbati. ther, making

My Father

unto then n can do m the Fathe thefe all

and thewen

he will the may marrel he dead and quickent n : but lun

Son: Son, even u onoureth on nich hathler

e that hearth hat fent IL ot come into ath unto lite The houre it

26 Fit

S. JOHN.

13

and.

of t

and

. 14

racie

proj

15

mak

tain

icipi

17

tow:

lefq

18

VVin

19

twen

on t

they

20

21

thip.

22

fleod

VWas

into

Veen

that

23 (

berra

bread

24W hotel

ping,

35

other

YYlar

26

Ifay

mira

and y

27

16

a.4 How can ye believe, which receive honore one of another, and feek not the honor that comet from God only?

45 Do not think that I willaccuse you to the Father : there is one that accuseth you, even Me

fes, in vehom ye trust
46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have

beleeved me : for he verote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his veritings, how

Phall ye beleeve my verote?

CHAP. VI.

5 Christ feedeth five thousand men with for loaves and two fishes. 32 Declareth himself to be the bread of life.

A Fter these things jesus, went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias, a And a great multitude followed him, becase

they faw his miracles which he did on them the were difeafed.

3 And Jesus event up into a mountain, and schere he sate with his disciples.

4 And the paffeover a feaft of the Jews, wa

nigh.

5 When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and save great company come unto him, he saith unto the lip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he faid to prove him; for he him.

Celf knew what he would do)

new Philip answered him, Two hundred put, worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little,

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters

brother, faith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five baily loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among to many?

Now there was much grafte in the place. So the men fate down, in number about five thousand.

Biven thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples at the di

12 V Vhen they were filled, he faid unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be loft.

CHAP. VI.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve barkets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the mirate that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 q VVhen Jelus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountin himself alone.

16 And when even was now come, his di-

feples vent down unto the fea,

15 And entred into a thip, and went over the feathward Capernaum; and it was now dark, and Jefus was not come to them.

18 And the fea arofe by reason of a great

vvinde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty inclongs, they fee Jefus walking on the fea, and drawing nigh unto the thip; and they were afraid.

20 But he faith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.
21 Then they willingly received him into the
Bip; and immediatly the thip was at the land

whither they went.

22 (The day following, when the people which food on the other fide of the fea, faw that there was some other boat there, fave that one wherento his disciples were entred, and that Jefus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tibrius nigh unto the place where they did ear bead, after that the Lord had given thanks I 24When the people therefore faw that Jesus was nothere, neither his disciples, they also took ship-

ping, and came to Capernaum feeking for Jesus.

35 And when they had found him on the other fide of the fea, they faid unto him, Rabbi,

When cameft thou hither ?

to Jelus answered them and said, Verily verily lay unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and overe filled.

37 Labour not for the meat which periffeth, but

e hotone nour that

ou to the even Ma

with five bimself

ngs, how

the fea of rias. n, because them that

lews, was

and fawa unto Phithele may

dred penihem, that

mon Peters five barley ac are they

fit down, ce. So the thousand, hien he had ciples, and down, and vvould.

d unto his nat remain, 33 There-

S. JOHN.

but for that meat which endureth unto everland ing life, which the Son of man shall give anto you: for him hath God the Father fealed.

28 Then faid they unto him , VVhat shall we. do, that we might work the works of God?

39 Jefus answered and faid unto them, Thisis the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath fent.

20 They faid therefore unto him, What figne fhewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what doeft thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the defen. as it is veritten, He gave them bread from her-

ven to eat.

32 Then Jefus faid unto them, Verily verily ! fay untoyou, Mofes gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, & giveth life unto the world.

34 Then faid they unto him, Lord, evermon give us this bread.

35 And Jesus faid unto them, I am the bread of life; he that cometh to me, shall never hunger, and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I faid unto you, that ye also have feer

me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shallcome to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in so wvise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not todo mine own will, but the will of him that fent me, 39 And this is the Fathers will which hathfest me, that of all which he hath given me, I food lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the laft day.

40 And this is the will of him that fent me,the every one which feeth the Son, and beleevethon him , may have everlasting life: and I will raise

him up at the laft day.

41 The Jewsthen murmured at him, because he faid , I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they faid, Is not this Jesus the son of Joieph, whose father and mother we know how is it then that he faith, I came down frombered 43 [0]

41]

44 1

ther V

raife hi

thall 1

fore th

ther , (

45 N

he wh

49 V

leevetl

48 1

49 1

derneff

50 7

heaven

gi I:

heaver

for eve felh, w

12The

Laying

man, a

bloud ,

up at t

55 F

drink i

56 H bloud,

57 A

live by

thall li

18 T weaven:

dead; I

59 T he taug

60 1

had he: can hea

61 V

53 I fayunt

45

CHAP. VI.

it fefus therefore answered and faid unto hem , Murmure not among your felves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath fent me, draw him, and I will

nifehim up at the laft day .

erlaff.

e unto .

all vve

(boi

This is

Vyhom

it figne

beleeve

defert.

om her

verily I

ad from

ae bread

cometh

e world.

vermore

bread of

hunger

come to

ill in 10

not to do

t fent me,

hath fent

I (hould

in at the

t me,the

eeveth 01

will raife

n, because

lown from

chirft. ave feer

45 It is written in the prophets , And they hall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Eather, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath feen the Father, fave he which is of God, he hath feen the Father. 49 Verily verily I fay unto you, Hethat be-

leeveth on me hath everlafting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the vvil-

derneffe, and are dead.

to This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. gi I am the living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: and the bread that I will give, is my felh, which I will give for the life of the world. 12The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, laying, How can this man give us his felh to eat?

53 Then Jefus faid unto them, Verily verily I layanto you, Except ye ear the fleth of the Son of man, and drink his bloud, ye have no life in you.

54 VVholo eateth my fleth, and drinketh my bloud, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my bloud is drink indeed

56 He that eateth my fleft, and drinketh my

bloud, dwelleth in me, and I in him. 57 As the living Father hath fent me, and I live by the Father: fo, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

18 This is that bread which came down from kaven; not as your fathers did eat manna, and are

dead; he veateth of this bread, thall live for ever-59 There things faid he in the fynagogue, as

he taught in Capernaum. 60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they hidheard this , faid , This is an hard faying, who

can hear it ? 61 VVhen Jefus knew in himfelf, that his difciples

he fon of monthow . om heaver!

43 61

ples murmured at it,he faid unto them, Donthis offend you ?

62 What and if ye shall fee the Son of man

G

to thi gV

le ab

10. rent

BITH

#

and fa

T

people good

13

forfe

14 9

Weil

15 A

eth th

16

mine,

of the

ther I

18H

glory:

the fa

19

hone (

to kill

20 T

devil: 21

done c

.22 }

on,(no

and ye

23 1

tifion,

ken ;

2 0121

24 judge

15 T

tins h

16

14

afcend up where he was before?

62 It is the fpirit that quickneth, the fielh pro. fiteth nothing: the words that I fpeak noto you they are ipirit, and they are life.

64 But there are fome of you that beleeve me For Jefus knew from the beginning, who the were that beleeved not, and who should better

him.

65 And he faid, Therefore faid I unto yout no man can come unto me, except it vvere gira unto him of my Father.

66. From that time many of his dilogie went back, and yvalked no more with him,

67 Then faid Jefus unto the twelve, YY

ye alfo go away? 68 Then Simon Peter answered him, lorde whom thall we go? thou haft the world ecernall life.

69 And we beleeve, and are fure that thous that Christ the Son of the living God.

70 Jefus answered them, Have not Ichola you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the fon of & mon: for he it was that should betray him, to ing one of the twelve.

VII. CHAP.

a Jesus reproveth his kinsment o goeth up total feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple Fter thefe things Jefus walkedin Galilet A for he would not walk in Jury, becale the lews fought to kill him.

2 Now & jews feaft of tabernacles was arhand 3 His brethren therefore faid unto him, Deput nence, and go into Judea, that thy discipling Io may fee the works that thou doft.

4 For there is no man that doth any thingit fecret, & he himfelf feeketh to be known opening If thou do thefe things, thew thy felf to f world

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him. 6 Then Jefus faid unto them , My timeism yet come : but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hatel because I restific of it, that the works thereofit cytla

CHAP. VII.

fo yeup unto this feaft: I go not up yet unto this feaft, for my time is not yet full come. g vyhen he had faid thefe vyords unto them.

abode ftill in Galilee.

10 (But when his brethren vvere gone up, then went he alfo up unto the feaft, not openly, but Bitwere in fecret.

If Then the Jews fought him at the feaft.

mo faid, Vvhere is he?

m And there was much murmuring among the ole concerning him : for some faid, He is a ded man others faid, Nay, but he deceiveth the

B Howbeit , no man Spake openly of him,

for fear of the Jews.

ite Now about the midft of the feaft, Jefus went up into the temple, and taught.

is Andthe Jews marvelled, faying, How know chi this man letters , having never learned?

16 fefus answered them , My doarine is not mine, but his that fent me.

17 Ifany man will do his will be shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whethe I fpeak of my felf.

18He that fpenketh of himfelf, feeketh his own glory but he that fee keth his glory that fent him,

the fame is true, & no unrighteousnesse is in him. 19 Did not Mofes give you the law, and get none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me ?

10 The people auswered and faid, Thou liaft a devil: who goeth about to kil thee?

21 Jelus answered and faid unto them, I have

done one work, and ye all marvell.

42 Moles therefore gave unto you circumcifim, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the fabbath-day circumcife a man.

23 If a man on the fabbath-day receive circumtilion, that the law of Moses should not be broin; ateye angry at me , because I have made 1 man every whit whole on the fabbath-day? 24 Judge not according to the appearance, but juge righteons judgement.

If Then faid fome of them of Jerufalem, Is not

this he whom they feek to kill?

16 Barlo he fpeaketh boldly, and they fay no. thing

Doth this on of men

fiefh pro muto you

eleeve me vyho de uld betar

O YOU, CHE Vere give is disciple

th him. Ive, VVIII

im, Lord, Vyords d at thou at

od. not I choin vil ? e fon of \$ y him, be

esh up to the she temph. in Galilet because th

was at hand him, Deput disciples A. any thing it

own openly Fto & world eeve in hm. y timeism eady.

me it hately s thereofat 80 S. TO HN.

thing unto him : do the rulers know indetithe this is the very Christ ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence his! but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whene he 13.

28 Then cryed Jefus in the temple as hetaugh, faying, Ye both know me, and ye know whenal am, and I am not come of my felf, but bette fent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and

hath fent me.

30 Then they fought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come

And many of the people beleeved on him and faid, When Chrift cometh, will he de mor miracles then thefe which this man hath done?

32 The Pharifees heard that the people me mured fuch things concerning him : and the Phi rifees and & chief priefts fent officers to takelin 33 Then faid Jefus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go to him that feeting

34 Ye shall feek me, and shall not finde me;at

where I am, thither ye cannot come,

25 Then faid the Jews among themselves, Wie ther will he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the difperfed among the Gentile, and teach the Gentiles ?

26 What manner of faving is this that he fail Ye shall feck me, and thall not finde me m where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the laft day, that great day of the fell, him, and Jefus stood and cryed, faying, If any man thin, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that beleeveth on me, as the scripture had faid, out of his belly thall flow rivers of living

water.

39 (But this Spake he of the Spirit, which the that believe on him thould receive : for the holy Choft was not yet given, because that Jesus not yet glorified)

40 Many of the people therefore, when the heard this faying, faid, Of a truth this is \$ prophe 41 Others faid, This is the Chrift. But for

faid, Shall Christ come out of Galilee? 42 Hath not the fcripture faid , That Chris cometh of the feed of David, and out of the

out fin an 8 And

own of

48 So

becanfe e

44 A

him, but

45 € T mid Phan

ave ye n

46 Th

ite this

47 Th

alfo dece

48 Ha

beleeved

49 Bu

are curie

50 Nico

Jefus by

51 Do

him, and

52 Th

also of G

Lilee arif

53 And

1 Christ a

17.12 Pr

TEIns v

into the t

3 And

him a wo

had fet h

4 They

taken in a

5 Now

fach thou

6 This th

have to a

with his

he heard t

7 So wh

up himsel

the groun

2 A

CHAP. VIII.

mun of Bethlehem, where David was?

47 So there was a division among the people becanfe of him.

44 And some of them would have taken

him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief priefts d Pharifees , and they faid unto them, Why ave ye not brought him ?

46 The officers answered, Never man Spake

like this man .

cedthat

e he is :

whence

e taught,

whence I

t he that

n, and

man laid

yet come.

on him

de moe

done }

ple me

the Pha

take him.

tle while

t fentma

e me:au

ves, Whi-

him? will

Gentile,

t he faid,

met and

the fest,

an thirt,

ocure hatt

of living

hich the

r the holy

Jefus wu

out of the

COME

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye alfo deceived ? 48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharifees

beleeved on him ? 49 But this people who knoweth not the law are curied.

to Nicodemus faith unto them, (he that came to

lefus by night, being one of them)

st'Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

12 They answered, and faid unto him, Art thou alfo of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee arifeth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adulten.12 Preacheth himself the light of the world. Elus went unto the mount of Olives :

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he fate down, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharifees brought unto hima woman taken in adultery, and when they had fet her in the mids,

4 They fay unto him, Mafter, this woman was

uken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Mofes in the law commanded us, that fachthould be ftoned: but what fayeft thou ?

6 This they faid, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stouped down and when they with his finger wrote on the ground as though \$ propha he heard them not. But fome

7 So when they continued afking him, he life whimself, and faid unto them, He that is withhat Christ on fin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he flouped down, and wrote on the ground. 9 And S. JOHN.

St. T.

And le

1 faid

26 I

fou; bi

worl

af the F

18 T

life up

my Fat

hath no

things

10 A

on him

31 T

red o

are ye

32 A

fhall n

33 4

fayeft

34

unto :

fepy alz

35 A

eper sh

36 I

falls

39 P

to kil

48:1

there

father

19 T

ber fe

deters 4

40 B

told y

this

41

by t

have (

And they which heard it, being convited by their own confedence, went out one by one begining at the eldeft, even unto the last; and Jeliusia left alone, and the woman standing in the mid-

To When Jefus had lift up himfelf, and five none but the woman, he faid unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hathno manendemned thee?

11 She faid, No man, Lord. And Jesusaide. to her, Neither do I condemne thee: go, at fin no more.

In the light of the world: he that follows me, shall not walk in darknesse, but shall me the light of life.

13 The Pharifees therefore faid unto him, The beareft record of thy felf, thy record is not me.

14 Jefus answered and faid unto them Them I bear record of my felf, yet my record it was for I know whence I came, and whither I gold ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I was

15. Ye judge after the fleth, I judge no ma 16. And yet if I judge my judgement is trette I am not alone, but I and the Father that fem ma 17. It is also written in your law, that the tell

mony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of myselfant the Father that sent me, beareth witnessed in the Father folds bear witnessed in the sent that sent the sent the sent that sent the sent the sent the sent the sent the sent the sent that sent the sent t

to Then faid they unto him, Whereis thy hi ther? Jefus answered, Ye neither know me, m my Father: if ye had known me, ye shouldan

known my Father alfo.

as These words spake Jesus in the resist as he taught in the temple; and no man be tands on him, for his houre was not yetcom-21 Then said Jesus again unto them, 1907 way, and ye thall seek me, and shall die now fins: whither I go, we cannot come.

22 Then faid the Jews, Will he kill himfell because he saith, Whither I go, ye camot come

23 And he faid unto them, Ye are from bental I am from above: ye are of this world, I am wof this world.

24 I faid therefore unto you, that ye shall in your fins: for if ye beleeve not that lamb ye shall die in your fins.

25 Th

CHAP. VIII.

se Then faid they unto him , Who art thon ? and leins faith nato them , Even the fame that

I faid unto you from the beginning.

16 I have many things to lay, and to judge of tous but he that fent me, is crue, and I fpeak to world those things which I have heard of him. In They understood not that he fpake to them of the Pather.

38 Then faid Jesus-unto them , When ye have lift up the Son of man , then fhallye know that I am he and that I do nothing of my felf ; but as my Father hath taught me, I ipeak thefe things. andhe that lent me, is with met the Father both not left me alone : for I do alwayes thofe things that please him.

to As he spake these words , many beleeved

on ham.

wifted by

one, begin-

Jelus was

the midit.

and faw

, Woman,

o mancon.

us faid m.

e: 20, 20

in, fanns

thall have

him Thou

s not trut

em, Though

ord is true

er I go,brt

nither I go

ge no mu

t is truethe

hat fent me

at the teffi-

my felf and nelle of me

re is thy Pa

low me, m

fhouldhin

the treafar

no man la

yet come.

m, I go m

die in you

mot come,

follow

u Therfaid Jelus to those Jews which beleewed on him, If ye continue in my word , then are ye my disciples indeed.

p And ye shall know the truth, and the truth

shall make you free.

33 4 They answered him, Vve be Abrahams fed, andwere never in bondage to any man; how layeft thou, ye that be made free?

34 Jolus answered them , Verily verily I fay mto you, Whosoever committeth fin, is the

35 And the fervant abideth not in the house for

entibut the Son abideth ever. 36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye

fall be free indeed.

I Pknowthat yeare Abrahams feed but ve feek will me, because my word hath no place in you. Willpelkthat which I have leen with my Famend ye do that which ye have feen with your father.

They answered & faid unto him, Abraham is on father, fefus faith unto them, If ye were Abras kill himfelf um dildren, ye would do yworks of Abraham. 40 But now ye feek to killme , a man that hath rom benezh aldyou the truth , which I have heard of God: ld, I am m this did not Abraham.

AF Ye do the deeds of your father. Then faid by to him, We be not born of fornication, we

live one Father, even God.

42 Jelus

t ye shall de that Iamin 25 Th

S. JOHN.

42 Jefus faid unto them, If God were your Esther, ye would love me, for I proceeded form and came from God; neither came I of my felfor he fent me.

43 VVhy do ye not understand my spetch?

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the less of your father ye will do; he was a murdum from the beginning, and abode not in the tend, because there is no truth in him. When he speat he lie, he speaketh of his own; for he italiar, and the sather of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye belem

me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of fint Andii I fay the cruth, vvhy do ye not beleeve me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words; p therfore hear the not, because ye are not of God 48 Then answered the lews, and Gidne

48 Then answered the Jews, and said and him, Say we not well that thou art a Samai tame, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devilibel

50 And I feek not mine own glory, then

my faying he shall never see death.

52 Then faid the Jews unto him, Now wekw that thou haft a devil. Abraham is dead, and de prophets, and thou fayer, If a man keep my in ling, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abrahm, which is dead? and the prophets are dead; what

makeft thou thy felf ?

54 Jefus answered, If I honour my fell; my hour is nothing: it is my Father that honour me, of whom ye fay, that he is your God; 55 Yer ye have not known him, but I know him?

if I fhould fay, I know him not, I shallbesin like unto you but I know him & keep his lips 56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to fem

day: and he faw it, and was glad.
57 Then faid the Jews unto him, Thou atm
yet fifty years old, and haft thou fren Abraha
58 Jefus faid unto them, Verily verily I laps
50 you, Before Abraham was, I am.

He sha

to Th

gins hid

2 And who did born blin 3 Jeins nor his p

be made
4 1 mi
while it
can wor
5 As
of the v

ground, ointed to 7 Au Siloam(his way

before he not this 9 Son him; but to This thine ey

lesus, r sud un washean 12 Ti said, I i

aforeting 14 A made to

he had put clar 16 T

your Fa

ded forth

d the lufts murden

the truth

he fpeak.

ye beleeve

find Andif

eve me? words: ye

ot of God.

faid anto

a Samari-

devil:but! ir me.

ead, and the

eep my in

Abraham

lead! Who

elf; my bo. honogren

God:

now himth all beaim

his laying d to feem

Chou art m

n Abrahani

19 Thentook they up ftones to caft at himibut shid himself, and went out of the temple, goy felf,but parough the midft of them, and fo passed by. CHAP. IX.

y speech? the that was born blinde restored to fight, 1 He is brought to the Pharifees.

And as Jesus passed by , he saw a man which

Andhis disciples afked him, faying, Mafter woodid fin, this man, or his parents, that he was he isali bomblinde ?

aldisanswered, Neither hath this man finned, min papents:butthat the works of God fhould be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that fent me, ile it is day; the night cometh when no man can work.

Aslong as I am in the world, I am the light

of the world. 6 When he had thus fpoken, he fpat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed theeyes of the blinde man with the clay, 7 And faid unto him, Go wash in the pool of Silem (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went ry, theres his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing. a man kery I The neighbours therefore, and they which beforehad feen him, that he was blinde, faid; Is not this he that fate and begged ? W we know

9 Some faid, This is he: others faid, He is like him; but he faid, I am he.

to Therefore faid they unto him, How were

time eyes opened ? II Heanswered and said, A man that is called leis, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and hid auto me, Go to thepool of Siloam, and withand I went & washed, and I received fight. 12 Then faid they unto him, Where is he ? He

hid, I know not. 13 They brought to the Pharifees him that Moretime was blinde.

14 And it was the fabbath-day when Jofus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

If Then again the Pharifees also asked him how thad received his fight. He faid unto them, Ha puclay upon mine eyes,& I washed, and do fee. If Therefore faid some of the Pharisees, This

ly I fay us 59 The S. JOHN.

2 Sin

born bli

13 Ift

34 Th

IS! And

16 H

that I m

17 At

in him

\$8 A

hippod

DI

40 A

Arewel

At Jef

ould !

wefor

1 Shrift

14 He

Eri

elimbeth

anda ro

2 But

3 To

beat his

name, a 4 And

goeth

for they

1 And

Into this

man is not of God, becaufe he keeprhanth Tabbath-day. Others faid, How can a main a finner do fuch miracles? and there was a de on among them.

17 They fay unto the blinde man again, with fayeft thou of him , that he hath opene the

eyes? He fard He 1: 2 prophet.

18 But the jews did not beleeve conte him, that he had been blinde, and received him untill they called the parents of him that was ceived his fight

19 And they afked them, faying , Is think fon , who ye fay was born blinde? how then

he now fee ?

20 His parents answered them & faid, Web that this is our fon, and that he was born be

21 But by what mean he now feeth, wellin not , or who hath opened his eyes we know he he is of age, afk him, he shall speak for hime

22 Thefe words tpake his parents becaused feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed all dy, that if any man did confelle that he Chrift, he thould be put out of the fyngogie,

23 Therefore faid his parents, He nor

afk him.

24 Then again called they the man thit blinde, and faid unto him, Give God thepri We know shat this man is a finner.

25. He answered and faid, Whether hebe if ner or no , I know not : one thing I know, whereas I was blinde, now, I fee,

26 Then faid they to him again, What did to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you aling Ibphero and ye did not hear : wherefore would ye . it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and faid, To art his disciple, but we are Moses disciple.

29 We know that God Spake unto Moh: tor this fellow, we know not from whence kin 30 The man answered and faid unto them, Will

herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know he from whence he is, & yet he hath opened min to the state of the but if any man be a worthip per of God, and de

his will, him he heareth.

32 50

CHAP, X.

s Since the world began was it not heard cany man opened the eyes of one that was ben blinde.

13 If this man were not of God,he could do no.

34 They answered and faid unto him , Thom mhaltogether born in fins, and doft thou teach us! And they caft him out.

at help heard that they had caft him out; and he had found him she faid unto him , Doft

to beleeve on the Son of God?

of He answered and faid . VVho is he, Lorda that I might beleeve on him?

17 And Jefus faid unto him , Thou haft both finhim, and it is he that talketh with thee. Anthelaid, Lord, Libeleeve : and he vvor

torth

at the

this yes

Wekton

n thit wa

the prate

then di

Shipped him. orn billion to chad Jefus faid, For judgement I am come know lot mothis world , that they which fee not, might or hinden het that they which fee, might be made blinde. 40 And some of the Pharifees which were reed alm mit him heard thefe words, and faid unto hime nat he wa Antweblinde alfo?

at leinsfaid unto them, If ye were blinde, ye would have no fin a but now ye fay, VVes fee: e is of an

therefore your fin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

I shift is the doore; and the good shepherd.

14 He provesh by his works that he is Christ. he be the Weily verily I fay unto you, He that entreth What did and robber mada robber.

you shall be that entreth in by the doors, and the sheep sid ye has John the potter openerh; and the sheep staid, has me, and leadeth them out.

And when he putterh forth his own sheep by the sheet when, and the sheep follow him so then ye have he fore them, and the sheep follow him so the sheet when his yoice.

I had shranger will they not follow, but will be from him; for they know not the voice of the sheet will be from him; for they know not the stager.

God, and do the sheet sheet sheet sheep sheet sheet which were which the sheet shee

S. JOHN.

25

leev

pan

26

my .

and

28

shall

them

29

then ;

of my

30

31 Th

32

have I

thole

33 T

Work v

becanfe

your la

33 If

et God

36 Say

fied, and

because

37 If

leeve mi

38 Bu leeve the

that the

39 The

but he ef

40 And v

place when

41 And

ohn did

pake of ch 42 And

34 1

Which he fpake unto them.

7 Then faid Jefus unto them again, Verily veril ly I fay unto you, I am the doore of the theep, 8 All that ever came before me , are theres

and robbers : but the fheep did not hear them o I am the doore, by me i Pany man enterin he Thall be faved, and shall go in and out and finde

pafture. To The thief cometh not, but for to feel and in kill, and to deftroy: I am come & they might her life, and that they might have it more abundants

II I am the good fhepherd: the good fen, herd giveth his life for the fheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the flet herd , whose own the sheep are not, seem to wolf coming, & leaveth the fheep, and fleehin the wolf catcheth them, and fcattereththe fe 13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hirelin

and careth not for the flicep. 14 I am the good the pherd, and know my lin

and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even fo know the Father: and I lay down my life for the the 16 And other theep I have, which are notofit fold: them also I must bring, and they shallen voice; & there thalbe one fold, and one hope

Therefore doth my Father love me,ber I lay down my life, that I might take it as 18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it is of my felf: I have power to lay it down, m have power to take it again. This command have I received of my Father.

19 There was a division therefore

among the Jews for thefefayings. 29 And many of them faid, He hatha in and is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others faid, Thele are not the words! that hath a devil; can a devil open tel of the blinde?

22 4 And it was at Jerufalem the frate dedication , and it was winter. 23 And Jesus walked in the templeis

mons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about the big bon faid unto him, How long doft thou miss for a faid un

CHAP. XI.

s; Jefus answered them, I told you, and ve beleved not : the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of eeves them

my fheep, as I faid unto you. 27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them,

and they follow me. 28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they

fall never perifh, neither shall any man pluck

Veri

heep.

in he finde

andto

he have

dantly

od thep.

the fher

feeth th

the theer

n birelie

my Jin

n lo know

r the then

e notof

thal lear

ne thepha

e me,bed

ce it agu

I lay it d

down, n command

herefore #

e hatha in

ne words of

I open the

the frate

templeiri

nd about in

them out of my hand, 19 My Father which gave them me, is greater therall; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then | Jews took up ftones again to ftone him. n Jelus answered them , Many good works have I thewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me ?

33 The lews answered him , faying, For a good work we ftone thee not , but for blafphemy, and because thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

34 felus answered them , Is it not written in

your law, I faid, Ye are gods?

33 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came,& the feripture cannot be broken; 36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath fantihed, and fent into the world, Thou blafphemett, because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, be-

leeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleve the works : that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they fought again to take him;

but he escaped out of their hand,

4. And went away again beyond Jordan, into the placewhere John at first baptized, & there he abode 41 And many reforted unto him , and faid. a did no miracle : but all things that John hake of this man, were true.

42 And many befeeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

Christ raiseth Lazarsu foure dages buried. 47 The bighpriefts and Pharifees gather a councel. chou miss Now a certain man was fick, named Lazarus cellus plant of Bethang, the town of Mary and her fifter to the country an S. JOHN

a (It was that Mary which anointed the lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick) WE!

Ail

21

had

23

wilt

23

rife :

rife a

25

andt

Wert

me, ff

27

that t

should

18 A

and ca

Mafter

29 A

and ca

30 N

but w

31 T

boule, 8

the role

laying,

13 T

Was, an

og unto

brother

33 VV

and the

ber, he

34 And

by unto

35 Jefi

36 The

37 And

which of

that even

38 Jef

cometh to

ny upon i

26

3 Therefore his fifters fent unto him, faying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveft, is fick,

4 When Jesus heard that, he faid, This fidnesse is not unto death, but for the glory of God, what the Son of God might be glorified thenty,

5 Now Jefus loved Martha, and her fift, and Lazarus,

6 When he had heard therefore that he was fack, he abode two dayes still in the same plan where he was.

7 Then after that faith he to his disciple,

Let us go into Judea again.

8 Hisdifciples fay unto him, Mafter, the Jen of late fought to stone thee, and goest the thither again?

9 Jefus answered, Are there not twelvehome an the day? If any man walk in \$ day he fumbled not, because he feeth the light of this world

10 Butif a man walk in the night, he flumbled,

because there is no light in him.

unto them, Our friend Lazarus fleepeth, bulls that I may awake him out of fleep. 13 Then faid his disciples, Lord, if he fin

he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death; butty
thought that he had spoken of taking of the

fleep.
14 Then faid Jesus unto them plainly, lans

is dead.

And I am glad for your fakes, that I want
there(to the intent ye may believe) neverthish

Bet us go unto him.

16 Then faid Thomas, which is called by

that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jefus came, he found that had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto lender

Many, to comfort them concerning their has 19 And many of the Jews came to Mana Mary, to comfort them concerning their has 10 Then Martha affoot as the heartha CHAP. XI.

we coming, went, and met him: but Mary fate fill in the house.

at Then faid Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadt been here, my brother had not died.

21 But I know, that e ven now what loever thou wiltalk of God, God will give it thee. 27 Jefus faith unto her, Thy brother fhall

nie again.

he Lord

rith her

a, faying

his fickof God,

thereby,

her fifter,

t he was

ame place

disciples

, the Jews

oeft the

lve home

Rumbleh

world.

ftumbled,

at, he fain

th, but I g

if he fler

th: but the

g of ref

nly, Line

at I wasno

everthelife

alled Dick

et us allege

ound that

ready.

fick,

Martha faith unto him, I know that he shall nie sgain in the refurrection at the laft day. 35 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection,

andthe life; he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet thal he live;

26 And whofoever liveth, and beleeveth is

me, stall never die. Beleevest thou this?

27 She faith unto him , Yea, Lord, Ibeleeve that thou art the Christ the Son of God which should come into the world.

18 And when the had to faid, the went her way. and called Mary her fifter fecretly, faying, The Mafter is come and calleth for thee.

29 Affoon as the heard that, the arofe quickly,

and came unto him.

30 Now Jefus was not yet come into the towns but was in that place where Martha met him.

It The Jews then which were with her in the houle, & comforted her, when they faw Mary that the role up haftily, and went out, followed her, lying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there. it Then when Mary was come where Jelus was, and faw him, the fell down at his feet, fay. ing unto him, Lord, if thou hadft been here, my brother had noe died.

33 VVhen Jefus therefore faw her weeping and the Jews also weeping which came with ber, he ground in the fpirit, and was troubled.

34 And faid, Where have ye laid him? They by unto him, Lord, come and fee.

a lefus wept.

36 Then faid & Jews, Behold how he loved him. 17 And fome of them faid , Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man thould not have died?

18 Jefus therefore again groning in himfelf, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone

my upon it.

K 3

39 lefus

o Jentin o Martin their broke मर केय कि

S. IOHN.

im

5

án

let

th

kı

m

fe

at

n

21

W

5

h

b

j

39 Jefus faid, Take ye away the fone, Matha the fifter of him that was dead, faith untohim. Lord, by this time he flinketh: forhe hathbeen dead foure daies.

40 Jefus faith unto her , Said I not untother that if thou wouldest beleeve , thou shouldest

fee the glory of God ?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jefuslift up his eyes, and faid, Father, I thank thee the thou haft heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest mealwayer but because of the people which ftand by, if fail it, that they may believe that thou haft fent me 42 And when he thus had I poken, he cried with 2 loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bomi hand and foot with grave-clothes; and hisfan was bound about with a napkin. Jefus faith um

them, Loofe him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Me ey, and had feen the things which Jefus did, be leeved on him.

46 But fome of them went their wayes to the Pharifees, & told them what things Jefus haddon 47 Then gathered the chief priefts andthe

Pharifees a councel, and faid, What down in this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will be Jeeve on him 3 and the Romanes shall come take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, beig the high prieft that fame year, faid unto the

Ye know nothing at all,

so Nor confider that it is expedient for h that one man should die for the people, and the the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself; but ben high prieft that year , he prophefied that let

monld die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that all he thould gather together in one, the children God that were fcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took count

together for to put him to death.

54 Jefus therefore walked no more opaly

CHAP XII.

one. Marcha, th unto him, he hathbeen

ot untother, ou shouldest

one from the
and Jefus lift
ank thee the
me alwayer
and by I faid

haft fent me.

forth, bound and his face fus faith unto

efus did, bo

efus haddom, or iefts and the nat do wel fu

I men will be fhall come and

ition. aiaphas, bein id unto the

pedient for m

felf: but being seffed that Jein

y, but that all the children if

ey took cound

more openly

mong the Jews: but went thence unto 2 countrey per to the wildernesse, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

35 And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went our of the countrey up to Jerusa-lem before the passeover, to purific themselves, 36 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Nowboth the chief priefts and the Pharifee had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should show it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.
1 He mercuseth Mary anothering his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus.

Then Jesus, fix dayes before the passedver, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

Therethey made him a supper, and Martha ferred; but Lazarns was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then faith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons for, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment fold for three

6 This he faid, nor that he cared for the poores bathecause he was a thief, and had the bag, and batewhat was put therein.

7 Then said sesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this. 8 For the poore alwayes ye have with your

but me ye have not alwayes.

9. Much people of the Jews therefore knew thathe was there; and they came, not for Jefus ake only, but that they might fee Lazarus al-

10, whom he had railed from the dead.
10 I But the chief priefts confulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death.

is Because that by reason of him many of the lews went away, and beleeved on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were

S. JOHN.

come to the feaft, when they heard that left was coming to Jerufalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went form to meet him, and cried, Holauna, bleffed into King of Ifrael & cometh in the name of the Lod

14 And Jefus, when he had found a foungal

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion, beholdthy Ting

16 These things understood not his displant the first: but when Jesus Was glorified, his remembred they that these things were writtend him, and that they had done these things into his.

17. The people therefore that was with in when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and a fed him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also methin, or that they heard that he had done this mirele.

se The Pharifees therefore faid among the felves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing hold, the world is gone after him.

20 4 And there were certain Greek ame them; that came up to worthip at the feath

ar The lame came therefore to Philip, Who was of Bethlaida of Galilee, and defired him in ing, Sir, we would fee Jefus.

again, Andrew and Philip told Jelus,

23 And Jefus answered them, saying, Thehm is come, that the Son of man should be should 24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except con of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it should

alone: but if it die it pringeth forth mothat 25 He that loveth his life, thall loft it all that, bateth his life in this world, fhilling

unto life ecernall.

26 If any man ferve me, let him follow and
where I am , there thall also my feventher

any man ferve me, him will my Father home.

27 Now is my foul troubled, and what hell fay? Father, fave me from this house; but he cause came I unto this house.

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then com the 2 voice from heaven, faying, I have bobile fied it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that flood by

thall yeill yvill thoul

ange

30

31

out o

is the left da in darl

yemay Jeius a 37. ¶ before

18 The falls beleeve of the

that Effective he converce

glory, and 42 q N many bel insthey put out o

of I am ever belee CHAP XII.

hard it, faid that it thundred gothers faid, An angel (pake so him. to lefus aufwered, and faid, This voice came ne becadie of me but for your fakes !

at Now is the judgement of this world : nove

stall the prince of the world be cast out. at And I, if I be lifted up from the earth,

willdraw all men unto me. 31 (This he faid, fignifying what death he

(bould die)

lefus

forth

is the

Lord.

ng alle,

y King

lifciplu

d, then

ritteno nto him,

rich him

and ru

chim, b

ong the

thing?ha

eks amon

lip, Which

d him, far

drevv: #

g. The hour

scept a con

e, it abided

n much fre

ofe it: and it

thall kep !

ollow 年,型

fervant be:

ther honour.

re; but firth

hen came the

ave bother.

feaft.

4 The people answered him , We have heard out of the lawy that Christ abideth for ever ; and how faveft thou, The Son of man must be life

mit who is this Son of man ?

35 Then Jefus faid unto them, Yet a little vyhile irthe light with you, walk while ye have & light let darknesse come upon you: for he that walk indirknelle, knoweth not whither he goeth. 16 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, yemay be & children of light. Thefe things fpake lein and departed, & did hide himfelf from them. 37 (But though he had done fo many miracles

before them, yet they beleeved not on him: 18 That the Laying of Elaias the prophet might be fallitted which he fpake , Lord , who hach believed our report? and to whom hath the arm

of the Lord been revealed ?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because

that Efaire faid again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their out, nor understand wirh their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 Thefo things faid Efaias, when he faw his

glory, and fpake of him.

43 Nevertheleffe, among the chief rulers alfo, maybeleeved on him; but because of the Phariim they did not confesse him, left they should be put out of the fynagogue. d what ful!

4) For they loved the praise of men more

then the praise of God.

I Jefus cried, and faid, He that beleeveth a me, beleeveth not on me, but on him & fent me, 45 And he that feeth me, feeth him that font me. \$1 am come a light into the world, \$ whofofood bis ten beleeveth on me , thould not abide in darkjett refe.

47 And

K S

S. TOHN.

14.5

taken

unto I

13)

for fo

your !

fhoul

is not

fent, j

19

do th

I haye

folfill

Ip |

30 1

itisc

yeth 1

that r

in fpi

fay un

doubt

of his

14 S

he tho

him, L

260

give a

riot #

27 A

laid le

Intent |

29 F

had th

those t

or that

28 1

25 H

23

23 N

18

14

15

47 And if any man hear my words, and bling not, I judge him not, for I came not to judge the world, but to fave the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth nor my words, hath one that judgeth him; the word! have spoken, fame shall judge him in last do.

49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a command ment what I should say, and what I should sea,

go And I know that his commandment white everlafting; what foever I fpeak therefore, ever as the Father faid unto me, fo I fpeak.

CHAP. XIII.

I Jesus mashing his disciples seen, 14 exberned
them to humility and charitie.

Jow before the feaft of the paffeover, when Jefus knew that his houre was come, the find the should depart out of this world, into the ther, having loved his own which were not world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Mariot, simon

fon, to be tray him)
3 Ic sa knowing that the Father had given it
things into his hands, and that he was some im
God, and went to God,

4. He rifeth from supper, and laid afide him ments, and took a towel and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into abid and began to wash the disciplessee and to we them with the towell wherewith he was girld

faith unto him , Lord, doft thou wash my feel
7 lesusanswered and said unto him , Waz
do thou knowest not now : but thou shalkher

hereafter.

8 Peter faith unto him, Thou shak termin
my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash a
not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter faith unto him, Lord, not mit

not, fave to wash his feet, but is cleared whit: and ye are clean, but not all,

It For he knew who thould be tray him, to gore faid he, Ye are not all clean,

CHAR, XIII.

14 So after he had washed their feet, and had nken his garments, & was fet down again, he faid anto them , Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me Mafter, and Lord, and ye fay well: for fo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Mafter have washed your feet, ye alfo ought to wath one anothers feet.

Is For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily verily I fay unto you, The fervant is not greater then his Lord , neither he that is fent, greater then the that fent him.

to If ye know, thefe things, happy are ye if ye

do them.

leeve '

ge the

ot my

ord 1

ft day.

out the

mand

dipeak,

t is life

re, even

aborteth

er, when

ome, that

the Fa

te mu al having

E, Simon

given al

come im

de huge

to a balos

nd to with

vas girdel

reand Petr

my feet

n . What Chalther

DeASLAN

I wash the

not mi

thed new

clear min

y him, that

119

١,

nfelf.

18 e' I fpeak not of you all, I know whom I have chosent but that the scripture might be folfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath life up his heel against me.

to Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paffe, ye may beleeve that I am he. 20 Verily verily I fay unto you, He that receiyeth whomfoever I fend, receiveth me : and he

that receiveth me, receiveth him that fent me. at Vyhen Jefus had thus faid, he was troubled in spirit; and ceftified, and faid, Verily verily I fay unto you, that one of you thall betray me.

11 Then the disciples looked one on another. doubting of whom he Ipake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jefus bosome, one of his difeiples whom Jefus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he thould ask who it thould be of whom he spake 15 He then lying on lefus breaft, faith unto

him, Lord, who is it? 26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a fop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the fop , he gave it to Judas Ilcatiot the for of Simon.

27 Andafter & fop, Satan entredinto him. Their faid lefus unto him, That thou doeft, do quickly. 28 Now no man at the table knew for what

intent he spake this unto frim.

19 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things & we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poore.

S. JOAN.

my Fa

8 Pl

titt, 2

9 10

and ho

10 3

and th

to you

that d

11

Fathe

works

12 1

recho

and gi

I go u

113 A

will.I

14 1

16 A

you fo

17

CIRRO

thee k

dwell

18

come

10

no mo

tı H

van n

30 He then having received the form inimediatly out: and it was night.

31 Therefore when he was gone on the faid, Now is the Son of man glorified with is glorified in him.

22 If God be glorified in him, God fall il

glorifie him in himfelt , and thall fraging glorifie him. 33 Little children, yet a little while I mi rou. Ye shall feek me, and as I faid ento the

Jews, VVhither I go, ye cannot come; formi fay unto you. 34 A new commandment I give unto you The

ye love one another, as I have loved you then

alfo love one another. 35 By this firall all men know that ye and disciples, if ye have love one to another,

36 & Simon Peter faid unto him; Lord, white goeft thou? Jefus answered him , V Vhitherly thou canft not follow me now; but then he Tollow me afterwards.

37 Peter faid unto him, Lord, why cannot Il low thee now ? I will lay down my life forth do it.

Take.

38 Jesus answered him , Wilt thou lay don thy life for my fake ? Verily verily I layan you a thee, the cock thall not crow, till thou hall nied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

aChrist comforteth his disciples: sprofessethin self the way truth, life, or one with the Falle, Et not your heart betroubled; ye belevet God, beleeve affo in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many manfionsit were not fo, I would have told you: I go to to

pare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, lime to and prepare a place for you, lime to my felt, to the come again, and receive you unto my felt, to the where I am, there ye may be allo.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way? eth th

know.

5 Thomas faith unto him, Lord, we know not the ther thou good: and how can we know the wall as follows faith unto him, I am the way, the truth how in the life: no man cometh unto § Father but by the life: no man cometh unto § Father but by the life: no man cometh unto § Father but by the life: no man cometh unto § Father but by the life: no man cometh unto § Father but by the life: no man cometh unto § Father but by the life: no man cometh unto § Father but by the life: no li

CHAP. XILT.

weither ilfo: and from henceforth ye know his, and have feen him:

8 Philip faith unto him; Lord, fhew us the Fa-

de, and it fufficeth us

s lefus faith unto him , Have I been fo long That the time with you, and yet haft thou not known me, triging Thiliphe that hath icen me hath feen the Father, andhow fayeft thou then , Shew us the Father? w Beleeveft thou not that I am in the Father.

the Fatherin met the words that I fpeak un-16 you, I freak not of my felf ; but the Father the dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

n Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Fither in me ; or elfe beleeve me for the very

S MICH

I am win

d unto the

e; fo ment

o you, The

ou, the m

t ye aren

Thicker I'm

thon the

her.

works Take. is Verily verily I fay mato you, He that beleerehenme, the works that I do , shall he do also. rd, white migrater works then thefe shall he do because

I go unto my Bacher.

ny And whatfoever ye thall alk in my name, that will de, sthe Pather may be glorified in & Son. annot Iffi 14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will life form W. dawn

doute

is elfyelove me , keep my commandments, ou lay dom y I five you another Comforter, that he may abide with hou hath jouforever. 16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give

17 Even the Spirit of truth, whom the world timbe receive , because it feeth him not , neifeffethhis the knoweth him : but ye know him , for he the Fathe, twelleth with you, and thall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortleffe, I will

e belævet come to you.

nanfiotiff so let a little while, and the world feeth me I go to be no more that ye fee me : because I live, ye shall live alfo.

oryon, le 10 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my my sili, that, and you in me, and I in you.

the way! the them, he it is that loveth me, and he that lowith me thall be loved of my Father, and I will

now noted by the state of my feather, and I will now noted by him, and will manifest my self to him.

10 Judas faith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, shere will be in that thou wilt manifest thy self unto except by a und not unto the world?

13 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love

love

9. TO H N.

of the

g He

9 As

10 If

in my lo

ta Th

poy mig

12 T

another

13 G

man lay

14 Y

comman

11 H

fervant

have ca

ward o

16 Y

you, an

ring fo

mir; th

amy na

17 T

one anot

18 If t

me befo

19 If

love his

World, I

erefor

20 Ren

fervant i

periecue

lave kej

at Bu

for my n

that fent

22 If

they had

for their

23 He

leve me, he will keep my wordstand my lain will love him, and we will come unto him, al make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my ings; and the word which you hear is not me, but the Farhers which fent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you being

whom the Father will fend in my name, who teach you all things, and bring all things to remembrance, what sever I have said unon

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I given you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you, not your heart be troubled, neither let it be find 28 Ye have heard how I faid unto you, Igo

way, and come again unto you. If ye lovel ye would rejoyee, because I faid, I go und a Father: for my Father is greater then I.

paffe, that when it is come to pass, years between it is not talk much with yours.

prince of this worldcometh, & hath nothing in 31 But that the world may know that let the Father; and as the Father gave me command ment, even fo I do; arife, let us go hence.

The confolation and mutual love betweenth and his members under the parable of the wa Am the true vine, and my Father is the h

1 band-man.
2 Every branch in me that beareth not frugtaketh away: and every branch that beareth in the purgeth it, that it may bring forth moring 3 Now ye are clean through the world the same of th

Abide in mee, and I in you. As the bar cannot bear fruit of it felf, except it abide in vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in as

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches. He can bideth in me, and I in him, the fame bringethin much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caff forth branch, and is withered, and men gather them east them into the fire, and they are burned.

CHAP. XV.

ifye abide in me,& my words abide in you, ve al if what ye will, & it shalbe done unto you. & Herein is my Father glorified , that ye bear men fruit, fo fhall ye be my disciples.

At the Pather hath loved me, to have I loved

you,ben jour continue ye in my love. to If ye keep my commandments, ye fhall abide invloveteven as I have kept my Fathers comoly Ghot. mindments, and abide in his love. ne, he full

at Thefe things have I fpoken unto you, that my ngs to year oy might remain in you, and that your joy d unto you

ht be full. 12 This is my commandment, That ye love one mother, as I have loved you.

it Grater leve hath no man then this, that a you,lgo: man lay down his life for his friends. e loved m

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatfoever I

go unto th command you.

my Pathe

him, and

ot my fay.

not mit

Igivenn

to you k

it be afm

e it comen

e, ye mig

that I lo

e comma

ence.

aweeu Chi

of the vis

is the h

eareth fre

h morefr

word whit

abideind

ide in ma

s: He that

do nothing

caft fortha

her them,

burned.

ī.

Henceforth I call you not fervants, for the fervant knoweth not what his lord doth , but I'. avecalled you friends: for all things that I have hard of my Father; I have made known unto you. th yourfar 16 Ye have nor chofen me , but I have chofen thing in on; and ordained you, that you should go and ring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remin that what foever ye shall ask of the Father iamy name, he may give it you.

17 Thefe things I command you, that ye love

one another.

18-If the world hate you, ye know that it hated

me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would not fruit, lone his own : but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world; herefore the world hateth you.

10 Remember the word y I faid unto you , The fervant is not greater then the lord : if they have 3 the bran perfecuted me, they wil also perfecute your if they lave kept my faying , they will keep yours also.

at But all thefe things will they do unto you my names fake, because they know not him

ringeth for that fent me.

122 If I had not come, and spoken unso them, they had not had fin; but now they have no cloke for their fin .

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father alfo.

S. JOHN.

24 If I had not done among them the work which none other man did , they had not hadfie but now have they both feen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to paffe , that the won might be fulfilled that was written in their lan.

They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, when ! will lend unto you from the Father, even the Spi rec of truth, which proceedeth from the Falen he thall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witnelle, becante # have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

& Chrast comfortesh his disciples against within tions. 33 Prayers in Chrifts vame acceptable.

Hefe things have I spoken unto you, that w should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogun yea the time cometh, that who foever killen m Will think that he doth God fervice.

. 3 And thefe things will they do unto you, be gaufe they have not known the Father, nor me

4 But these things have I told you , that win the time shall come, ye may remember that I w you of them. And these things I faid not w you at the beginning, because I was with you 5 But pow I go my way to him that fent me, willit none of you afketh me, Whither goeft thou!

6 But because I have faid these things un you, forrow hath filled your heart.

Mevertheleffe, I tell you the truth, it ut pedient for you that I go away ; for if I pom away, the Comforter will not come unto you but if I depart, I will fend him unto you

8 And when he is come, he will reprove f work of fin, and of righteoufneffe, and of judgenen

offin, because they beleeve not on me. to Of righteouineffe , because I go tomh ther, and ye fee me no more.

er Of judgement , because the prince of the world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to fay unto youhu 16 At ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth iscome 17 Fo he will guide you into all truth: for he fall me have lo

Bell to 14 F nine, a 15

herefo fall f 16 A

guin, leeto 17 wiem@

Alitt ilittle 1 go ce ra T A litt 19 1

zik hie pont ! Maff 6 ye fhi 20 1 weep and ye be tur II A

vered monit 22 7 will fe and yo 13 A

Verily alk th 24 Hi alk, ar Mover

eku lainly tot unt

Speak from G

CHAP. KVI.

met of himfelf; but what foever he final hear, that willhe fpeak,& he wil thew you things to come. 14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of

pine, and fhall thew it unto you. is All things that the Father hath , are mines herefore fald I, that he shall take of mine, and

fall flew it unto you. if A little while and ye thall not fee mes and gin, a little while and ye fhall fee me , becaule Igoto the Father.

Then faid fome of his disciples among mimilives , What is this that he faith unto us, Alittle while and ye shall not fee mesand again, ilitle While and ye thall fee me; and because

leo to the Father. They faid therefore, What is this & he faith. on, that ! A little while ? we cannot tell what he faith.

19 Now Jefus knew that they were defirous to fynagogue at him, and faid unto them, Do ye enquire among pout felves of that I faid, A little while and ye hill hot he me ; and again , a little while and to you, be ye thall fee me?

er, norm.

20 Verily verily I say unto you, that ye shall

21 that we will and lament, but the world shall rejoyee:

22 that we will and lament, but the world shall rejoyee:

23 that we will be forrowfull, but your forrow shall

24 aid not up to tuned into joy.

25 with you.

26 If A woman when she is in travail, hath forrow,

27 sent up to the childe, the remembresh no more the

28 things up the state was shore into y world.

12 And ye now therefore have forrow : but I with iting will fee you again, and your heart fhall rejoyce,

if I go me and your joy no man taketh from you.

13 And in that day ye shall alk me no thing : Verily verily I fay unto you, Whatfoever ye thall over wall alk the Father in my name he will give it your f judgment 14 Hitherto have ye afked nothing in my names on me. alk, and ye shal receive, & your joy may be full.
These things have I spoken unto you in reserbs: the time cometh when I shall no more rince of the feek unto you in proverbs, but I shall show you plainly of the Father.

unto youbt 16 At that day ye firall afk in my name; and I fay tot unto you, that I will pray the Father for yous truth some in Forthe Pather himfelf loveth you, because ye is he fall m thre loved me, & have beleeved that I came out fpak from God. 28 I came

e, when I en the Spithe Father because w

the work

or had for

d both me

the word

their law,

8.2: nft tribale cceptable,

killethya

ne unto you O YOU

S. JOHN.

f am

II And I

re in the

p thro

af give

12 Whi

hem in tept, and

ition : ch

Ig And

peak in

oyfolfill 14 I ha

th hate

is I pr

then then

28 I came forth from the Father, and income into the world; again, I leave the world, min to the Father.

29 His disciples faid unto him, Lo,now frakt thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we fure & thou knowest all this and needeft not that any man should alk there this we beleeve & thou cameft forth from 60 31 Jefus answered them, Do ye now belone

32 Behold the houre cometh, yea, is now com. that ye shall be scattered, every man to his on and thall leave me alone; and yet Iam not alm

because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you the in me ye might have peace, in the world ye hall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, Ihm world, et overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

ut of the I Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie himsh preserve his apostles, 11 in unitie, 17 and in 16 The Thele words ipake Jefus & life up his fon or of the heaven, & faid, Father, the houre is comen to said rife thy Son, that thy Son also may gloribe to the

2 As thou haft given him power over all the g Arthothat he thould give eternal! life to as may see that

thou haft given him.

19 And f 3 And this islife eternall, that they might in a Neith thee the only true God , and Jefus Christ wh thou haft fent. lo which

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to the tark it fast 5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me to take we thine own self, with the glory which I had a land of thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the which thou gavest me out of the world to they were, and thou gavest them me; and thou gavest them me; and they were ow that t

have kept thy word.

Now they have known that all things to the haft foever thou haft given me, are of thee.

B For I have given unto them the word in the me, and they have received by the me, and they have received by and have known furely that I came on from the and they have believed that they didt for a long of they have believed that they didt for a long of they have believed that they didt for the same of them which thou haft given me, for they are the shown them which thou haft given me, for they are the shown the shem which thou haft given me, for they are the shown the shem which thou haft given me, for they are the shown the shem which thou haft given me, for they are the shown the shem which thou haft given me, for they are the shown the shem which thou haft given me, for they are the shem which thou haft given me, for they are the shem which thou haft given me, for they are the shem which they have been shown that all things to the haft given me, are of these.

The sheet the sheet she was a sheet a long that the sheet sheet a long the sheet sheet a long the sheet sheet

CHAP. XVII.

is And all mine are thine, and thine are mine,

into and I am glorified in them.

in cone

is And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and all am glorified in them.

If And now I am no more in the world, but these min the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, in through thine own name, those whom thou are given me, that they may be one; as we are.

It while I was with them in the world, I kept min thy namethose that thou gavest me I have below the and sone of them is lost, but the son of permits the feripture might be fulfilled.

If And now come I to thee, and these things I within the world, that they might have my offessibled in themselves.

You, do not have in the world, that they might have my offessibled in themselves.

You, do not have given them thy word, and the world lidy that in the world, but that thou shouldest take them at of the world, but that thou shouldest keep to his small as the world, but that thou shouldest keep to some from the evil.

If I pay not that thou shouldest keep the some from the evil.

If They are not of the world, even as I am his cross to sand the world.

If They are not of the world, even as I am his cross to sand the world.

If And for their sakes I sanctified through the truth, have my lass some the world with said some the sanctified through the truth.

If And is the sanctified through the truth, have the sanctified through their word with said believe on me through their word at the world may be one, as thou Father are me to be said. I in thee, that they allo may be one in use on the world may be leeve by thou hast fent me.

If have the world may be one, even as we must be well as and the glory which thou gavest me, I have the men; that they may be one, even as we must be wear.

10 5

and the glory which thou gaveft me, I have me then that they may be one, even as we note that they may be one, even as we noted; if I is them, and thou in me, that they may be ne; and that the world may now that thou haft fent me, and haft loved them, thou haft loved me.

After, I will that they also whom thou haft exceived the bidding glory which thou haft given me; for anticipation believed the before the foundation of \$ world, in the last of the world hath not uppelled whether, but I have known thee, and these hey are the world hat thou hast sent me.

36 And

36 And

S. IOHN

15.41

180t

16 But

to Pet

18 An

and they

o had

iples. to Jeli

temp

nd in fee

ar Why

wha

now wh

in And i

ad, fayi

est with u me

24 Now

as the h

try faid

16 One

And S

ofhis

his kin

I ron be

27 Pete

ecock c

18 Th

t hall o

then

ant ext

Œ.

26 And I have declared unto them thy men will declare it: that the love wherem in haft loved me, may be in them, and I in the CHAP. XVIII.

I Judas betrayesh Jesus. 6 The officer ful n we the the ground 12 Jejus is taken, and ledum . the palace

nas and Caiaphas, Hen Jesus had spoken these wordshe we went on forth with his disciples over the but and the

Gedron, where was a garden, into the which the door 17 The entred, and his disciples. 2 And Judas alfo which betrayed him, be the place : for Jefus oft times reforted de lifciples

with his difciples. 3 Judas then having received a bandof and officers from the chief priefts and Phailin

cometh thither with lanterns, and torches

with then 19 9 T weapons. Jefus therefore knowing all things thould come upon him, went forth, and world, anto them, Whom feek ye?

They answered him , Jefus of Nazareth fus faith unto them, I am he. And Judati Which betrayed him, flood with them.

6 Affoon then as he had faid unto them, I he they went backward and fell to the go

2 Then alked he them again, Whom hely and they faid, Jefus of Nazareth.

I Jefus answered, I have told you that I al If therefore ye feek me, let thefe go their way

Pake , Of them which thon gaveft me, in loft none. to Then Simon Peter having a Iword, atm

and smote the high priefts fervant, and his right ear: the fervants name was Male Then faid fefus unto Peter , Put p I word into the theath; the cup which my hi

hath given me, shall I not drink it? 12 Then the band, and the captain, and of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

3 And led him away to Annas firt (fil was father in law to Caiaphas) which will high prieft that fame year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gaved to the Jews, that it was expedient in CHAP. XVIII:

min in thould die for the people. 15 4 And Simon Peter followed Jefus , and fo danother difeiples that difciple was known corfd a mothe high prieft, and went in with Jefus into

16 But Peter flood at the doore without. Then rdike we went out that other disciple which was known the had no the high priest, and spake unto her that kept he which the doore, and brought in Peter.

In then

things t

Judat

ord, de t, and out

as Mald

1 36 n, and

him,

firft (fe

me"

17 Then faith the damfel that kept the doore nto Peter , Art not thon also one of this mans

him, by into Peter , Art not am not . red the lifeples? He faith, I am not . if And the fervants and officers froed there, blad made a fire of coals (for it was cold) andofm phanis and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood thorches with them, and warmed himself. corches,

19 eThe high prieft then afked Jefus of his

Maples, and of his doctrine.

to lein answered him, I fpake openly to the th, and fa world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in e temple, whither the Jews alwayes refort, azaret din ferret have I faid nothing:

ar Why afteffehou me? aft them which heard e, what I have faid unto them : behold , they

them , It ow what I faid.

the grow and when he had thus fpoken; one of fofficers om feet y th food by, ftroke fefus with the palm of his ad, laying, Answerest thon the high priest fo? that I and 13 lem answered him, If I have spoken evil. their wa to wienesse of the evil: but if well, why finitest me, ha

14 Now Annas had fent him bound unto Caiatis the high prieft.

And Simon Peter flood and warmed bimfeff: hey faid therefore unto him, Art not thou also ofhis difciples He denied ir, & faid, I am not. , Put 1 so One of the fervares of the high prieft ()ehis kinfman whole ear Peter cut off) faith 17 Peter then denied again, and immediatly

tock crew. hich was early; and it was early; and themselves went not into the judgement lient the the cat the passeover.

29 Pilate

S. JOHN.

100

yė1

S

CET

CTR

200

CU

20 Pilate then went out unto them, and fil What accusation bring you against this man? 30 They answered and faid unto him, Ifh were not a malefactour, we would not have livered him up unto thee.

31 Then faid Pilate unto them, Take yehimin judge him according to your law. The law therefore faid unto him, It is not lawfull for

to put any man to death :

32 That the faying of Jefus might befulfill which he spake , fignifying what death he flow die.

32 Then Pilate entred into the judgement again, and called Jefus, and faid unto him, Arth the king of the jews ?

24 Jefus answered him , Sayeft thou this of thy felf, or did others tell it thee of me!

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew ? thinen nation, and the chief priefts have delivered

lefus answered, My kingdome is not of world : if my kingdome were of this world would my fervants fight, that I should me delivered to the Jews ; but now is my king not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore faid unto him, Arth king then? Jefus answered, Thou sayed the canfe came I into the world , that I should witnesse unto the truth : every one that is the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate faith to him, What istruth And w he had faid this, he went out again untothe le and faith unto them, I finde in him no faultat

39 But ye have a custome, that I should rele anto you one at the passeovers will ye there that I release unso you the king of the Jews!

40 Then cryed they all again, faying, Not man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a rob CHAP. XIX.

I Christ is scourged, crowned with thorn, beaten, 16 delsvered so be crucified. Hen Pilate therefore took Jeius , and fou ged him.

2 And the fouldiers platted a crown of ther and put it on his head, and they put on him ? ple robe,

CHAP. XIX.

, And faid , Hail king of the Jews : and they fnote him with their hands.

A Pilate therefore went forth again, and faith un them Behold, I bring him forth to you, that may know that I finde no fault in him.

not haved then came Jefus, forth, wearing the crown ke ye himin of thorns, and the purple robe : and Pilate faith mto them, Behold the man,

6 When the chief priefts therefore and offiens law him, they cried out, faying, Crucifie him, cracife him, Pilate faith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him; for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered bim, We have a law. ad by our law he ought to die because he made himself the Son of God.

& When Pilate therefore heard that faying,

he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and fut anto jeins, Whence art thou ? but jeins gave him no answer.

1. Then faith Pilate unto him, Speakeft thou not unto melknowest thou not, that I have power to audie thee, and have power to release thee ? II Jein answered, Thou couldest have no ower at all against me , except it were given the from above : therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater fin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate fought to release him but the Jews cried out, faying, If thou let the mango, thou art not Cefars friend : who foeon maketh himfelf a king, speaketh against Cefar.

13 When Pilate therefore heard that faying, he brought Jesus forth, and fate down in the in unto the le indgement feat, in a place that is called the pave-

met, but in the Hebrew, Gabatha. 14 Andit was the preparation of the paffeerer, and about the fixth houre; and he faith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out , Away, with him , away with him , crucifie him. Pilate faith unto them, Sull crucifie your king ? The chief priefts an-

mered, We have no king but, Cofare 16 Then delivered he him therefore whto them be greified; and they took Jefps and led bim

a crown of the 17 And he bearing his crode, went forth into a

ne is not of chis world I should me is my kingd

em, and fail

this man ?

him , Ifk

v. The low

awfull for a

at befulfile

eath he fhe

udgementh

o him, Arth

thou this this

hee of me !

ew ? thine or

deliveredt

on fayeft the orn , and for at I should y one that is

scruth? And w

him, Art the

m no faultat t I should rek will ye theref g of the lews! n, faying, Not 25 Was 2100

with thorns, a scified. Jefus , and for

place called the place of a fcull led in the Hebrew, Golgotha. 18 Where they crucified him, &two him, on either fide one, and Jefusi 19 4 And Pilate wrote a ticle, and eroffe : and the writing was , JE NAZARETH THE

THE LEWS. 20 This title then fread many of for the place where Jefus was truck the citie, and it was writtes in Re

Greek, and Latine.

21 Then faid the chief priefts of Priate, Write not , The king of the that he faid, I am king of the Jewil 22 Pilate answered , What I have have written.

23 4 Then the fouldiers, when they h ed Jefus , took his garments (and parts, to every fouldier a part) and allo

all lo

nd w

T

ase

H No late w

12 Th

נמן נ

ad 701

PHe!

dale

elchre

fepn

the top throughout. Let us not tent it, but caft lots for a fhall be r that the feripture might be which faith, They parted my raining them, and for my vesture they did to These things therefore the souldier did

35 T Now there food by the crolled his mother, and his mothers fifter, Mari of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalent,

26 When Jefus therefore faw his mo anto his mother, Woman , behold di 27 Then faith he to the disciple, Beheit ther. And from that houre that diff her unto his own home.

28 & After this, Jefus knowing that all were new accomplished, that the fright

befulfilled, faith, I thirft.

29 Now there was fet a veffel full of and they filled a fpunge with vineger, 2 upon hyllope, and put it to his month

30 When Jefus therefore had recent neger, he faid, It is finished : and he be and give up the ghoff.

CHAP. XX.

The Jews therfore because it was the preparate the bodies should not remain upon the conthe factorial and the first the bodies should not remain upon the conthe factorial and the factorial and fac

But one of the fouldiers with a spear pier-

water.

of

the W

dalle

for it

ght be

raimm

jers die

crofes

T, Marti

lent.

avol se

ld dy

Beho

hatdi

g that all

e (cript

I full of

ineger, 2

received

and he be

mot

Andhe that faw it, bare record, and his redistruct and he knoweth that he faith true, a ye might beleeve.

Fortherethings were done, that the scripture wild be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be

And again another scripture faith, They all look on him whom they pierced.

as a And after this. Joseph of Arimathea (being displeof Jesus, but secretly for sear of the east belonght Pilate that he might take away abody of Jesus; and Pilate gave him leave:

And there came also Nicodemus, which at a firth came to Jesus by night, and brought a unate of myrthe and aloes, about an hundred ound weight.

ond it is linen clothes, with the spices, as the

unet of the lews is to barie.

It Now in the place where he was crucified,
the was a garden, and in the garden a new feline, wherein was never man yet laid.

There faid they Jelus therefore, because of a lows preparation day, for the sepulchre was that hand,

CHAP, XX.

In cometh to the sepulchre: 3 So do Peter adobn. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene. The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene ally when it was yet dark, unto the sider, and seeth the stone taken away from the pulche.

Then the tunneth, and cometh to Simon Peter,

S. TORN

and to the other disciple whom Jefus forth faith unto them , They have taken away the li out of the fepulchre, and we know not we they have laid him.

Peter therefore went forth , and that other

disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and theother. fciple did out-run Peter, and came firft tothele pulchre.

s And he flouping down , and looking in far the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the fepulchre, and feeth the lin clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about hisheadin lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped loss

ther in a place by it felf.

8 Then went in alfo that other disciple wiin came first to the fepulchre & lie faw & belevil

9 For as yet they knew not the feripture, du he must riseagain f om the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again um

their own home. 11 & But Mary flood without at the fepulde weeping: and as the wept, the Houped down, and

looked into the fepalchre, 12 And feeth two angels in white, fitting the one at the head, and the other at the feet will

the body of Jeius had layen: 13 And they fay unto her, Woman, why weepe thou ? She faith unto them , Because they hi taken away my Lord , and I know hot will they have laid him.

74 And when the had thus faid, fle tunt her felf back, and faw lefus standing, and kill

not that it was fefus.

15 Jefus faith unto ber, Woman , whywere thon ? whom feekeft thon ? the fuppofing to be the gardiner , Taith uhto him, Sir , ith have born him hence, tell me where thou hafte him , and I will take him away.

felf , and faith unto her, Mary : She tundit

fay, Mafter.

17 Jefusfaith unto her, Touch me not:forli not yet afcended so my Fatheribat go tomybo

18 that

ken

19

fift. Aut.

of th

frich 20

them

feipli 21

70021

Cho A

23 trd u

they a

24

Didyn

25

him,

them.

the na

the na

not be

26 4

Were

lefus t

and fai

inger ;

thy han

frithfel

38 A

Ly Lor

29 Je

Wift fee

that hay 0 4 the pre

Written

H Bpt

27 7

22

CHAP. XX.

hien and lay unto them, I afcend unto my Father, melyour Father, and to my God, and your God. 18 Mary Magdatene came and told the disciples, the fheliad teen the Lord, and that he had fpo-

ken thefe things unto her.

ing Then the fame day at evening, being the filt day of the week, when the doores were flut, where the disciples were affembled for fear of the Jews, came Jelus and flood in the midft, and fich unto them, Peace be unto you.

to And when he had fo faid , he fhewed unto them his hands and his fide. Then were the di-

feiples glad when they faw the Lord.

i Then faid Jefus to them again, Peace be unto youtasmy Father hath fent me,even fo fend I you.

12 And when he had faid this , he breathed on them, and faith unto them, Receive ye the holy

Ghoft.

there

o the le

10, 12

him,and

he line

head,in

ped togs

plewin

beleevil

ure, that

gain un

Tepulde town, and

tring, the

t when

y weepth

they hi

ot when

file turner

and kery

hy weepe

r, lither

ou haft la

turned B

which is

not:for in

to my bis 1 bats

pufing

m.

13 Whole loever fins ye remit, they are remitted into them; and whose soever fins ye retain, they are retained

14 & But Thomas one of the twelve called Didymus , was not with them when fefus came.

15 The other disciples therefore faid unto him, Wehave feen the Lord: but he faid unto them, Except I shall fee in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thruft my hand into his fide, I will not beleeve.

16 4 Andafter eight dayes, again bis difciples Were within , and Thomas with them: then came Iffusthe doores being flut, and flood in the mide,

and faid, Peace be unto you.

77 Then faith he to Thomas, Reach hicher thy finger, and behold my lands ; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my fide , and be not fithfelle, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered and faid doto him,

My Lord, and my God.

29 Jefus faith unto him, Thomas, because thou "af feer me , thou haft beteeved:bleffed are they that have not feen, and yet have beleeved.

And many other fignes truly did Jefus in the presence of his disciples, which are not

written in this book.

Il Bet thele are written, that ye might beleeve 1 2 Bhas

that Jesus is the Christ the Son of Godinate beleeving ye might have life through his mac CHAP. XXI.

I Christ appeares to bus disciples, being a sking.

In the dineth wish them.

A feer these things Jesus shewed himself aim to the disciples at the sea of Tiberius at

on this wife shewed he himself:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and The
mas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Canin
Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two othe

of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter faith unto them, I go a film,
They (ay unto him, We also go with the Iby
vent forth, and entred into a ship immedia
Iy; and that night they caught nothing

4 But when the morning was now come, a fus flood on the shore; but the disciples has

not that it was Jefus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children horn any meat? They answered him, No.
6 And he faid unto them, Caft the net on he right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. The cast therefore, and now they were not also

draw it for the multitude of fifnes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus long faith unto Peter, it is the Lord. Now what mon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he go his fifners coat unto him, (for he was naked)

did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little single for they were not far from land, but as it was the support of the support

two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fifts.

9 Alloon then as they were come to land, they have a fire of coals there, and fifth laid thems, and bread.

- 10 Jefus faith unto them , Bring of thefit,

which we have now caught.

land full of great filtes, an hundred and filting three; and for all there were so many, years not the net broken.

12 Jefus faith unto them, Come and dise. Id none of the disciples durst ask him, Who st shou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread & sint them, and fish likewise.

mon P more thon thim, Fe

from t

mon for him, Y He fair

cause thon mest all surfait

waft y
which
old, cl

Monld fould this, 1 20 T

which 21 what/ 22]

brethrefus fa will \$

things that hi 25 A Jeius o

could

A CHAP. XXI to This it now the third time that Jefus thewed felf to his disciples, after that he was rifen from the dead.

Is a So when they had dined, Jefus faith to Simon Peter, Simon fon of Jonas, loveft thou me nore then thefe ? He faith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He faith unto

him, Feed my lambs.

and the

a filling.

felf again

rias; and

and The.

Canan

Wo other

a fishing.

thee.They

mmedia.

come, je

ples kur

en,have je

et on the

ade. The

ot able to

efus love

whas

d, he girt

naked)au

little flip

as it wet

with fifts

land, they

d thereos,

of the fill,

the net to

nd fifty and

ny , yet wi

d dine. And , Who at

ad & girth

147

BA.

16 He faith to him again the fecond time, Simonfon of Jonas, lovett thou me? He faith unto him, Yez, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee.

Helith unto him, Feed my theep.

17 He faid unto him the third time, Simon for of longs, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he faid unto him the third time , Lovest thon me? And he faid unto him, Lord, thou knoweff all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Iclufaith unto him, Feed my fleep.

18 Verily verily I fay unto thee, when thou wan young, thou girdedft thy felf, and walkedft whither thou wooldeft : but when thou shalt be old thou thalt ftretch forth thy hands, and anothe thall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou

Wouldest not.

19 This spake he, fignifying by what death he hould glorifie God. And when he had spoken

this, he faith unto him, Follow me.

to Then Peter turning about , feeth the difcile whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breaft at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee

at Peter leeing him, faith to Jefus , Lord, and

what foell this man do?

as Jefusfaith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thec? Follow thou me. 13 Then went this faying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die:yet Jefut faid not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will y he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? 24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these

things, and wrote these things, and we know that his tertimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which lefus did, the which if they should be written ery one, I suppose that even the world it felf could not contain the books that should be writm. Amen. 13 CIHE



MP he

IF MO

isto an

Alpheo Monos

BLAYEL

Mary t

HIT THE

Midge.

papies ¢

Me M

have be

mostte

which'

tained

Ward o

alande

one

At JOHN

their pr

held of

34 E

Let his

divel th

Negs Si

nied wi

mand t

tothat

mal of

his rolu

labar, w

***An

thefe to

1 F F01

23 A1

22 B

19 A

121

The Acts of the Apolls,

CHAP. I.

and after his passion. 9 Of his ascension.

The pointry, of all that Islands, of the that Islands, of all that Islands.

2 Until the day in which he we taken up, after that he drough it

hely Ghost had given commandments unit is aposities whom he had chosen.

i To whom also he shewed himself alive in his passion, by many infallible proofs, being in of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the time

pertaining to the kingdome of God?

4. And being affembled together with the commanded them that they frould not the from Jerafajem, but wait for the promited Father, which, Jank be, ye have head of a

s. For John truly baptized with water, her shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not an my dayes hence.

6. When they therefore were come toght they asked of him, faying, Lord, wilt thou to time reffore again the kingdome to Ifrati

7 And he faid unto them, It is not format know the times or the featons, which the fair

hath put me his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that holy Ghoft is come upon you, and ye full witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and ul Tudea, and in Samaria, and unto the utual part of the earth.

o And when he had spoken these things with

ceived him out of their fight,

ro And while they looked fledfaftly me heaven, as he went up, behold, two mer let by them in white apparel.

ta Which also said, ye men of Gaille, w Band ye gazing up into heaven? this fem is which is taken up from you into heaven, CHAP. I.

home in like manner as ye have feen him go

12 Then teturned they unto Jerusalem, from

lon afabbath dayes journey.

as begu

to he war

an dano

mato as

ive after

tie thing

ith then

rife of t

of w

,如此声

not mi,

togethe

m tr mo

be Fate

世纪世

thall is

and u

attend

ilee, m

rael

13 And when they were come in, they went up ito an upper roam, where abode both Peter, and Jane, and John, and Addrew, Philip, and Thomas, artholomew, and Matthew, James the for or Aphetis, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the foro-issof lames.

A These all continued with one accord in anyer and supplication, with the women, and May the mother of jetus, and with his brethrentia. And in those dayes Peter stood up in the sudhof she disciples, & faid, (the number of the sust together were about an hundred & twenty) if Men and brethren. This scripture must need hiveben sufficiently which the holy Ghost by the mothes David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For be was numbred with us, and had ob.

tained part of this minister y.

ward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burk slander in the thirdly and all his bowels guthed

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers # feulalem, informed as that field is called in their proper tongue, Ateldana, that is to fay, Tite.

held of bloud. I he

Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man drei therein And his bishoprick let another take. at Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus weat mand out among us,

12 Regioning from the baptime of John, untothat fame day that he was taken up from us,
man one beordained to be a witceffe with the f

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Batfibry who was sugnamed Justes, and Marchies, as and they prayed, and faid. Thou Lord, which shows the hearts of at home, they whether of these two thou has cheefen. HEACT S.

25 That he may take part of this minis apostleship, from which Judas by trans fell, that he might go to his own place,

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apoftles.

CHAP. II.

I The apostles filled with the holy Ghoft , fell divers languages.

Nd when & day of Pentecoft was fully come, I they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And fuddenly there came a found from haven, as of a rulhing mighty winde, and it filed all the house where they were fitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongies like as of fire, and it fate upon each of them; 4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoff, and began to Speak with other tongues, as the fig.

Ilf gave them utterance. ..

s And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews devout men , out of every nation under heaven, 6 Now when this was noised abroad, themaltitude came together , and were confounded , be canfe that every man heard them fpeak in his with the control of the

own language. 7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, Taying one to another, Behold, are not all the

which Speak, Galileans ? 8 And how hear we every man in our own

tongue, vyherein we were born?

9 Parthians and Medes, and Elamites , andthe dwellers in Mesoporamia, and in Judea, and Capadocia, in Pontus, and Afia,

19 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt and inthe Parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and ftrangenof Rome, Jews and Profelytes,

II Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them freit an our congues the wonderfull works of God

12 And they were all amazed, & were in doubt laying one to another , What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking faid, Thefe men are full of new wine,

14 & But Peter franding up with the eleren, Sift up his voice, and faid unto them, Ye mend Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerufalem ,bethis known unto you, and hearken to my words! 15 Fit

Porth

6 Bur

prophet 1

17 And

(faith Go

all feih:

prophetic

and your

18 And

l will po they that

19 And

and figne

and yapo

the moon

ble day

at And

shall cal

22 Te

Nazget

by mira

him in

know:

13 H

counfel and by

24 V

the par

he show

25 F

Law ch

my rig

260

tongu

reft in

37]

to fee

28 life,

count

19

YOU C

& bu

MA

CHAP TO

Parthele are not drunken as ye tappole, feeit is but the third houre of the day.

if Bit this is that which was fpoken by the

prophet del sid no in ot . A.

the lor

ed mit

s Joeth

y comt,

e place, om hea-

it filed 4 15.82

tongues,

hem;

y Ghoff,

thefpi,

m Jews

heaven.

the mul-

led , ba

in his

o brief.

rvelled.

all thefe

OUT OWN

, and the

and Ca-

of in the

angers of

ent fresk

adoubt.

e full of

eleves,

menot

, be this

rds t

15 F#

this ?

God.

in And inihali come to paffe in the laft dayes. a God) I will poure out of my fpirit upon ill feih; and your fons and your daughters fhall monthe, and your young men shall fee visions, ind your old men shall dream dreams; Its

is And on my fervartes, and on my hand maidens I will ponce our in those dayes of my fpirit, and

they thall proplie fre:

19 And I will thew wonders in heaven above; and fignes in the learth beneath; blond, and fire, nd yapour of fmake.

to The fun shall be turned into darknesse, and the moon ideo blond, before that great and nota-

ble day of the Lord come.

a Andit hall come to paffe, that who foever hall call on the name of the Lord, shall be faved.

14 Temen of ifrael hear thefewords, Jefus of Nazeth a man approved of God; among you, by miracles, monders and figures, which God did by him in the midft of you, as ye your felves alfo know:

13 Him being delivered by the determinate countel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked bands have crucified and flaine:

24 Whom God hath raised up, baying loofed the pains of dearthebecause it was not polliple that heshould be holden of it.

15 For David speaketh concerning him, I forelaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

Marefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad : moreover allo, my fiesh shall

reft in hope.

17 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in , neither wilt thou fuffer thine holy one to fee corruption.

28 Thou haft made known to me the wayes of ife, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy

countenance.

19 Men and brethren, let me freely fpeak unto of the patriarch David, that he is both dead kbunich & his fepulchre is with us unto this day. MA CA 30 ThereTHE & GTS

Therefore being a prophet, inches
that God had (worn with an east to be
of the fruit of his loins, according to the fall
would raife up Christ, to sit on his theory.

se Hesteing this before, spake of thereby redion of Christ, that his soul was neithin hell, neither his stell did see corruption.

32 This Jefun hath God raifed up where

We are all wienedes.

\$3 Therefore being by the right hands on exalted, and having received of the Patient promife of the holy Ghoft, he hath thed formed which ye now fee and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heaves, but he faith himself, The LORD said unto my long

Sit thou on my right hand,

36 Therefore let all the house of Ifrael have afforedly, that God bath made that same left

whom yeliave crucified, both Lord and Chrift 37 (New when they heard this, they we pracked in their heart, and faid unto Petropado the aeft of the apostles, Men and brothen, win thall we do?

38 Then Peter faid unto them, Repent, and he bapeized every one of you in the name of lets Christ, for the remission of fine, and ye thall every the gift of the holy Ghost.

ge For the promile is unto you, and to put children, and to all that are afair off, even a mi

my as the Lord our God fhall call.

40 And wish many other words did he tilike and exhort, faying, Save your cleves from the antoward generation.

were baptized; and the fame day there were added unto them about three thousand fouls.

42 And they continued fledfally in the sp.
Ries doctrine and fellowship, and in breshing it
bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every ford : and many wonders and fignes were done by the apolles

44 And all that beleeved were together, at

45 And fold their pollettions and goods, and parted them to all mengas every man had need

Made, di feelened 47 Prais people ly fach-as

Now the ning a And a was eart the tenny

arPaten

almes of 3 Wil the tem

5 An

receive

fus Chim up receive

leaping 9 A praise to A almes they w

Peter to the great

byou

THE !

CHAP-IIT

MAnd they continuing daily with one accord temple, and breaking bread from boule to ofe did eat their meat with gladneffe and intereste of bearting

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the ople. And the Lord I added to the church daily light softould be fayed

had been med G. H. A. P. 11 I.

where

of Gol

ther the 抽版

heaven

ny Lord

.

el know

e lefu

heid.

by were

and to

B, Witt

and he

of Jefes

halln

b you

arm.

tollife

om dis

Word,

ere ad-

1

e apo

ting of

many

Alesi

er, and

part-

S AM

Peter and John restore a lame man to bis for 12 How abe cure was wrought.

Tow Peter and John went up together inte the temple, at the house of prayer, being the ninch baure. some ord . And a certain man lame from his mothers womb waterried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautifull , to alk

the of them that entred into the temple. Who keing Peter and John about to go into

the temple alked an almes

And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, faid, Luok on us. amo

5 And he gave heed unto them, expeding to

receive something of them.

6 Then Peter faid, Silver and gold have I none, but fuch as I have give I thee: In the name of lehis Chuift of Nazareth, rife up and walk. 2 And he took him by the right hand, and life him up, and immediatly his feet and anche bones received firengela.

8 And he leaping up, flood, and walked, and ented with them into the temple, walking, and

leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people faw him walking, and

praising God.

to Andthey knew that it was he which fate for almes at the Beantifull gate of the temples and they were filled with wonder and amazoment, at that which had happened unto him.

II And as the lame man which was healed, held Peterand John , all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called solomons,

greatly wondling.

12 (And when Peter faw it, he answered un to the ptople; Ye men of Ifrael , why marvell ye at ist or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though byour own power or holinelle we had made this mus to walk? 12 The

The God of Abraham, and of Ifac, and of If cob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Jefus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him the presence of Pllate, when he was determ let him go.

14 But ye denied the holy one, and the jall and defired a murderer to be granted unto vou,

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom Ged hit mifed from the dead, whereof we are withele

16 And his name through faith in his name had made this man ftrong, whom ye fee and know the the faith which is by him, hath given him this ph. fe& foundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did alfo your rulers,

18 But those things which God before he shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, the Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled. 19 Repent ye therefore and be converted

that your fins may be blotted out, when the time of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

30 And he shall fend Jesus Christ, which before

Was preached unto you:

21 Whom the beaven muft receive, un tillthe times of restitution of all things, which God but spoken by the mouth of all his holy proplets, fince the world began,

22 For Mofes truly faid unto the fathers, A propher shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him fally hear in all things whatfoever he shall fay unto YOU.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every fool which will not hear that prophet, thall be do stroyed from among the people.

24 Yez, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with out is thers, faying unto Abraham, and in thy feed fall all the kindreds of the earth be bleffed.

26 Unto you firft , God having raifed uphit Son Jesus, fent him to bleffe you, in turning and every one of you from his iniquities. GHAR

TOR Y Jon his "Nd Tand ites ca 2 Bein

id pre

from the And blod 4 How beleeved fire thou apop ! their en 6 And

> kindred at Jeral 7 Am theyafk ye done 8 The them, Ye o If w

> John and

made w to Be pleofIf Nazaret from ch here bef II T ofyou b

done to

comer. 12 No there is among n 41 N and John

knowled 14 A1 fanding against ! 15 But CHAP FITE

in him and John 7 They examine them.

Na artier spake mito the people, the priests and the captain of the temple; and the Sad-

2 Being grieved that they taught the people,

from the dead.

of the

himin of boni

De la

od hath

tielle.

ne fan

OW 311

his per-

through

ts, the

he times

ceofth

h before

tillthe

od hath

eo phett

thers, A

up unto

fay unto

ery fonl

ll be do

nnel and

e spoket,

ets, and

our fa

feed fhall

ed up his

ing away

HAR

d.

ore had

And they laid hands on them, and put them in hild anto the next days for it was now eventide.

A Rowbeit many of them which heard the word beleved, and the number of the men was about in thouland.

And it came to paffe on the morrow, that

their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high prieft, and Caiaphas, and Johnand Alexander, and as many as were of the intredof the high prieft, were gathered together at Jenualem.

1 And when they had fet them in the midft, theyafked, By what power, or by what name have

ye done this ?

8 Then Peter filled with \$\forall holy Ghoft, faid unto them, Ye rulers of \$\forall people, and elders of Ifrael, \$\forall lifter this day be examined of the good deed one to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

to Beitknown unto you all and to all the peol phofifical, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nureth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand

bere before you whole.

If This is the stone which was fet at naught olyou builders, which is become the head of the coner,

11 Neither is there falvation in any others for the is none other name under heaven given 200g men whereby we must be faved.

135 Now when they faw the boldnesse of Peter ad John, and perceived that they were unlearned ad ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took lookedge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed finding with them, they could fay nothing wint it.

is But when they had commanded them to go

THE AOTS afide out of the councel, they confer themielves, 16 Saying, What Shall we do to the that indeed a notable miracle hath be them is manifelt to all them that dwell a falem, and we cannot deny its some

17 But that it ipread no turther amount henceforth to spender this name,

18 And they called them, and come not to speak at ally nor teach in the the ince was solat

19 But Peter and John answered and line them, Whether it be eight in the fight of o hearken unto you more then unto Godel 20 For we cannot but fpeak the things We have foen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatnedd let them go, finding nothing how they aid with them, because of the people; for all me rified God for that which was done, his

22 For the man was above fourty years whom this miracle of healing was flewed 33 4 And being ler go, they went to the

company, and reported all that the chief and elders had and unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they their voice to Gnd with one accord, and 12 Lord, thou art God which haft made heire Barth, and the fear and all that in them it

1

2.

do

haft faid, VVhy did the heathen rage, at people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth flood up, rulers were gathered together against the and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy dil fus, whom thou haft anomted, both Her Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and ple of Ifrael were gathered together," 28 For to do whatfoever thy hand and the

Sel determined before to be done. 29 And new Lord, behold their them and grant unto thy fervants, that with

telle they may speak thy word, go By firetching forth thine hand to ha CZH A P. Y

andwarders may be done by the name the Holy childs Jefos ... 19310

10 9 And when they had prayed, the place was m where they were affembled together, and were all filled with the holy Ghoft, and they nkethe word of God with boldnette. And the melticude of them that beloved, of one heart, and of one fouls neither faid of them, that ought of the things which he flet, was his own, but they had all shings

And with great power gave the apolities witof the refuerection of the Lord Jefus, and fight of G

haterace was upon them all.

4 Neither was there any among them that lack. orasmanyas were puffellours of lands or houfold them, and brought the prices of the gs that were fold,

And laid them down at the apoftles feets and fution was made anto every man according

he had need, on the

pfen

SW

am

origeric.

thatthe

mey in his

:Omman

the thie m

ed and his

God

the three

Yol A bad

v they aid

eathed th

for all

done.

ity years of

was shewed

at , they li

cord and

made heart

n them it is

ly fervant

en rage, an

ood up,

against the

y holy child

both Her

es, and the ether,

and and thy

at with a

hand to ha

t. their the

ent to the the chief

& And Joses, who by the apostles was furnamed mbis which is being interpreted, The fon of molation) a Levite, & of facountrey of Cyprus, Raving landy fold it; and brought the momad laid it at the apostles feets

CHAP. V.

to Ananias and Supphira fall down dead. 12 The apostles work many miracles.

Mea certain man named Ananias, with Sapphiha his wife, fold a possession, a And kept back part of the price, his wife als

ting privice to it, and brought a certain part, laditat the apostles feet.

But Peter faid, Animias, why hath Saran filled ware to lie to the holy Ghoft, and to keep

stpart of the price of the land?

Whiles ie remained, was it not thine own? and her t was fold, was it not in thine own power? brhaft thou couceived this thing in thine heart?

And Ananias hearing these words, fell down gives the ghoft; and great fear came on all

And the young men arose, wound him up, terried him ont , and baried him.

And it was about the fpace of three land after, when his wife, not knowing wing done, came in, valia nadwi

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me who ther ye fold the land for fo much. And the find

Yea, for fo much.

Then Peter faid unto her , How it it that pe have agreed together, to tempt the spirit of the Lord ? behold, the feet of them which have be: ried thine hufband, are at the doore, and hall carry thee out

To Then fell the down ftraightway at his fee, and yeelded up the ghoft: and the young me came in and found her dead and carrying he forth , buried her by her hulband.

TI And great fear came upon all the church and upon as many as heard thefe things.

12 And by the hands of the apoftles were man fignes & wonders wrought among & people (m they were all with one accord in solomons port 13 And of the reft durft no man joyn himfell

to them: but the people magnified them, 14 And believers were the more added to the

Lord , multitudes both of men and women) Is Infomuch that they brought forth the fel into the ftreets, and laid them on beds and couche that at the leaft, the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerufalem, bringing fil folks, and them which were vexed with ances to Spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 Then the high priest rose up, and all the that were with him, (which is the feet of the ste gire to duces) and were filled with indignation, 418 And laid their hands on the apoftles, and pu them in the common prison.

the prifon doores and brought them forth, & in 20 Go, fand and fpeak in the temple to de minded to

people, all the words of this life.

at And when they heard that, they ented in hei to the temple early in the morning, and taughthe the high priest came, and they that were within and called the councel together, and all it walling h fenate of the children of Ifrael, and fent to il mber of Prilipa

102 PR: 1 # S2 enth all efore th found n

14 N

of the things , would 4 hold, the ing in t 26 Th

bronghe the peop 27 At them bel ed them 28 Say that you hold, yet Arine,&

& faid, to Th whom ye 31 Him tele 2 P 22 And and fo is

29 Th

33 4 M the heart Phirifee, in reputat 35 And

CHAP. V.

nion, to have them brought. But when the officers came, and found them me in the prifon , they returned, and told,

n saying . The prison truly found we fine and all fafety and the keepers Randing without fore the doores: but when we had opened, we

found no man within,

E who's

e find,

that ye

ofth

245 pu:

light be

is feet,

ing men

ring be

church

ere man

ples (m

ns porch

m. 3

en-)

affing by

,nc

14 Now when the high prieft, and the captain of the temple , and the chief priefts heard thefe things they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

is Then came one and told them, faying, Bedheimen whom ye put in prifon, are franding in the temple, and teaching the people.

16 Then went the captain with the officers, & brought them without violence: For they feared the people, left they thould have been froned) 17 And when they had brought them, they fet himbefore the councel; and the ligh prieft afkd then you die bis daso? On

himfelf 28 Saying, Did not we ftraitly command you. that you should not teach in this name? and behologen have filled Jerufalem with your doed to di drine, & intend to bring this mans Blogd upon us. h the fid 19 Then Peter and the other apoffes answered d couches & faid, We ought to obey God rather then men.

10 The God of our fathers raifed up lefus

whom je flew and hanged on a tree,

of the ci-It Him hath God exalted with his right hand nging fid the 2 Prince and a Saviour, for to give repenh uncles tace to Ifrael, and forgivenesse of fins. . 10A x

31 And we are his witneffes of thefe things, nd all they milo it also the holy Ghoff, whom God hath f the 5th given to them that obey him.

3 When they heard that, they were cut to

les, and put the beart, and took counfel to flay them.

34. Then Bond there up one in the councel, & the open Parifee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had both, & init appetation among all the people, and compute to it amed to put the apostles forth a little space,

& Andfaid unto them , Ye men of Ifrael, take entredint hed to your felves , what ye intend to de as

canghthat maching these men.

36. For before these dayes rose up Theudas and all to the thing himself to be some body, to whom a sent to the thing himself to be some body, to whom a sent to the thing himself to be some body, to whom a sent to the thing himself to be some body, to whom a sent to the thing himself to be some body, to whom a sent to the things himself to be some body, to whom a sent to the sent to Pillipa

themfelves; who was flain, & all, as many and ed him, werk fcattered, and brought to non 37 Afser this man role up Judas of Galilein

ele dayes of the taxing, and drew away and people after him he alto perilhed and all e as many as obeyed him, were dufperfederit sent

M 15

231

ne and

In There

tre hear o

as And

der, and si

A And

nur cessor guinft this

THE POT

Nazaret

IF IS

IF And

Haftly

face of

a An

n, T

Abra

ntey, a

38 And now I fay unto you, Refrain from the men, and les them alone: for if this conseler this work be of men, it will come to nought 20 But if ig be of God, ye cannot overthien a

left haply ye be found even to fight againfi @ 40 And to him they agreed: and when they called the apoftles , and beaten them , they me manded that they should not speak in the in of Jofus , and let them go.

As T And chey departed from the prefent the councel, re-orcing that they were con worthin to inffer thank for his name; ha

4.2 And dailyin the temple, and in everie hou they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Chil TO WHAP WILL

& The spaffles were for the poore and of preschi . the words and even men cholen for descond No in shale dayer, when the number of Adileiplet was multiplied, there aroftam muring of the Grecian wagainst the Hebrew saufe their withows were megleded in the ministration ... I stab

2 Theo the swelve called the multitudeold nug of (disciples unto them, and faid, It is not region we should leave the word of God, & fewerth

3. Wherefore brethren, look ye our amough ven men of honest report, full of the who he d Ghoft and wifedome, whom we may me over this bufinede 1 And 1

4 But we will give our felves cont

to prayer, and to the ministery of the with a lad with a And the faying pleased the wholem tude; and they chose stephen, a mas suited und down and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Produce and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Produce and the suite with the way of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Produce and the suite way. and of the holy Ghoft, and Philip, and Promain and Misanor; and Timon, and Parmonas, and his where eolasa profelyte of Antioch paris man dis

6 Whom they fet before the apolitical 6 Whom they fet before the apolless web at they had prayed, they faid their hadden the world of God in ceased in the after the action of the ceased in the after the action of the ceased in the cease number of the disciples multipliedin multipliedin CHAPA VIII.

mily, ind a great company of the priefts were e to the frith And Stephen full of faith and power, did

of mondess and intracles among the people, Then there arole dertain of the lynagogue, om this as Greenians, and Alexandrians , and of them of

aght to And they were not able to refift the wifethings and of Afia, disputing with Scephen.

The they were not able to refift the wifethings on the first by which he spake.

The they followed men which said y We
they followed the height of lasphemous words against
they followed the said against God.

the num is Andthey fisired up the people, and the elin and the Scribes, and carrie upon him y and cefered when him y and the Scribes, and carrie upon him y and cefered with him, and brought him to, the country of the palle without which faid This are contributed to palle without blaphenous words a richard with this holy place, and the law,

un this holy place, and the law, on For we hand them fay, that this Jefus in Numeth thall destroy this place, and thall ing the allegnes which Mofes delivered uses of the law and all that face in the councel, looking the size of aber of

the d

Suplen answereth to his accusations ge He veendedit me c Chair

redont rives (brift.
realism remeathid the high priest Are these things so accepted as And he said, Men; brethren, and sathers, amount the God of glory appeared unto our the heathan; when he was in Mesopotamia,

the britant; when he was in Melopotamia on the britant; when he was in Melopotamia on the britant; when he was in Melopotamia on the deline Chirrant, and faid nate him, Get thee out of they sairly, and from they kindred, and come into the land which I thall they thee.

Then came he out of the land of the Calded and dwelt in Charaat and from thence, when the promited whet in Charaat and from thence, when the promited whet in Charaat and from thence, when the promited wherein ye now dwelt.

The good part of the land of the Calded wherein ye now dwelt.

The good part of the land of the Calded wherein ye now dwelt.

The good part of the land of the Calded wherein ye now dwelt.

The good part of the land of the calded wherein ye now dwelt.

The good part of the land of the calded wherein ye now dwelt.

The good part of the land of the calded wherein ye now dwelt.

The good part of the land of the calded wherein ye now dwelt.

The good part of the land of the calded wherein ye now dwelt.

The good part of the land of the calded wherein ye now dwelt.

The good part of the land of the Calded wherein ye now dwelt.

of the

Min d

23 An

dildren

14 And

lended h

and kno

15 For

mderfto

deliver t

26 An

to them :

at ont ag

to ye w

27 B

thraft his

and a ju

28 W

ptian ye

29 Th

ftranger .

twe for

20 An

appeared

an ange!

at W

eht; ar

oning,

le the e fed to b

35 He

ne int

thould fojourn in a ftrange land , and there should bring them into bondage, and entrenth evil four hundred years.

And the nation to whom they fhall beinber dage , will I judge , faid God : and after the thall they come forth, and ferve me in this h

18 And he gave him the covenant of circumil on; and fo Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcile him the eighth day : and Ifaac begat Jacob, Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

o And the patriarchs moved with envie in Toleph into Egypt : but God was with him to And delivered him out of all his afficion and gave him favour and wisedome in the fit of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he made him m vernour over Egypt, and all his houle,

Now there came a dearth over all the land Egypt and Canaan , and greataffildion, and or fathers found no fuftenance. tio vital na in

12 But when Jacob heard that there warm in Egypt he fent out our father firft.

re And at the second time Joseph was n known to his brethren, and Josephs kindred in made known unto Pharaoh. 14 Then fent Joseph , and called hisfat

Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threefcome bftcen foulse

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and dieigh Toice of and our fathers,

and our fathers, is Square into Sichem, & hill of Abrah the lepulchre that Abraham bought for a feel knob, I' money of the fons of Emmor the father of side 33 The 1711 But when the time of the promit en fon fro

nigh, which God had fworn to Abraham, theps Rudeft i plegrew and multiplied in Egypt, 34 Ihr plegrew and multiplied in Egypt,

not Joseph.

The fame dealt subtilly with our kindreds and non evil entreated our fathers, so & they can out in This young chi ldren, to the end they, might not line in

20 In which time Moles wasborn, and with ceeding fair, and nourithed up is his fair of the an houseithree moneths: " foole

21 And when he was cast out, Pharachidust lines in the took him up, and nourished him for her om in all inches and Moses was learned in all the wishes it year,

bicogli

CHEAT PROVIDES

of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words, in deeds .

H And when he was full fourty years old, it me into his heart to visit his brethren the dildren of Ifrael.

14 And feeing one of them fuffer wrong, he deinded him, and avenged him that was oppreffed, and knote the Egyptian;

s For he Supposed his brethren would have erflood, how that God by his hand would cob, and in

deliver them , but they underftood not. 16 And the next day be thewed himfelf unrie , foli to them as they ftrove, and would have fet them him, atone again, faying , Sirs, ye are brethren , why flidion the fight

to ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thathim away, faying, Who made thee a ruler he lander and a judge over us ?

a, and as a Wilt thou kill me as thou didft the Egy

Was do

eat the

e in bo

ter that his place councili-

cumcile

e bim go

19 Then fied Moles at this faying, and was a franger in the land of Madian, where he begat

was mak two fons, ndred us 30 And so And when fourty years were expired, there his fate a angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buffi.

The fate a regular to the Moles faw it, he wondred at the fatt; and as he drew near to behold it, the middless wice of the Lord came unto him,

13 Sajing, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of m,& hid) of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of or a fund to then Moles trembled, & durft not behold.

37 Then faid the Lord to him, Put off they omifted from the feet; for the place where thou

m, theps fundeft is holy ground.

34 I have feen, I have feen the affliction of my hich ben people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their

proing, and am come down to deliver them.

And now come, I will fend thee into Egypt

aft out his

If This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who

so time maches a ruler and a judge? the same did God
and was found to be a ruler, and a deliverer by the hands
his same of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

35 Reprought them out, after that he had obsdupin femel wonders and fignes in the land of Egypt, er own in the Red-les, and in the Wildernesse four-hemiles is 1747.

THE ACTE

27 This is that Moles which faid dren of Ifrael, A prophet thall the Lord raife up unto you of your brethren, lier him fliall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the charge wilderneffe, with the angel which pur-in the mount Sina, and with our fallen received the lively oracles to give int

39 To whom our fathers would in bur thrust him from them, and in the

turned back again into Egypt

Make urgod I 40 Saying unto Aaron, before ns; for as for this Moles, which be ont of the land of Egypt, we wot not win come of him.

Ar And they made a calf in those dan offered facrifice unto the idol, and rejoyal

works, of their own hands.

Then God turned, and gave them upon thip the hoft of heaven , asit is writte book of the prophets, O ye house of little ye offered to me flain beafts, and facifice space of fourtie years in the wildernife! 43 Yea ye took up the tabernacle of

and the frar of your god' Remphan, feur ye made, toworthip them; and I will am

away beyond Babylon

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of in the wilderne fe, as he had appointed, fo unto Mofes , that he flould make it in to the fashion that he had feen,

Which also our fathers that and brought in with Jefus into the polking Centites , whom God drave out before of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God,mi to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jan 47 But Solomon built him an houle,

Howbeit the most High dwellen temples made with hands, as faith the

Heaven is my throne, and earthism Rool : What house will ye build me, f Iord? or what is the place of my reft?

50 Hath not my hand made aff thefen beart and ears, ye do alwayse refit k

White efecute chre of 33 Wh ofan

t cut

with s Bat b Relati M, and J And I Son of 7 The Rops accord

mai had t faying yoice tsaw b

S And

Thete Nd St Tet chi ainft the Were And d and m As for ring int n ce

There Then P bigact And danto t and le

For un

CHAP VIII.

mecuted? & they have flain them which shewed lave been now the betrayers and murdererse Who have received the law by the dilpoli-

mofangels, and have not kept it.

14 f. When they heard thele things, they me cut to the heart , and they guaffied on

ther

b bee what

m upwi

vritte f' Ilitell rifices

le of m red, fe

e 11 a0

t com

ift flies

efore te

David. od, and

of Jack

oufe, velleth # h the pop

thele t

If But he being full of the boly Ghot , looked the latty into heaven, and Gw the glory of an did hid hid he heaven, and Gw the glory of an did hid hid he hold, I fee the heavens opened, do not of man fraiding on a tight hand of God.

To then they cried out with a loud voice, dayer a hopped their ears , and ran upon him with

stated him out of the citie, and foned him: withe witnesses laid down their clothes at a bung mans feet, whose name was Saul.

And they fromed Stephen, calling upon God,

diging, Lord Jefus receive my Toilit. nt fie ! figurery ill cam And he kneeled down , and cryed with a draire, ford, lay not this fin to their charge,

CHAP. VIII. The church is planted in Samarla

Md Saul was confenting unto his death. And ft the church which was at Jerufalem, and were all feattered abroad throughout the resel fudes and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men carried Stephen so his bursthe made great lamentation over him a shirt sail, he made havock of the church

ting into every house, and haling men and

me committed them to prilon.
Their love they that were leattered abroad a merry where preaching the word.
Their Philip went down to the city of Samariaa speaked Christ unto them.

thisma

me, m and the people with one account hearcircumil effi k

for unclean spirits, crying with loud voyce,

THE ACTS same out of many that were pollette and many taken with palfies, and that were healed. 8 And there was great joy in that city.
9 But there was a certain man called which before-time in the fame citie wed! and bewitched the people of Samaria, gi that himfelf was fome great one, 10 To whom they all gave beed, from the to the greateft , faying , This man ite

14 The

25 A

reached

rufalem,

of the Sa

26 And

lip, fayi

Way

Gaza, W

27 AB Ethio

et Can

cha

malale

al W

39 T

d joy

Jo A

1 162 tandeft

31 A

in the that he

32 T Ethi

and like

ed he n

22 In

tion?

34 A

Pray I

BI

t lan

36 A

11 ne h

beles

MA

12 a Wate

ta a

Lord m have

power of God. It And to him they had regard, beca long time he had be witched them with fo 12 But when they beleeved Philippres things concerning the kingdome of God, name of Jefus brift, they were bapting

men and women.

13 Then Simon himfelf beleeved alle when he was baptized, he continued with and wondred, beholding the miracles and which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at falem, heard that Samaria had received the of God, they fent unto them Peter and les 15 Who when they were come down, pra them that they might receive the holy Glot 16 (For as yet he was fallen upon no them : only they were baptized in the name the Lord Jefus)

Then laid they their hands on

and they received the holy Ghoft. 18 And when Simon faw that through on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghostin ven, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, whomfoever I lay hands, he may receive the

ly Ghoft.

To But Peter faid unto him, Thy money with thee, because thou haft thought the gift of God may be purchased with m 2t Thou haft neither part nor lot inthis for thy heart is not right in the fight of 6 1,22 Repent therefore of this thy with and pray God, if perhaps the thought of heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou get in the premi CHAP. VIII.

meffe, and in the bond of iniquitie. Then answered Simon, and faid, Pray ye to

Lord forme , that none of thele things which

have fpoken come upon me.

as And they when they had teftified and ached the word of the Lord , returned to Jemalem, and preached the gofpel in many villages of the Samaritanes,

to And the angel of the Lord Spake unto Philin faying, Arife, and go toward the fouth, unto way that goeth down from Jerufalem unto

aza, which is defert.

ar And he arose and went : and behold, a man Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authoritie uni Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had darge of all her treasure, and had come to dalem for to worthip,

Was returning , and fitting in his chariot

ad Elaias the prophet.

alfo ;

with Pa

rere at ed the

20d]

n, pra

ly Gu

pon no

ds on

dguori

ower, t

ceive #

ight t

th m inthis

ght of

nght o

in the go

39 Then the Spirit faid unto Philip , Go near

d joyn thy felf to this chariot.

Je And Philip ran thither to him , and heard need the prophet Esaias, and said, Underandeft thou what thou readeft ?

I And he faid , How can I , except fome in should guide me ? and he defired Philips hat he would come up, and fit with him.

12 The place of the fcripture which he read, this, He was led as a sheep to the flaughter, ad like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so open-

dhe not his mouth : In his humiliation , his judgement was alen away and who shall declare his generaof for his life is taken from the earth.

3 And the eunuch answered Philip, and faid my thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this?

himfelf, or of fome other man

B Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at fame feripture, and preached unto him Jefus. And as they went on their way , they came Ma certain water: & the eunuch faid, See, here Mater, what doth hinder me to be baptized And Philip faid, If thou beleeveft with all heart, thou mayeft. And he answered & faid, beleeve that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

If And he commanded the chariot to fland ftill

M

and they went down both into the water both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

in

tha

13

by 1

don

14

prie

15

for

name

dren

16

be m

17

to the

Brock

unto me, tl

filled

it had

and a

10 / Areng

the dif

20

lynago

21 1

faid, I called

for tha

usto ch 22 Bu

confoun

proving

23 4 the Jew

14 But

they wa

25 Th

at him d 26 An

Mayed

they wer

E N25 2

17 But

39 And when they were come up out of the was ter, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch faw him no more ; and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Phrlip was found at Azotustand paffing through, he preached in all the cities, till be

came to Cefarea.

CHAP. IX.

I'S aul going toward Damascus, 4 is stricka down to the earth.

Nd Saul yet breathing out threatnings and Maughter against the disciples of the Lord

Went anto the high prieft,

2 And defired of him letters to Damafensto the fynagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hemigh bring them bound unto Jerufalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came near Damafen and fuddenly there shined round about him !

light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice fir. ing unto him, Saul, Saul, why perfecuteft thou me! 5 And he faid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord faid, I am Jefus vvhom thou perfecutet

It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. 6 And he trembling and aftonished, faid, Lord What wilt thou have me to do? And the Lor faid unto him, Arife, and go into the citie, al it shall be told thee what thou must do

2 And the men which journeyed with him flow Tpeechleffe , hearing a voice, but feeing no make

8 And Saul arole from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he faw no man; but they hi him by the hand, and brought him into Damales

9 And he was three dayes without fel

and neither did eat nor drink.

to And there vyas a certain disciple atDani eus, named Ananias, & to him faid the Lordina to fion, Ananias. And he faid, Behold, Iam berglet

II And the Lord faid unto him , Arife, mil Buto the ftreet, which is called Straight, and is quire in the house of judas, for one called su of Tarfits : for behold, he prayeth,

14 And hash feen in a vision a man named

\$45

CHAP. IX.

miles, coming in, and putting his hand on him;

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath maeto thy faints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority, from the chief

niefts, to binde all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy ways for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my numbefore the Gentiles, and kings, and the children state.

16 For I will flew him how great things

he muft fuffer for my names fake.

17 And Ananias event his evay, and entred in the house, and putting his hands on him, said, pother Saul, the Lord(even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou carnest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Glost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as ithad been scales, and he received fight forthwith.

and wofe, and was baptized.

19 And voten he had received meat, he was freightened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

to And ftraightway he preached Christ in the

lyngogues, that he is the Son of God.

at Butall that heard him were amazed, and faid, Is not this he that deftroyed them which talled on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound to the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus,

proving that this is very Chrift.

3 And after that many daies were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

44 But their laying await was known of Saul: &c they watched the gates day & night to kill him. 15 Then the disciples took him by night, and

Mhimdown by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he styled to joyn himself to the disciples, but hey were all asraid of him, and beleeved not that buss a disciple.

17 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to

Lordina view here, lord Arise, and so night, and so ne called Se

the wa-

Philip.

he went

paffing

till be

fricker

ings and

the Lord,

mafensto

this way,

he might

Damafen

out him t

voice fay.

thou me!

And the

erfecutet

e pricks.

faid , Lord

d the Lord

citie, 20

h him flox

ng no man,

nd when his

o Damales

thout fight

ple at Dama

do

ran named h

910

T

pref

42 and

43

5 Con

eth

T

Itali.

all b

peop 3 H

bour

him,

and f

Thy

memo

Simon

house

thou

7 A

nelius

hold

that t

8 A

unto t

9 40

my, an

apon 1

10 /

have e

Into 2

II A

delcenc

mit at

It V

beafts

ing this

5 A

6 1

3/

the apoftles, and declared unto them how he had feen the Lord in the way, and thathehad Spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of lefus,

28 And he was with them coming in, andgo,

ing out at Jerusalem.

29 And he fpake boldly in the name of the Lord Tefus, and difputed against the Grecians but they went about to flay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cefarea, & fent him forth to Taring

I Then had the churches reft throughout all Judea , and Galilee, and Samaria, and Wereedill ed, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoft, were multiplied,

32 And it came to paffe, as Peter pafel throughout all quarters, he came down alfo to the

Saints which dwelt at Lydda,

33 And there he found a certain man name Eneas, which had kept his bed eight year, and was fick of the palfie.

34 And Peter faid unto him, Æneas, Jefus Chrif maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bol

And he arose immediatly.

25 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Sum, faw him, and turned to the Lord.

\$ 36 \ Now there was at Joppa a certain in sciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas : this woman was full of god works , and almes-deeds which the did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he was fick, and died: whom when they had with ed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foralmuch as Lydda was night to his pa, and the disciples had heard that Petri there, they fent unto him two men, defing that he would not delay to come to them

39 Then Peter arose, and went with the when he was come, they brought him im the upper chamber : and all the widows flowly him weeping, and shewing the coats and gunt which Dorcas made while the was with its

40 But Peter put them all forth, and meth down and prayed, and turning him to the laid, Tabitha, arife. And the opened her gam when the law Peter, the late up. 41 12

CHAP. X

at And begave her his hand, and lift her upe in when he had called the faints and widows, prefented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa,

and many beleeved in the Lord.

how he

athehad

d boldly

n, andgo.

the Lord

sebut they

y brought

to Taring

ghout all

Wereedifi

d, and in

nultiplied.

ter palled

al fo to the

nan named

years, and

efus Chrift

e thy bed

and Saron,

certain di-

er pretation

ull of good

yes, that the

had with

nigh to Jop

at Peter wi

defiringin

with then!

nim toto the

ws frood by

and gimen

with thes

to the last,

them.

d.

43 And it came to paffe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

of the A. P. X.

Standius sendeth for Peter. 34 Peter preached the 4 The holy Ghoss falleth on the hearers.

There was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, acenturion of the band called the lalian band,

3 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much almes to the

people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He faw in a vision evidently, about the ininth hours of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid and faid, What is it Lord? And he faid unto him.
Thy prayers and thine almes are come up for a

memoriall before God.

5 And now fend men to Joppa, and call for one

Simon, whose furname is Peter:

6 Helodgeth with one Simon a tauner, whose house is by the sea-fide; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cormin, was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout souldier of them

that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things mothem, he sent them to Joppa.

9 (On the morrow as they went on their jours my, and drew night unto the city, Peter went up apon the house top to pray, about y fixth house.

to And he became very hungry, and would have eaten; but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

II And faw heaven opened, and a certain veffel bliending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, but at the foure corners, & let down to § earth?

to Wherein were all manner of four-footed bests of the earth, and wilde beafts, and creepof things, and fowls of the aire.

M 3

13 And

her epsind

13 And there came a voice to him, Rife, he ger : kill, and eat.

fey

fore

fafti

31

and

figlu

mot

hou

wh

33

haft

for

all

of

of

35

WQ

3

dre

(he

37

Hile

the

do

of

3

fal

Che

ch

20

4

14 But Peter faid, Not fo, Lord; for I have me wer eaten any thing that is common or unchan,

15 And the voice spake unto him again the for cond time, What God hath cleansed, that call my thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veffel ware.

ceived up again into heaven.

this vision while Peter doubted in himself whe this vision which he had seen, should mean behold the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquirie for Simons house, and stood below the gate,

#8 And called, and afked whether Simon which

19 While Peter thought on the vision the spirit faid unto him, Behold, three men feekthen 20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and with them, doubting nothing for I have feet then.

ar Then Peter went down to the men which were fent unto him from Cornelius; and faid, lo hold, I am he whom ye feek; what is the cul-

wherefore ye are come?

just man, and one that feareth God, and of god report among all the nation of the fews, m warned from God by an holy angel, to fend for thee into his house, and to hear words of the.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them; at on the morrow Peter went away with them, at certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Carea: and Cornelius waited for them, addu called together his kinfmen and near friends

25 And 25 Peter was coming in, Cornelinus him, & fell down at his feet, & worshipped in 26 But Peter took him up saying, Standon, in felf also am a man.

found many that were come together.

28 And he faid unto them, We know how the it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is also been company, or come unto one of anome mation: but God hath shewed me, that I had not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore

CHAP. X.

'20 Therefore came I unto you without gainfaying, alloon as I was lent for : I afk therefore for what intent ye have fent for me.

to And Cornelius faid, Fouredayes ago I was fafting untill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man frood before me in bright clothing,

at Aud faid , Cornelius, Thy prayer is heard. and thine almes are had in remembrance in the

fight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose furname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the fea- fide, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I fent to thee and thou haft well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth , and faid, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter

of perions:

But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteou (neffe, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God fent unto the chilthen of Ifrael, preaching peace by Jefus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 The word (I fay) you know, which was publifted throughout all Judea, and began from Gafilee, after the baptifme which John preached: 18 How God anninted Jefus of Nazareth, with

the boly Ghoff, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the lews, and in Jerufalen , whom they flew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raifed up the third day , and thewed him openly,

47 Not to all the people, but unto witneffes, cholen before of God, even to us who did eat. and drink with him after he rose from the dead. 42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to teftifie that it is he which was or-

dained of God to be the judge of quick and 4) To him give all the prophets witnesse, that

M * - through

have m. inclean. n the fo

life, Pc

call nec el was re.

felf what n:behold. lins, bad od before

on which re. rifion, the feek thee in, and go

ent then. nen which d faid, Beshe can

nturiou,

d of good ews, wa o fend for s of the. them;al them, and ied him.

d into Ce.

n, and had friends, melius mi ipped him ind up, Imy ent in, and

w how the c 18 2]em, of another e I thoul

Therefore

chrongh his name who foever beleeveth it is shall receive remission of fins.

44 While Peter yet fpake thefe wordsthele Iv Ghoft fell on all them which heard the well

45 And they of the circumcifion which bels. ved, were aftonished, as many as came with Pets. because that on the Gentiles alio was powed in the gift of the holy Ghoft.

46 For they heard them fpeak with torne and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 'Can any man forbid water, that the thould not be baptized, which have received to holy Ghoft, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptizeli the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him tarry cercain dayes.

CHAP. XI. I Peter accused for going in to the Gentle, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. Nd the apoftles and brethren that werti God?

Judea, heard that the Gentiles had allow reived the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerufalm they that were of the circumcifion content with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircuit fed, and didft eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearfed 5 matter from the beis lews

sing,& expounded it by order unto them, and it from I was in the city of Joppa praying, and it Grent strance I law a wifion, A certain wellel defent fake as it had been a great theet , let down from the 21 And

yen by four corners, and it came even to me grate 5 Upon the which when I had faftened at 22 ques, I confidered, and faw four footed but can of of the earth , and wilde beafts , and creps they fe things, and fowls of the aire

7 And I heard a voice faying unto me, Ail

Peter, flay, and eat.

8 But I faid, Not fo, Lord: for nothing count with | or anclean hath at any time entred into my min the lo

heaven, What God hath cleanfed, that calls boy thou common.

10 And this was done three times; and 1 35 were drawn up again into heaven.

12 A doubti panied 13 A in his Send t fornati

14 1

and all

men al

fent f

15 A fellon 16Th that he but ye 17 F

gift at

Jefus (18 W peace, also to 19 € apon 1 travel

tioch,

as Ans 23 1 of God

Atk S

II M

CHAP. XI.

if And behold, immediatly there were three nen already come unto the house where I was. int from Cefarea unto me,

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, thefe fix brethren accommied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had feen an angel in his house , which stood and faid unto him. Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose forname is Peter :

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou

and all thy house shall be faved-

It And as I began to Speak, the holy Ghoft

fellon them, as on us at the beginning.

paptizeli 16Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how they himb that he faid, John indeed baptized with water? but ve shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like eift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jefus Chrift, what was I that I could withftand nat Were i

God ?

th in h

rds.the h.

the well

with Peter

DOWIELD

th tages,

eceived the

be Gentile,

ccepted.

eter, that their

had also p 18 When they heard thefe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, faying, Then hath God Jerufalen, alfo to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life. contende 19 Now they which were scattered abroad spon the perfecution that arose about Stephen, nneireme trivelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the the begis Jews only.

the copy 1445 carry.

The first of the church which was in Jerulalem; and the church when they were come to Antioch, and copies, the church when they were come to Antioch, and copies at And the hand of the Lord was with them; and a grat number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord. See a fine of the church which was in Jerulalem; and the copies when the church which was in Jerulalem; and the copies when the church was the chould go as far. nd creps they feat forth Barnabas, that he should go as far

as Antioch.

me , Arik 17 Who when he came, and had feen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that ing commit with purpose of heart they would cleave unto my mon the Lord.

again fin 24 For he was a good man, and full of the hat called boy Ghoft, and of faith; and much people was

added unto the Lord.

is Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to fix Saul, M 5 26 And

II M

16 And when he had found him, he brough him unto Antioch. And it came to palle, the whole yeare they affembled themselves with the church, and taught much people, and the dist. ples were called Christians first in Autioch.

27 And in thefe dayes came prophets from le

rufalem unto Antioch.

28 And there flood up one of them named had bus, and fignified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the vvorld, which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the bu-

thren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which alfo they did, and fent it to the elden by the hands of Barnabas and Sanl.

Herod perfectebeth the Christians, killeth Jami, imprisoneth Peter, who is delivered by an angli

Tow about that time, Herod the king firether forth his hands to yex certain of the church 2 And he killed James the brother of John with the fword.

3 And because he faw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were

the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And vyhen he had apprehended him, hept him in prifon, and delivered him to four quternions of fouldiers to keep him, intending all Eafter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prifon but prays was made vvithout ceafing of the church unto

God for him.

6 And when Herod would have broughthin forth, the fame night Peter was fleeping between two fouldiers, bound with two chains, addit keepers before the doore kept the prifon.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came up him, and a light thined in the prison : and he find Peter on the fide, & raised him up, saying, Arises quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands

8 And the angel faid unto him, Girdtuy the and binde on thy fandals: and so he did. And he faith unto him, Gast thy garment about the, of follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and mit

cond vvice leaderh his own on throu parted it. An laid, No fenthis hand of

not that

gel: bu

came to evhole i thered to

the peo

gate, a 14 Ar northe Peter ft

Taid the 16 B they have a 17 I hold the

Lord he faid, Cobrethro ther posts No. 18 N

Peter. 19 Ar him no that the down

of Type to him berlai

CHAP. XII.

for that it vvas true which was done by the an-

gel: but thought he faw a vision.

that a

th the

difci.

m le

d Aga.

which

ding to

e elden

Famei m angel

Aretche

church,

ha with

ews, he

ien were

n, he put are qua

ling after

reh unto

ught him

between

s, and the

he fmott

, Arife at

s hands.

d thy felf,

. And le

thee, ud

and wit

n. ame upot

efar.

1.

is Vyhen they vyere past the first and the seond yyard, they came unto the iron gate that ladeth unto the citie, which opened to them of his own accord; and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel depasted from him.

II And when Peter was come to himself, he had, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath senhis angel, and bath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of

the people of the lews.

12 And when he had confidered the thing, he came to the house of Mary them other of John, whole surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the att, a dameel came to hearken, named Rhoda. 14 And when the knew Peters voice, the opened

northegate forgladneffe,but ran in, and told how

Peter flood before the gate.

15 And they faid unto her, Thou art mad. But the conflautly affirmed that it was even fo. Then Taid they, It is his angel.

they had opened the doore, and faw him, they

were aftonithed.

17 But he beckening to them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the lord had brought him out of the prifon. And he faid, 60 flew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into ancter place.

18 Now affoon as it was day, there was no final! fir among the fouldiers, what was become of

Peter.

19 And when Herod had fought for him, & found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Gesarea, and there abode.

20 (And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon; but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, defired peace, because their country was nourished by the kings country.

21 And

21 And upon a fet day, Herod arayeding apparell, fate upon his throne, and made upon on unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, something the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the angel of the lord in him, because he gave not God the glor, a he was eaten of worms, and gave up the glor, 24 & But the word of God grew and multiple

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and and 25 And Barnabas and Saul returned fresh sufalem, when they had fulfilled their mining to took with them John whose surname was to CHAP. XIII.

Paul and Barnabas chosen to go to the Guilton of Sergus Paulus, and Elymas the surent Ow there were in the church that was the bas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and the so of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been map with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

3 As they ministred to the Lord, and falled holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and sa for the work whereunto I have called them,

3 And when they had fafted and prayed, a laid their hands on them, they fent themaway, 4 q So they being fent forth by the holy Gal departed unto Seleucia, and from these the

failed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they present the word of God in the fynagogues of the Jan

and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the sites
to Paphos, they found a certain forceer, and
prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjess:

7 Which was with the deputy of the cours Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who calkin Barnabas and Saul, and defired to hearthenn of God.

8 But Elymas the forcerer (for so is his man interpretation) with stood them, seeking was away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) in

with the holy Ghoft fet his eyes on him, 10 And faid, O full of all subtilty and all thief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of rightconsnesses, wilt thou not cease to perent right wayes of the Lord?

ipon thee the fun for:
him a mift feking for a done, belee the fun for:
I Now was a Raphos, the John depart Mail 14 q But

agogue on 15 And af phees, the re raying, Ye to of exhortal 16 Then hand, faid,

give audier
17 The
our fathers
dwelt as f
an high ar
18 And
he their m
19 And
in the land

them by lo 20 And about the until Sam 21 And give unto tribe of B

22 And unto then so he gave the son of shall fulf 23 Of ch promise,

24 When ming, the l of Israel CHAP. XIII.

re And now behold, the hand of the Lord is ipon thee, and thou fhalt be blinde, not feeing the fun for a feafon. And immediatly there fell on him a mift and a darkneffe , and he went about keking some to lead him by the hand.

13 Then the deputy when he faw what was done, beleeved, being aftonished at the doctrine

of the Lord.

in di

ed im

oty; a grot.

from &

nimbe

as Mail

Gentile

or certi.

asat A

25 Barr nd Lie

prom

aftedi

yed, a

way. ly Glot

fut:

country

COLUM

1)

11 4

Is Now when Paul and his company loofed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia : and John departing from them, returned to Jerufalem. 14 & But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pifidia, and went into the fy-

agogue on the fabbathaday, and fate down. 15 Andafter the reading of the law and the prohets, the rulers of the fynagogue fent unto them, heis, theraters of the synage if ye have any word

of exhortation for the people, fay on.

16 Then Paul Rood up, and beckening with his hand, faid, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

and Sail 17 The God of this people of Ifrael chole our fathers, and exalted the people when they em. dwelt as ftrangers in the land of Egypt, and with

as high arm brought he them out of it. 18 And about the time of fourty years fuffered

he their manners in the wilderneffe.

nce h 19 And when he had deftroyed feven nations preadel in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to he Je them by lot.

to And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of foure hundred and fifty years,

e ilen untill Samuel the prophet. , afile

21 Andafterward they defired a king, and God give unto them Saul the fon of Cis, a man of the alledie tibe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty years. them 22 And when he had removed him, he raifed up into them David to be their king to whom almant b he gave testimony, and faid, I have found David me fon of Jeffe, a man after mine own heart, which

thall fulfill all my will. 43 Of this mans feed hath God according to his pomife, raised unto Ifrael a Saviour Jesus :

Romic, raised unto itract a set when John had first preached before his coy of mag, the baptisme of repentance to all the people
rent of liract.

as And

2e And as John fulfilled his courle, bei Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But. hold, there cometh one after me, whole horn his feet I am not worthy to loofe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the head Abraham, and who foever among you feareth (w. to you is the word of this falvation fent,

27 For they that dwell at Jerufalem, and the rulers, because they knew him not, nor you voices of the prophets which are read our fabbath-day, they have fulfilled them no demning him.

28 And though they found no cause of de in him, yet defired they Pilate that he foold

flain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all than written of him, they took him downfront tree, and laid him in a sepulchre,

30 But God raifed him from the dead: 31 And he was feen many dayes of which came up with him from Galilee to Jent

lem, who are his witnesses unto the people 32 And we declare unto you glad tiding how that the promise which was made unto

fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the fame untous the children, in that he hath raifed up Jesus gu as it is also written in the second plalme, The art my fon , this day have I begotten the.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up im the dead, now no more to return to corruption faid on this wife, I will give you the lure mind

of David.

35 Wherefore he faith alfo in another file Thou thalt not fuffer thine holy one to tem

ruption.

36 For David after he had ferved his omp neration by the will of God, fell on fletp,in was laid unto his fathers , and faw corruption

37 But he whom God raised again, fawour ruption.

38 q Be it known unto you therefore, mun brethren, that through this man is preached you the forgivenesse of fin-

39 And by him all that beleeve art in fed from all things, from which ye and

not be to Be which is 41 Bel for I w you tha dare it 42 .A

words bath. 43 No manyo lowed ! perfwa. God. 44 4

(ynagos

whole 45 B were fi things and bla 46 7 faid, It

mould ye put worthy Gentil 47 F mg, I tiles, 1 the end

48 / Were | and as beleev 49

throng 50 I noural and ra bas, a

St I againfl 52 1

With t

CHAP, XIII.

not be justified by the law of Moles.

se Beware therefore, left that come upon you

which is fpoken of in the prophets,

At Behold, ye despilers, and wonder, and perithe for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you thall in no wife believe, though a man dedare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles befought that thefe words might be preached to them the next fab-

bath.

thouse

flock

reth Gol,

and the

or yet the

ead over

m man

e of desi

thould

I that we

n from

people. d tidir

le unto it

O US THE

efus agua alme, Thu

n thee. im up for

ruption & ure mend

ner pfalm

to fee al

his one

n Beep,18

corruption. faw oo co

ore, men un

eached

re are id

s ye on

d: of the

it.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up. manyof the Jews, and religious profelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God

44 T And the next fabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

4; But when the Jews faw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting

and blafpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and faid, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been fpoken to you: but feeing ye put it from you, and judge your felves unworthy of everlafting life ; lo, we turn to the Gentiles,

47 For fo hath the Lord commanded us, faying, I have fet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto

the ends of the earth . 48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published

throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews ftirred up the devont and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raifed perfecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coafts.

It But they shook off the dust of their feet

against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghoff.

CHAP

THE ACTS CHAP. XIIIN

Paul and Barnabas are persecuted. 8741 bealing a creple, they are reputed a gois, 19 Paul is stoned.

Nd it came to paffe in Iconium, that the went both together into the fynagogue ofthe Jews, and fo fpake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, beloeved,

2 But the unbeleeving Jews ftirred up the Ga tiles, and made their mindes evil affected apid

the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking bold ly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted fignes and won ders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was dividedant part held with the Jews, and part with & apollin,

5 And when there was an affault made both the peop the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their lers, to use them despitefully, and to stone then

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lyfin and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the rep on that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the golpel-

8 And there fate a certain man at Lyftra, in potent in his feet, being a creple from his me thers womb, who never had walked.

9 The fame heard Paul Speak, who fledfafflyk holding him, and perceiving that he had faith

be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy

feet; and he leaped and walked.

II And when the people faw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, faying in the ford of Lycaonia, The gods are come down town the likeneffe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter;and Pal, Mercurius, because he was the chief speake.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was being their city, brought oxen and garlands us the gates, and would have done facrifice with people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabasan Pal heard of, they rent their clothes, and ranis and

the people, crying out,

15 And faying, Sirs, why do ye thefe thispill

alfo are preach vanities Yen , 21 are ther 16 W

walk in 17 N witneffe, from he: hearts w

18 At they the fice unto 19 4 from A

of the ci 20 How him, he re next day

21 And that city leain to 22 Con exhorting

that we i to the k 23 And in every

ey comm beleeved. 34 And dia, they o

25 And w ga, they w 26 And they had b for the We

27 And ed the chu God had d the doore o

28 And Weiples.

CHAP, XIIII.

Moare men of like paffions with you , and meach unto you, that ye should turn from these unities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the fea , and all things that ae therein.

to Who in times paft fuffered all nations to

walk in their own wayes.

17 Nevertheleffe he left not himfelf without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull feafons, filling our hearts with food and gladneffe.

18 And with their fayings fcarce reftrained they the people, that they had not done facri-

fice unto them.

8 Pal

4 204s,

at they

e of the

bothoi

the Ges

d again

ng bold.

into the

dow be

vftra, m

his mo

faftly be

the speech

n town

and Paul

peaker.

vas before

unto the

e with the

and Par

m in among

things W

alle

ed,

19 & And there came thither certain Jews ided:and from Antioch and Iconium , who perswaded apoliti. the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out bothof of the citie, supposing he had been dead. their is

1. Howbeit , as the disciples flood round about ne then im, he rose up, and came into the citie, and the to Lyftra nest day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. the rep

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned to Lyftra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

12 Confirming the fouls of the disciples, and emorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter in-

to the kingdome of God.

faith to 13 And when they had ordained them elders inevery church, and had prayed with fafting, ht on thy hey commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved. Paul bad

24 And after they had paffed throughout Piff-

dia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perg, they went down to Attalia,

36 And thence failed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God,

for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gatherthe church together, they rehearfed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened be doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

18 And there they abode long time with the diciples.

THE ACTS CHAP. XV.

mwere 14 S

didvifit

ple for

IT An

phets, 2

again th

own: a

and I W

17 Tha

Lord, and

called, fa

18 Kn

the begin

Ig Wi

ot them

mened to

20 But

ain from

don, and

21 For

em that

agues ev

e whole

u com abas: na

iles, chie

as And

beapoft

Autioc

thich we

er We h all alfo

16 Af

Diffention touching circumcifion. 6 That ftles consult about it. 22 Their determine

A Nd certain men which came down from dea, taught the brethren, and faid, Ett ye be circumcifed after the manner of Mis ye cannot be faved.

When therefore Paul and Barnabas had Imall diffention and disputation with them, determined that Paul and Barnabas, and come other of them , should go up to Jerusalem w the apostles and elders about this question,

3 And being brought on their way by & chu they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, ring the conversion of the Gentiles ; and caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jenis they were received of the church, and ofthe pottles and elders, and they declared all the that God had done with them.

5 But there role up certain of the let of Pharifees which beleeved, faying, That it needfull to circumcife them , and to com them to keep the law of Mofes.

6 And the apostles and elders came to ther for to confider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much diffet Peter rofe up & faid unto them, Men & brit ye know how that a good while ago, God choice among us, that the Gentiles by my m should hear the word of the gofpel, and be

8 And God which knoweth the heart, ng unto them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghoff 4 For

as he did unto us: And put no difference between us and

purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, we cannot be a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which is there our fathers nor we were able to ben!

11 But we believe that through the grace with one a life our fathers are we had be faved even at his our bear of the neck of the multitude kept filends as Men gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, daily nume of our what miracles and wonders God had wrong the Gentiles by them. mong the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peach 18 For i

CHAP. XV.

mwered, faying, Men & brethren, hearken unto me. 14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first didvifit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

is And to this agree the words of the pro-

phets, as it is written,

The gi

from).

of Mois

as hady

chem, for

and cent

alem m

١.

Jerufth

d of the

d all the

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof,

and I will fet it up:

17 That the refidue of men might feek after the cflord Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is a called, faith the Lord, who doth all their things-name, is Known upto God are all his works from and the beneficial of the state the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my fentence is, that we trouble tot them, which from among the Gentiles are

mened to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abhinfrom pollutions of idols , and from fornicafeet of ton, and from things frangled , and from bloud. That its 21 For Mofes of old time hath in every citie

and the preach him, being read in the fynacome is that preach him, being read in the fynacome servery fabbath-day.

and the servery fabbath-day.

and the whole church, to fend chofen men of their
is company to Antioch, with Paul and Barabas: namely, Judas furnamed Barfabas, and
ila, chief men among the brethren.

and the servery fabbath fabrath from the servery fabrath fabrath fabrath fabrath fabrath from the prediction of the fabrath f

us and which went out from us have troubled you with hich went out from us have troubled you with ords, subverting your fouls, saying, Ye must be incumcifed, and keep the law, to whom we gave to bull a fuch commandment:

15 It seemed good unto us, being assembled the one accord, to send chosen men unto you, it files, as Menthat have hazarded their lives, for the met of our Lord Jesus Christ.

17 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who all also tell you the same things by mouthing the same of the same of the same things by mouthing the same same and so to the holy Ghost, and same ages. ords, fabverting your fouls, faying, Ye must be

THEACTS

to us, to lay upon you no greater burdenthe

thefe necessary things,

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to itok and from blond, and from things ftrangled, and from fornication : from which if ye keep you felves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

to So when they were dismiffed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered themali sude together, they delivered the epifile.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyed at Jerufal for the confolation.

22 And Judas and Silas , being prophenals faith , an chemselves, exhorted the brethren with mir words, and confirmed them,

33 And after they had tarried there a fput they were let go in peace from the brethren un

the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased silas tobi there ftill.

35 Paul alfo and Barnabas continued in Ani bch , teaching and preaching the word of the flore flore

Lord, with many others also. 36 And some dayes after, Paul said we le And Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethe we ender an every city where we have preached the we by gather of the Lord, and fee how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take wit itt Thei

them John whose furname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him in and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was fo tharp between them, that they departed a funder one fromthe thert and to Barnabas took Mark, and failed by by a ri so Cyprus.

40 And Paul chofe Silas, and departed, beinge commended by the brethren unto v grace of 60

4' And he went through Syria and Clin confirming the churches.

XVI. CHAP.

I Paul circumcifeth Timothy, 14 commit Lydia, 16 cafteth out a spirit of dividen en came he to Derbe and Lyftra;andbook a certain disciple was there , named Im me to be theus, the fon of a certain woman, which will house and Jewelle,& beleeved; but his father was 1 6

Whit that were 3 Him and took lews wh hoew all t

& And a

livered th ordained 5 And 1 & Now

gia,and th of the hol 7! After go into B 8 And Troas.

9 And 2 laying, Co preach the with a ftr

mext day t 12 And chief city and we w 13 And

made, and men which 14 5 A feller of p worthippe opened , cl

were fpok 15 And hold, fhe I 16 gAnd CHAP, XVI

en then

o idols,

ed, and

came to

s to abi

ace of God

and Cilia

yas a Gree a Whi

.

Which was well reported of by the brethren but were at Lyftra and Iconium.

Him would Paul have to go forth with him. nd took and circumcifed him , because of the p you lews which were in those quarters : for they bewall that his father was a Greek.

And as they went through the cities, they del semalis livered them the decrees for to keep , that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were

rejoyce at Jernfalem. And fo were the churches eftablifhed in the

heralis fath, and increased in number daily. th my & Now when they had gone throughout Phrypand the region of Galatia, and were forbidden

pled on 7! After they were come to Myfia, they affayed to pointo Bithynia:but the Spirit fuffered them not. 8 And they palling by Myfia, came down to Troas.

in Ani 9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night : ord of the There flood a man of Macedonia, & prayed hims Aying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us-faid us to Aud after he had feen the vision, immediatly brether us endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assured-the use by gathering, that the Lord had called us for to

much the gospel unto them. take with the Therefore loofing from Troas, we came with a firsight course to Samothracia, and the ehim mattay to Neapolis. Pampia 12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the

diefcity of that part of Macedonia, & a colonys

rp beam and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the cifaild tyby arivers fide, where prayer was voont to be made, and wee face down, and fpake unto the woed beings men vyhich reforted thither.

14 f And a certain woman named Lydia, 2 feller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worthipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened , that she attended unto the things which committe were fpoken of Paul.

division 15 And when the was baptized, and her houle, and with hold, the belonghe us, faying, If ye have judged med 1 ne to be faithfull to the Lord , come into my which will hanfe and abide there. And the constrained us.

16 fand it came to paffe, as we went to prayers

a certain damfel, poffeffed with a fpiritien # And tion, met us, which brought her mafters man and

20 And brought them to the magistrate, i openly ing, These men being Jews, do exceedingly recast ble our citie,

21 And teach enfromes which are not have enfelves to receive, neither to observe, being Rom 38 And 22 And the multitude rose up together magist them, and the magistrates rent off their do at they

and commanded to beat them.

9 And t

breth

Paul pr

23 And when they had laid many ftipny mont, them, they cast them into peison, chappy wand to the ! jaylour to keep them fafely.

24 Who having received fuch a charge, to them into the inner prifon, and madether faft in the ftocks.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silasprael rea, 15.
Sang praifes unto God: & the prisoners heads
26 And suddenly there was a great earth polifor that the foundations of the prison with suca, we ken; and immediatly all the doores were on a And m , an and every ones bands were loofed.

77 And the keeper of the prison awaking or mount his sleep, and seeing the prison doores on Jopenis drew out his sword, and would have killed the fully supposing that the prisoners had been at this 28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, in And so the self no harm for the self no harm

Do thy felf no harm, for vve are all here, all and 29 Then he called for a light, and sprangus shitted came trembling, & fell down before Paul & The age And brought them out, and said, Six, and then yet.

must I do to be saved?

31 And they faid, Beleeve on the Lord thecit Chrift, and thou thalt be faved, and thy hot

CHAP. XVII.

CHAP. XVII.

And they spake unto him the word of the same and and to all that were in his house.

And he took them the same houre of the thing and to all that were in his house.

And he took them the fame houre of the thing and trasself the and was baption of the and all his, straightway.

Filting the And when he had brought them into his touch the same and were printed to the time and rejoyced, strike to the thing in God with all his house.

And when it was day, the magistrates sent the touch the same and the same and

out privily? may verily, but let them come of the state o their che at they were Romanes. migifrates; and they feared when they heard

hipun mont, & defired them to depart out of f city.
charge to And they went out of the prifon, and entred to the house of Lydia, and when they had feen harge, the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

nade their Paul preacheth at Theffalonica, to and at Be-

Pall preacheth at Thessal and at Belasprada 100. 13 He dissues had passed through Amphitearched Towns here had passed through Amphitearched Towns here had passed through Amphitearched Towns and Apollonia, they came to Thessasia, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

1 were one at And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto
m, and three sabbath dayes reasoned with
m out of the Scriptures,
ourse of Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs
we killed the lost we fishered, and risen again from the dead: and
had bent this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

1 or and some of them believed, & consorted with
and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great
this jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

1 or and some of them believed, & consorted with
and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great
the sold silas: and of the chief women not a few.

1 or But the Jews which believed not, woved
aid, Sir, of the sold silas in the sold silas

the Lord hecity on an uprore, & affaulted the house of ad thy hos make longue to bring them our to the people.

Jason, and certain brethren, unterthernland upfide down, are come hitheralfo,

7 Whom Jafon hath received: and thefeall contrary to the decrees of Cefar, faying, Thather either to

is another king, one Jeius,

8 And they troubled the people, andthen of the citie, when they heard their things

o And when they had taken fecuritie of h and of the other, they let them go.

To And the brethren immediatly fent a Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: whom thither, went into the fynagogue of the leve I Thefe were more noble then the fealls

11 These were more noble then thosen le merin, se salonica, in that they received the word with swellerh readinesse of minde, and searched the Salonica as Nei

12 Therefore many of them beleeved; all mall life honourable women which were Greek, and 26 And men not 2 few.

13 But when the Jews of Theffalorial and hather the Monowledge that the word of God was press and the bof Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and 27 The red up the people. red up the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren lestan he be no Paul, to go as it were to the fea; but Silasail 18 For

motheus abode there ftill.

motheus abode there ftill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought field, For the Athens, and receiving a commandment of 19 For Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with 60d, we Speed, they departed.

Speed, they departed.

16 Thom while Paul waited for them and mans thens, his spirit was stirred in him, whenk a 30 And thens, his spirit was stirred in him, whenk a 30 And thens, his spirit was stirred in him, whenk a 30 And thens, his spirit was stirred in him. the citie wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore diffuted he in the fynagogur at Bec the Jews, and with the devout perfors, and a which he market daily with them that mer with him as Then cereain Philosophers of the box ans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him as ans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him as a feet will this babler say? other some are feet with the feet will be a feeter forth of strange some of the decrease he preached unto them Jesus, and will hear surged them.

19 And they took him, and brought him 14 He Areopagus, faying, May vve know vyhat this

21 (Fo were the 22 € I Mill and C

allthings 23 For ms, I for THE U

24 God

they mig

being , a like unto

33 So

CHAP. XVII.

doarine, vvhereof thou Speakeft, is?

1. For thou bringeft certain ftrange things m our ears : vve, vvould know therefore what thefe things mean.

200

Scriptu

11 (For all the Athenians and ftrangers which tells were there, fpent their time in nothing elfe, but lutter either to tell or to hear fome new thing)

them to tell or to hear fome new thing)

12 q Then Paul Rood in the mids of Marsthem hill, and faid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in
allthings ye are too superficious.

13 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an alter with this inscription, TO

Sent of the UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye
into analy everthip, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the everld, and all things
sent been, seing that he is Lord of heaven and earth,
and with the lethnotin temples made with hands:

25 Neither is vvorthipped vvith mens hands, as though he needed any thing, feeing he giveth and things.

the pall life, and breath and all things.

the party and all nations of the party and all nations of the party and the part

as not not made or one blond, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, along a men and the bounds of their habitation:

10, and 27 That they thould feek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though n fentar he be not far from every one of us.

18 For in him we live, and move, and have our time, at certain also of new own poors have

being, as certain also of your own poets have our being, as certain also of your own poets have grounded and For we are also his off spring.

I so the state of the state of the state off spring of the state of the

but now comandeth all men every where to repents

but now comandeth all men every where to repente as Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteconsiness, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he the familiarians and where the dead.

32 q And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; and others said, We will hear the again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

13 So Paul departed from among them.
14 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and

beleeved: among the which was blogged the Areopagite, and a woman named banks and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

at Corinth, 9 is encouraged in a vision.

A Free these things Paul departed from this

A and came to Corinth,

a And found a certain Jew named Aquila, w in Pontus, lately come from Italie, with him! Priscilla (because & Claudius had commanded) Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto in 3 And because he was of the same craft by

bode with them, and wrought (forby to occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every hath, and perswaded the Jews, and the sim

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were or from Macedonia, Paul was prefied in spirita testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Chris.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and is phemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto the Your bloud be upon your own heads, I and a from henceforth I will go unto the Gentlis, 2 \(\) And he departed thence, & entred into a tain mans house, named Justus, one \(\) worthing

God, whose house joyned hard to the synapse 8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the synapse beleeved on the Lord, with all his house; and

ny of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, a

were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in § nightbys fion, Be not afraid, but speak, & hold not thy part to For I am with thee, & no man shall fetome the state of the

to hurt theerfor I have much people in this it. And he continued there a year sit moneths, teaching the word of God among the 12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Adulthe Jews made infurrection with one accordagainst Paul, & brought him to the judgementar 13 Saying, This fellow perfwadeth mention

flip God contrary to the law.

14 And vyhen Paul vyas now about to opti mouth, Gallio faid unto the Jews, If it was matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, opti tea for vyould that I should bear vyith you and of no judg 16 A

ruler of judgem those to 18 ¶ good W

Priscill Cenchro 19 And but he reasoned

time w
21 Bu
means
but I w
and he f
22 And
and fall

he depi Galatia the dife 24 ¶ Alexan feriptu

Lord, and tanknowin 26 A gogue:

heard, to the to recei them tr

28 F that pu CHAP. XVIII.

re But if it be aquestion of words and names. and of your law, look ye to it, for I will be

no judge of fuch matters.

ed D

d preaching

rom Ather

quila, bor

th his wi

nmandelal

unto the

craft, ba

for by the

the Greek

Mete (in spirita

Chrift.

ves, and bla

d unto th

Gentiles,

ufe: and m

leeved, a

ight byan

or thy per

Il fet on the

in this at

ear and fi

among the

ty of Ada

ne accord a

gement fer

men to wo

at to open to

If it whet

ile, O yelen

11 14

ich you

1 fion.

16 And he draye them from the judgement feat. 17 Thenall the Greeks took Softhenes, the chief ruler of the fynagogue, and beat him before the indgement feat; and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 And Paul after this , tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and failed thence into Syria, and with him Prifcilla and Aquila : having fhorn his head in

Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

10 And he came to Ephefus, and left them there but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they defired him to tarry longer

time with them, he confented not:

at But bade them farewell, faying, I muft by all means keep this feaft that cometh, in Jerufalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will: and he failed from Ephefus. , I am cha

22 And when he had landed at Cefarea, & gone up and faluted & church, he vvent down to Antioch.

ed into a d 22 And after he had spent some time there. worshipp he departed, and went over all the countrey of e fynagogu Galatia and Phrygia in order, ftrengthening all e Synagogu the disciples.

24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born 28 Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the

Kriptures, came to Ephelus

15 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the Spirit, he Spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptisme of John.

16 And he began to speak boldly in the fynagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Adaia, the brethren vvrote, exhorting the disciples torceive him: who, when he vyas come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publikely, thewing by the feriptures that Jeins vvas Chraft.

N 2

CHAp'

CHAP. XIX.

And it came to passe, that while Apollom Art Corinth, Paul having passed trans upper coasts, came so Epheius, and source tain disciples,

2 He faid unto them, Have ye received by Ghoft fince ye beleeved? and they fain him, We have not fo much as heard me

there be any holy Ghoft.

3 And he faid unto them, Unto what there ye baptized? and they faid, Unto Johns him

4 Then faid Paul, John verily bapting the baptime of repentance, faying unto ple, That they should believe on him thould come after him, that is, on Chiff in When they heard this, they were hard.

the name of the Lord Jefus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon the holy Ghoft came on them, and they a with tongues, and prophefied.

7 And all the men were about twelve, 8 And he went into the fynagogue, and boldly for the space of three monethylips and perswading the things concerning the

lama of cad

dome of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, & ben
not, but spake evil of & way before & multi
he departed from them, and separated the
ples, disputing daily in & school of one Tim

years, so that all they which dwelt in Alighe word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews & 60

11 And God wrought speciall miradely

12 So & from his body were brought whi handkerchiefs or aprous, and the diffusion from them, and the evil fpirits went out of

13 q Then certain of the vagabond lend citts, took upon them to call over them will evil fpirits, the name of the Lord Jefusing adjure you by Jefus whom Paul preached

Jew, and chief of the priests, which didh

I know, and Paul I know, but who are pl

16 Ar leapt or against to asked an 17 Ar Greeks

them al

18 Ar fed, and 19 M. brought before

hem,an 20 So prevaile 21 C posed i

ing, Aft 22 So ministre he himi 23 A

24 F ver fmi brought 25 W

men of that by 26 M at Eph Paul h: ple, far

with to be it the gree her ma

were is Dia

fion,

CHAP. XIX.

16 And the man in whom the evil fpirit was lapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed grainft them, fo that they fled out of that house taked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks alfodwelling at Ephe fus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jefus was

mignified.

Pauls bat.

le Apolles me

Hed through

and finding a

eceived

they faid

heard we

ohns by

on him

ere bapta

nds upon

nd they is

welve.

ie, andij

ing the li

, & bele

e § multin

ited the

one Tym

pace of

in Afri

Ws & G

iracles in

ht to the

afes des

t outoff

i Jemia

m which

us, laying

achen

one sa didie

nd faid

are se

eths,diff

18 And many that beleeved came, and confes-

led, and thewed their deeds.

what there 19 Many a fo of them which used curious arts. brought their books together, and burned them baptize i efore all men ; and they counted the price of g unto the hem, and found it fitty thousand pieces of filver. 20 So mightily grew the word of God, and Christ Jein revailed.

21 & After thefe things were ended, Paul puroled in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerufalem, layng, After I have been there, I must also fee Rome. 23 So he fent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him , Timotheus and Eraftus, but he himself stayed in Alia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small fir

bout that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a filver fmith, which made filver thines for Diana, rought no small gain unto the craftsmen.

15 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and faid, Sirs, ye know

that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye fee and hear , that not alone t Ephefus, but almost throughout all Afia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, faying, that they be no gods which are made With hands.

37 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be fet at naught : but al fo that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence thould be destroyed, whom all Afia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great

is Diana of the Ephefians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confafion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, ED CH

N 3

lews laid v

toSyria,he

And the

of Berea:

and Securi

B; and o

5 Thefe

6 And

dayes of t

Troas in

disciples

preached

row, and

8 And

chamber

9 And

man nar

fleep,

down w

loft, an

IO A

embrac

for his

11 1

had b

while

12

and w

13 4

to Al

had

14

him

OVE

at S

day

10

fas,

be

cal

And

men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trail they rushed with one accord into the them, 30 And when Paul would have entred in ma

the people, the disciples suffered him not, 31. And certain of the chief of Asia, who

were his friends, fent unto him, defiring him has he would not adventure him felf into the thans 32 Some therefore cried one thing, and forests therefor the affembly was confused, and the more

part knew not wherfore they were come together 33 And they drew Alexander out of the mailtude, the Jews putting him forward, And had dexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he wasa Jen, all with one voice about the space of two home cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephefians,

35 And when the town-clerk had appealed to people, he faid, Ye men of Ephelus, what man there that knoweth not how is the city of the phelians is a worthipper of if great goddelled a, & of the image which fell down from Jupitel

36 Seeing then y these things caunot be spoken.
gainst, ye ought to be quiet, & to do nothing rully
37 For ye have brought hither these men, which
are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blashe,
mers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the crafting which are with him, have a matter against up man, the law is open, and there are deputie, let

them implead one another.

39 But if yeenquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawful assembly 40 For we are in danger to be called inquestion for this dayes uprore, there being no cause when by we may give an account of this concours.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismiss

the affembly.

CHAP. XX.

Paul celebrateth the Lords supper, Greathth.

And after the uprore was ceased, Paul cilled aunto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, but given them much exhortation, he came into Greet
3 And there abode three moneths: and when the

HAP AA

in terni

e theatre,

red in min

fia, which

ng him that

the theatre

d fomens.

id the more

ne togethe

the make.

nd would

a Jew, ill

wo home

pealed the

hat manif

of the F.

delle Dia

n Jupiter

fpokens.

ing rafily

en, which

blasphe.

raftime

ainft auf

uties, let

ng other

affembly

queftion

e where.

ourfe.

ilmifa

acheth.

al called

d thez,

ts,&had

Greet

hen the

em

efians,

And h

not,

lews laid wait for him, as he was about to fail in osgria, he purposed to return through Macedonia And there accompanied him into Afia, Sopater Berea : and of the Theffalonians, Ariftarchus and Secundus : and Gaius of Derbe and Timothe-B: and of Afia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

Thele going before, tarried for us at Troas, 6 And we failed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, & came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode feven dayes. And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread , Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech untill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upperchamber where they were gathered together.

o And there fate in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep fleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he funk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, faid, Trouble not your felves,

for his life is in him.

II When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, fo he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alives

and were not a little comforted.

13 q And we went before to fhip, and failed unto Affor, there intending to take in Paul: for fo had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Affos, we took

him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we failed thence, and came the next day overagainst Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to fail by Ephe. fas, because he would not spend the time in Afa: for he hafted, if it were possible for him, to

be at Jerusalem the day of Pencecost.

17 And from Miletus he fent to Ephefus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he faid unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into

N 4

34 Yez, yo

have miniftre

that were wi

35 I have f

labouring, y

remember th

faid, It is me

36 4 And

down, and I

neck, and ki

37 And t

38 Sorrow

he spake, th

And they

4 Paul wi

rufalem.

And it

a ftraight

ing unto J

2 And fi

we went

3 Now

it on the

at Tyre:

4 And

dayes:

that he

5 And

we dep

brough

till we

down

6 And

ther, w

7 A1

Tyre,

thren

8 A

pany

tred!

W 25

gias

14

into Alia , after what manner I have ben vi

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of and with many tears, and temptation which fell me by the lying in Wait of the Jews:

2. And how I kept back nothing that ways fitable unto you, but have shewed you, and transfer you publickly, and from house when the state of the form and the state of the sta

21 Teftifying both to the Jews and allow the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith ward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the fine unto jerusalem, not knowing the things in shall befall me there: 23 Save that the holy Ghost witnessething

city, faying, that bonds and afflictions abiden 24. But none of these things move me, note count I my life dear unto my felf, so that I mit finish my course with joy, and the ministery, while I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testified gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, and whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of

God, shall fee my face no more.
26 Wherefore I take you to record this by

that I am pure from the bloud of all men, 27 For I have not shunned to declare um

you all the counsell of God.

28 Take heed therefore unto your selve, at
to all the flock, over the which the holy side
hath made you over seers, to feed the church of
God which hat have a weekles

God, which he hath purchased with his ownblod 29 For I know this, that after my departs shall grievous wolves enter in among you, in sparing the flock.

3. Also of your own selves shall men and speaking perverse things, to draw away disples after them.

3t Therefore watch, and remember that byth space of three years, I ceased not to warners one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to Gd, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance mong all them which are functified.

33 I have coveted no mans filver, or gold, or apparell.

CHAP. XXI.

34 Yez, you your felves know, that thefe hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them

that were with me.

been win

y of min

d faith a

the fri

nings the

th in en

abide m

, neith

at I might

ery, which

eftifiede

11, 2000

dome of

this dy

rie min

Ves, 2

ly Ghot

nurch of

wn blood

eparting

ou, m

en arife

y dife-

t by the

n ever

to God.

able to

tand |

old, or

14 Y4

tet.

WI:

which be 35 I have shewed you all things, how that fo abouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to t Was ben remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he u and have faid, It is more bleffed to give then to receive. e to book alfo to the

36 And when he had thus Spoken, he kneeled

down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept fore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kiffed him ,

48 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he fpake, that they should fee his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the flip.

CHAP. XXI.

4 Paul will not be diffwaded from going to Fe.

rufalem.

A Nd it came to paffe, that after we were got-Aten from them, & had lanched, we came with a ftraight course unto Choos, and the day, following unto Rhodes , and from thence unto Patara. 2 And finding a thip failing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and fet forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and failed into Syria, & landed at Tyre: for there & thip was to unlade her burden. 4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven

dayes: who faid to Paul through the Spirit,

that he should not go up to Jerusalem. s And when we had accomplished those dayes we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city : and we kneeled down on the thore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took thip, and they returned home again. 7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and faluted the bre-

thren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cefarea, and we entied into the house of Philip & evangelift, (which was one of the feven) and abode with him.

9 And the fame man had foure daughters, vir-

gios, which did prophefie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, thene NS

othing, b

derly, and

15 Ast

have writ

no fuch th

from thin

from ftra

purifyin

ple, to fi

parifical fered fo

27 An

ed,the

him in

and lai

28 C

the man

the pec

ther,

hath p

29 (

city ,

poled

30

ran to

of th

31 /

came

all J

gz' ons,

the

ing

33

Be c

and

3

am

ko

hi

VV

vi

eame down from Judea a certain prophete.

ar And when he was come unto us, he took he girdle, and bound his own hands and feetable. Thus faith the holy Ghoft, So shall y Jenus, rusalem binde theman that oweth this girdle, a shall deliver him into the hands of the Green La And when we heard the see that see the see the

12 And when we heard these things, both and they of that place, belought him on up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean no weep, and to break mine heart? for I ammonot to be bound only, but also to diea less less for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perfused we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord being 15 And after those dayes we took upon the Biages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the feiples of Cesarea, and brought with them a Mussion of Cyprus, an old disciple, with what we should lodge.

the brethren received us gladly.

28 And the day following Paul went in mit 28 unto James, and all the elders were prefen,

19 And when he had fainted them, hedeland particularly what things God had wronge; mong the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorised it.

Lord, and faid unto him, Thou feeth broth, how many thou and faid unto him, Thou feeth broth, how many thou fands of Jews there are with believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee \$ thou took all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to he fake Mofes, faying, \$ they ought not to circums their children, neither to walk after the culture, at their children, the therefore \$ the multitude at the contraction of the contr

22 What is it therefore? the multitudent meeds come together: for they will hear in thou art come.
23 Do therefore this that we say to them.

Mave foure men which have a vow on them; 24 Them take, and purifie thy felf withthe and be at charges with them, that they may have their heads: and all may know that those may whereof they were informed concerning them. CHAP. XXI.

jothing, but that thou thy felf also walkest or-

derly, and keepeft the law.

ropher and

he took Pale

feet and five

S Jewing

is girdle a

the Gentle

ngs, both me

im not ba

mean yen

r I am re

die at Jeni

perfundel

ord bedo

up our ca

n of the

th them of

With who

Jerufalen

ent in wit

re prefent,

he declard

Wrought !

lorified the

brother,

are which

On teachel

iles to for.

circumole

e cuftomes.

itude mit

hear the

thee w

n them;

with thez,

may have

hofe thing

g thee, as

потин

e law.

15 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from bloud, and from strangled, and from fornication.

16 Then Paul took the men, and the next day parifying himself with them, entred into the temple, to figuise the accomplishment of the daies of pariscation, until that an offering thould be of-

fered for every one of them

27 And when the feven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is theman that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and

hath polluted this holy place

19 (For they had feen before with him in the tity, Trophimus an Ephefian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they took Paul, & drew him out of the temple; forthwith the doores were flux.

31 Andasthey event about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that

all Jerusalem vvas in an uprore.

32 Who immediatly took fouldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they faw the chief captain and the fouldiers they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near & took him, & commanded him to be bound with two chains, addemanded who he was, & what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers, for the

violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed flor, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the called faid unto the chief captain, May I speak unto the Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou y Egyptian which before the dayes madeft an uprore, & leddeft out into full dernes foure thou and men that were murdent

39 But Paul faid, I am a man which am a lend Tarfus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city. & I befeech thee, fuffer me to I peak unto I people 40 And when he had given him licence, Paul food on the frairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great film, he I pake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, I and CHAP. XXII.

Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my fence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And vyhen they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the month lence: and he saith)

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tafus a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and wa zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I perfecuted this way unto & death, bind ing & delivering into prisons both men & women,

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witted, and all the estate of the elders from whom also received letters unto the brethren, and wante Damascus, to bring them which were there sould unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my jow.
ney, and was come nigh unto Damascus about
moon, suddenly there shone from heaven agent
light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a wint faying unto me, Saul, Saul, vvhy perfecuteff ym?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? Aidst faid unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth vyhomits persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, faw inded the light, and were air aid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

Lord faid unto me, Arife, and go into Damafun,

that light wrere with 13 And to the la

and there

ut appoi

which do

13 Can
Brother
houre I

14 An
chosen
and see

of what 16 A baptize

name o 19 A again cemple

and go will n ed, an ved o

was unto flew 21 fend

and fuch he i

bro be wit CHAP. XXII.

nd there it shall be told thee of all things which at appointed for thee to do. n And when I could not fee for the glory of

hat light , being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Dama (cus

13 And one Ananias, a devout man according whe law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and ftood, and faid unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy fight. And the fame

houre I looked up upon him.

caffehe

nto the

fore thefe

to fail.

prderen

a ew of ean city:

people, aul flood

anto the

at filence,

ne, faying

rted.

u.

ye my de

ke in the e more f.

rn in Tax

his city,at

ing to the

s,and year

eath bind & women,

witneffe,

som alfe!

nd went to

ere,bound

e my jour.

Cus about

en a great

rd a voice

iteft yme

d? And be

vhom the

aw indeed

ard not the

d? And the

Damascus,

day.

14 And he faid, The God of our fathers hath dolen thee, that thou shouldeft know his will, and fee that Just one, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

is For thou thalt be his witneffe unto all men,

of what thou haft feen and heard.

16 And now why tarrieft thou ? arife, and be baptized, and weath away thy fins, calling on the name of the Lord.

19 And it came to paffe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the

comple, I was in a trance;

18 And faw him faying unto me, Make hafte, and get thee quickly out of Jerufalem : for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I faid, Lord, they know that I imprifoued, and beat in every synagogue them that belee-

ved on thee,

20 And when the bloud of thy martyr Stephen was fled, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that Rew him.

at And he faid unto me, Depart : for I will

lend thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and faid, Away with fuch a fellow from the earth; for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out and caft off their

clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the caftle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried fo against him.

35 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul faid unto

maion,

confesse

9 And t

the Pl

finde no

hith fpo

IO AR

chief ca

ulled it

en to g

among t

II An

im, and

haft teft

bear wi

12 A

banded

curle, f

drink t

12 A

had m

14 1

ders, a

greate

have f

to the

You to

thing

01 646

16 A

ingin

and t

17

him, a

capta

18

chief

anto

unto

191

and v

him ;

20 thee

1100

Ento the centurion that flood by, Is it lawfully you to fcourge a man that is a Romane, and condemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went of told the chief captain, faying, Take heed to thou doft, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and faid un him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? Hefaid, ba 28 And the chief captain answered, Whi

great fum obtained I this freedome, Andrel faid, But I was free-born.

29 Then ftraightway they departed from his which should have examined him: and the discaptain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On § morrow, because he would have know the certainty wherefore he was accused of § Jen he loosed him from his bands, and commanded chief priests and all their councel to appear, all brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

As Paul pleads his cause, 2 Ananias communit
to smite him. 7 Dissention among his account
And Paul earnestly beholding the council
faid, Men and brethren, I have lived in al
good conscience before God, until this day,

2 And the high prieft Ananias commanded that thood by him, to finite him on the mout.

3 Then faid Paul unto him, God shall said thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to july me after the law, and commandes me to be said.

sen contrary to the law?

4 And they that flood by, faid, Revilefthan

5 Then faid Paul, I wist not brethren, thath
was the high priest: For it is written, Thousak
not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

of But when Paul perceived that the one par were Sadduces, and the other Pharifees, he can out in the councel, Men and brethren, I ama the rifee, the fon of a Pharifee: of the hope and the furrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so faid, there arose a different between the Pharisees and the Sadducent

the multitude was divided.

& For the Sadduces fay that there is notelling

CHAP. XXIII.

ition, feither angel nor fpirit;but the Pharifees wafeffe both.

9 And there arole a great cry: & & Scribes were the Pharifees part arose, & strove, faying, We the Pharitees part around if a spirit or an angel heh fooken to him, let us not fight againft God.

to And when there arose a great diffension, the faid uto dief captain fearing left Paul should have been e faid, Ya. pilled in pieces of them, commanded the fouldid, With a m to go down, and to take him by force from . And Paul among them, and to bring him into the caftle.

II And the night following, the Lord flood by from him him, and faid, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou d the did hift teftified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou that he us

ber witneffe also at Rome.

aw follow

e, and m.

e Went and heed wa

him.

re them,

ived in al

his day,

anded then

e mouth.

shall fmite

ou to jude

to be faut-

vileft that

ren, that he

Thou fult

he one put

es, he crid

I am a Pha

pe andit

queftion,

fe a diffe

eople.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews ave know banded together, and bound themfelves under a of & Jem one, faying, that they would neither eat nor mandedte drink till they had killed Paul. appear,al

13 And they were more then fourty which

had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chief priefts and elcomment. ders, and faid, We have bound our selves under 2 ss acculers greatcurfe, that we will eat nothing untill we ne councel. have flain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, fignific to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire fomething more perfectly concerning him: and wes or ever he come near, are ready to kill him .

16 And when Pauls fifters fon heard of their Iyingin wait, he went and entred into the caftle,

and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and faid, Bring this young man unto the chief aptain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the thiefcaptain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me antohim, and prayed me to bring this young man onto thee, who hath something to say unto thee. 19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him afide privately, and afked him, What is that thou haft to tell me?

20 And he faid, The Jews have agreed to defire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow igto the councel, as though they would

enquire

adducestal is no rein. redion

enquire fomewhat of him more perfectly, 21 But do not thou yeeld unto them:forder lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty me, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for promise from thee.

az So the chief captain then let the young me depart, and charged him, See thon tell no me, that thou haft thewed these things to me,

23 And he called unto him two centurions froing, Make ready two hundred fouldiers to go to Cefarea, and hor femen three fcore and ten & perment wo hundred, at the third houre of the new 24 And provide them beafts, & they may fet Pal on, and bring him fafe unto Felix the governor,

25 And he wrote a lettet after this mame, 26 Claudius Lyfias, unto the most exceller

governour Felix, fendeth greeting. 27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with armie, and rescued him, having understood thath was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cale wherefore they accured him, I brought him for into their councel:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid in his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was rold me, how that the Jeni laid wait for the man, I fent straightway to the, and gave commandment to his acculersalfo, to specify before thee what they had against him. Farenell,

3. Then I fouldiers as it was commanded item, took Paul & brought him by night to Antipatit.
32 On the morrow they left the horfemen to go

with him, and returned to the castle, 3; Who when they came to Cesarea and delivery

33 Who when they came to Cefarea and delived ed the epiftle to the governour, prefented Pal also before him.

34 And when the governour had read the liter, he asked of what province he was had when he understood that he was of Cilicia.

as I will hear thee, faid he, when thise accident are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

And at Adefcer

a And we gan to accomply great are done to a we accomply the accomply

ous unto hear us of 5 For low, and a throughout feet of the

4 Notw

6 Who stemple:
according
7 But of
great viol
8 Comm
by exami

ledge of:
9 And
things we
10 Th
beckened
much as I
a judge th
safter for
11 Bec:

there are Jerufaler 12 And Puting w ple, neit 13 Nei of they n

14 But way whi God of a are write

U An

CH AR

CHAP. XXIIII.

pall accused by Tertullus, answereth for himself. Ndafter five dayes, Ananias the high prieft there Adescended with the elders, and with a certain y men, catour named Tertullus, who informed the gon, that

y have

g for a

ng man

ns,[27.

o go to

cellen

(hopld

with a

that he

e cause

im forth

quefti-

laid to

the Jews

to thee,

fo, to lay

arewell.

ed them,

ntipatris,

nen to 20

deliver.

ted Paul

d the let.

vas. And

ilicia:

e acculent

o be kept

CH AP

ernour againtt Paul And when he was called forth, Tertullas beon ro accuse him, faying, See ing that by thee we njoy great quietnetle, and the very worthy deeds nedone unto this nation by thy providence, o man,

We accept it alwayes, and in all places, moft noble Felix, with all thankfulneffe

4 Notwithstanding that I be not further tedion unto thee, I pray thee , that thou wouldest

& Spear ber u of thy clemencie a few words. e night s For we have found this man a peftilent felet Pal low, and a mover of fedicion among all the Jews erhout, throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the mannet,

fet of the Nazarenes. 6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged

according to our law.

7 But chief captain Ly fias came upon us, & with greatviolence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thees byeramining of whom, thy felf mayeft take knowladge of all thefe things, whereof we accuse him. 9 And the Jews also affented, laying, that thefo

things were fo.

to Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened anto him to fpeak answered , Foraf. much as I know that thou haft been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully salwer for my felf.

Il Because that thou mayeft underftand , that there are yet but twelve dayes fince a went up to

Jemfalem for to worthip.

12 And they neither found me in the temple difputing with any man, neither raifing up the people, neither in the lynagogues, nor in the cities

I Neither can they prove the things where-

of they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call herefie, to worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which atwritten in the law and the prophets.

Is And have hope towards God , which they

them-

chemicives also allow, that there shall be article rection of the dead, both of the just and mint.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Afia form me purified in the temple, neither with mili.

19 Who ought to have been here before the, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if the have found any evil doing in me, while I show before the councel.

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I mi ftanding among them, Touching § refurred and the dead, I am called in question by you think, 22 And when Felix he ard these things having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deserred the and said, when Lysias the chief captain shallow down. I will know the uttermost of your matte, 23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Pal, and to let him have libertie, and that he should forbid nouse of his acquaintance to minister, a come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drufilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent in Paul, & heard him concerning the faith in Chit. 25 And as he reasoned of righteous felix tremble, and answered, Go thy way for this time, what have a convenient season, I will call for the 26 He hoped also & money should have beenging him of Paul, that he might loose him: whesforth sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two years, Portius Feftu car into Felix room; and Felix willing to flow the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 Hear Sweeth for himself.

Now when Festus was come into the povince, after three dayes he ascended for Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the lan

informed

3 And d

6nd for h

rvay to 1

4 But Fo

at Cefare

fhortly si

5 Let th

are able,

if there be 6 And then ten the manded I 7 And came down

and laid
Paul, voh
8 While
the law o
yet again
9 But I
aniwered
lem, & ci
to Th
feat, vo

any thin but if the act them. It a The count Cefar?

II Fo

13 Ar Bernice 14 And Peftus of There is 15 Ab

me,define 16 To of the R

CHAP, XXV.

idormed him against Paul , and befought him, And defired favour against him that he would and for him to Jerusalem , laying wait in the may to kill him. But Feftus answered, that Paul should be kept

g Cefarea, and that he himfelf would depart hort!" thither. Let them therefore, faid he, which among you

ne able, go down with me, and accuse this man,

if there be any wickednesse in him. 6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he event down unto Cefarea, and thenext day fitting in the judgement feat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which

refer.

to have

premos

o bring

found

a mala.

re thee,

if they

I ftool

t I cried

ection of

this day.

red then

ir matte,

eep Pat

he should

trembled,

e, vyhen!

for thee,

been givet herforeh

with him.

eftus can

o thew the

o the pro-

nded from

of the len

informati

came down from Jerusalem , stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove. ing mon 2 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the lews, neither against the temple, nor natl com yet against Cefar, have I offended any thing at all. 9 But Feftus villing to do the Jews a pieafure, answered Paul, & faid, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, & there be judged of thefe things before me? nifter ,u to Then find Paul, I stand at Cefars judgement feat, where I ought to be judged: to the Tews ame with have Idone no wrong, as thou very vvel knowest. e fent for Il For if I be an offender, or have committed in Christ, my thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: le, tempe.

> thefe accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cefar. 12 Then Festus when he had conferred with

> but if there be none of these things whereaf

the councel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cefar unto Cefar shalt thou go. 13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and

Benice came unto Cefarea to falute Festus. 14 And when they had been there many dayes, Peftus declared Pauls cause unto the king, faying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix :

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, the thief priefts and the elders of the Jews informed me, defiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he vyhich is accused, have the accusers face

to face, and have licence to answer for hinelf concerning the crime laid against him.

hall a

3 Eipe

where

YV25 2

rufalen

5 W

would

our re

6 An

of the

7 Unt

lervin

hopes

8 W

with y

911

do ma

of Na

I. V

of the

ved a

Were

II A

and co

ceedin

even I

12

author

13 At

heaver

about

I4 A

heard

Hebre

me? I

15

faid,

appea

thee a

which

Pynic

17

17 Therefore when they were come hither, with out any delay on \$ morrow I fate on \$ judgment feat, & I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when & acculers stood upday brought no acculation of luch things as I supplied

their own fu, eritition, and of one felus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go Jerusalen, and there be judged of these mater.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be refund unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded in to be kept till I might send him to Cefar.

22 Then Agrippa faid unto Festus, I would also hear the man my felf. To morrow, faide

thou fnalthear him

23 And on the morrow when Agrippi me come and Bernice, which great pomp, and mentred into the place of hearing, with the different captains, and principall men of the citie at he flus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and allow which are here present vith us, ye seething about vition all the multitude of the Jewshin dealt vith me, both at Jerusalem, and also him crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed thing worthy of death, & that he himself hathing pealed to Augustus, I have determined to sendar

26 Of vyhom I have no certain thingtown unto my lord: wherefore I have brought in forth before you, and specially before the ling Agrippa, that after examination had, might have somewhat to write.

27 For it feemeth to me unreasonableto fet a prisoner, and not vvithall to fignific the cities

laid against him.

2 Paul before Agrippa, declareth his life.
Then Agrippa faid unto Paul, Thou art period ted to speak for thy self. Then Paul much ed forth the hand, and answered for himself.

a I think my felf happy, king Agrippa, becast

CHAP, XXVI.

ner, withadgement

ght forth,

d up, they

Supposed

ft him of 15, vehich

nanner of

ould go to

e matters.

e referred

anded him

I TVOIS

W, faidhe,

ippa w

and THE

h the chir

tie, at Fo

nd all me

e this ma,

Jews hat

alfo hera

mitted 80

elf hathap

to fendha

ing to will

ought his

ore thee 0

on had, I

able to fend

e the crime

his life

art permit

aul ftretch

pa,becanfel

himfelf.

onger.

forth.

far.

live.

fall answer for my self this day defore thee, touding all \$\foatharrow\text{things} whereof I am accused of \$Jewsz
\$Especially, because I know thee to be expert in
all customes & questions which are among \$Jewsz
wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which
was at the first among mine own nation at Je-

malem, know all the lews,

Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest feet of

our religion, I lived a Pharifee.

6 And now I stand; and am judged for the hope of the promife made of God unto our fathers.

7 Unto which promife our twelve tribes instantly serving God day & night, hope to cometfor which hopes take, king Agrippa, I am accused of Sjews.

swhy should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raife the dead?

glverily thought with my felf, that I ought to

do many things contrarie to the name of Jefus of Nazareth.

of Nazareth.

16 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, & many of the faints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, & when they were put to death I gave my voice against them.

17 And I punished them off in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them two unto strange cities.

13 VVereupon as I vvent to Damascus, vvita subortite and commission from the chief priests: 13At midday, O king, I taw in § way a light from heaven, above the brightness of § 11m; shining round about me, and them vvhich journeyed vvith me, 14 And when we vvere all tallen to the earth, I hard a voice speaking unto me, and faying in the Hibrew tongue, Saul, Saul, vhy persecutest thom me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

ner it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, VVho art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rife, and ftand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from

the

Paul Sh

of the

Afail

tin othe

2 And

Inched,

one Arif

being wi

lalius co

liberty to

failed u

contrary.

s And w

and Pam

6 And

andria f

2 And

and fear

winde n

againft !

Which I

was the

9 Not

failing '

now alr

In An

Voyage

only of

II Ne

mafter a

things w

12 Ane

to winte

allo, if b

and the

and liet

Mppofi

loofing

14 B

a tempe

13 A

8 An

the Gentiles, unto whom now I feed thet,

18 To open their eyes, and to turnthm from
darkneffe to light, and from the power of sun
unto God, that they may receive for given feef
fins, and inheritance among them which are
fancified by faith that is in me.

19 VV hereupon, O king Agrippa, I was notally obedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damasen, & throughout all the coasts of July, and then to the Geneiles, & they should repensal turn to God, and do works meet for repensac, 21 For these causes the Jews caught mein the

semple, and vvent about to kill me.

az Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, & that he should the first that should rife from the dead & should show light unto the people, and to the Genila 24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festivish which a loud voice, Paul thou art beside the side.

much learning doth make thee mad.

but fpeak forth the words of truth and fobers.
26 For the king knoweth of these thing, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswald that none of these things are hidden from him.

for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeveft thou the prophet

I know that thou beleeveft.

28 Then Agrippa faid unto Paul, Almost that

pfffwadeft me to be a Chriffian.

29 And Paul faid, I would to God, that me only thou, but also all that hear me this dis, were both almost, and altogether such as lan, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus fpoken, the king role up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that

fate with them.

at And when they were gone afide, they tilld between themselves, faying, This man don's thing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then faid Agrippa unto Festus, Thisms might have been fet at liberty, if he had notappealed unto Cesar. CHAM

CHAP. XXVIII

paul Shipping towards Rome , 10 foretelleth

of the danger of the voyage.

Nd when it was determined that we should Afail into Italy, they delivered Paul and ceruis other prifoners, unto one named Julius , a enterion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a thip of Adramyttium, we luched, meaning to fail by the coafts of Afia, me Ariftarchus a Macedonian , of Theffalonica,

being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And lalis courteoufly entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had lanched from thence , we failed under Cyprus, because the windes were

100

m from

of Satan

neffe of

hich are

not dif.

cus,& 2

f Indea.

pent and

entance,

ne in the

God, 1 o fmal &

fe which

come :

Chouldbe

& should

Gentile.

eftus faid

e thy felf,

e Feftun

Sobernes.

nings, be.

erfwaded

rom him;

prophetal

noft that

, that not

this day,

as I an,

e kingrole

they that

ney talked

doth me

This mat

ad not ap.

CHAR

And when we hadfailed over the fea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia. 6 And there the centurion found a fhip of Alexandria failing into Italy, and he put us therein.

2 And when we had failed flowly many dayes. and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the winde not fuffering us we failed under Creet, over

against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto

was the city of Lafea.

Now when much time was fpent, and when failing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already paft, Paul admonished them,

In And faid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

II Neverthelesse, the centurion beleeved the mafter and the owner of the thip, more then those

things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, 5 more part advised to depart thence allo, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Creet, and lieth toward the fouth-weft, and north-weft.

13 And when the fouth-winde blew foftly, Supposing that they had obtained their purpose,

loofing thence they failed close by Creet.

4 But not long after there arose againft it temperauous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And

ze And when the thip was caught, and only not bear up into the winde , we iet her drite.

16 And ruoning under a certain illand which is called Clauda , we had much work to to

by the boat :

17 Which when they had taken up, they will fought the helps, undergirding the thip; and fearing left the should fall into the quicktands, ftrake fail, a fo were driven.

8 And being exceedingly toffed with atts peft, the next day they lightened the thin, 19 And the third day we cast out with or

own hands the tackling of the thip. 3. And when neither fun,nor frars in manicin appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all by that we should be faved, was then taken and 21 But after long abstinence, Paul ftoodfor the midft of them, and faid, Sirs, ye should in hearkened unto me , and not have loofed fin Creet, and to have gained this harm and loft! 22 And now I exhort you to be of good de

for there shall be no lose of any mans life. mong you but of the fhip. 23 For there flood by me this night the are

of God whose I am, and whom I ferve, 24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brow before Cefar; and lo, God hath given thee all the

that fail with thee. 25 Wherefore firs, be of good cheer; for lb leeve God, that it shalbe even as it was told to 26 Howbeit we muft be caft upona certainila 27 But when the fourteenth night was comes We were driven up and down in Adria that midnight, the shipmen deemed that they dit near to fome countrey:

28 And tounded, and found it twentie fathout and when they had gone a little further, by founded again , and found it fifteen fathom,

29 Then fearing left we thould have fallen on rocks , they caft foure ancres out of the firm and withed for the day.

30 And as the thipmen were about to feet of the thip, when they had let down the but into the fea, under colour as though they would have cast ancres out of the foreship,

at Paul faid to the centurion, & to the foolder

Except th n Then boat, and 33 And the fourte timed faft

34 Wh for this is hair fall fr 35 And bread, and all, and wh 76 Thei

> 37 And threefcore 28 And W ned the Ih 39 And w but they d into the w fible, to th

alfo took

40 And they comm oled the fill to the 41 Andf y ran t falt, and

part was 42 And loners, left 43 But them from they which

first into 44 And on broker affe that

Nd v Athat 2 And the kindn CHAP. XXVIII.

Brept thefe abide in f fhip, ye cannot be faved. n Then the fouldiers cut off the ropes of the

but, and let her fall off.

could

rive.

Which

h aten

nip,

vith or

away.

uld be

tainilal

as come, a

dria about

thoms,

fallen P

of the firs

t to fee of

Wit the boat

they wook

he fooldet

Bulk

0 com 3 And while the day was coming on, Paul behucht them all to take meat , faying, This day is ney wind befourteenth day that ye have tarried, and conft they timed fasting, having taken nothing. il, m

34 Wherefore I pray you to take fome meat, for this is for your health : for there fall not an

hir fall from the head of any of you.

& And when he had thus fpoken , he took breid, and gave thanks to God in presence of them anydan all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

Then were they all of good cheer, and they the took some meat. all hope

27 And we were in all in the thip, two hundred

threescore and fixteen fouls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lighteed fra med the thip, and caft out the wheat into the fea. loffe: 39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: od che but they discovered a certain creek with a thore, 13 lifes into the which they were minded, if it were poffible, to thruft in the flip. the and

40 And when they had taken up the ancres, be brow they committed them felves unto the fea , and loofed the rudder bands, and hoyfed up the main

fill to the winde, and made toward shore. for lb 4r Andfalling into a place where two feas met, stoles, they can the thip aground, and the fore-part fluck tain the fit, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves. 41 And the fouldiers counfel was to kill the primers, left any of them thould fwim out, & efcape. they ditt 43 But the centurion, willing to fave Paul, kept them from their purpofe , and commanded that e fathour they which could fwim , thould caft themselves rther, the fit into the lea, and get to land:

44 And the reft, fome on boards , and fome m broken pieces of the thip: and foit came to ple that they escaped all fafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII. The Barbarians kindnesse to Paul. A Nd when they were escaped, then they knew

Athat the island was called Melita. a And the barbarous people thewed us no litde kindnesse, for they kindled a fire, and received

as every one because of the present rain, and be.

And when Paul had gathered a bundle of fricks, and laid them on the fire, there cameaviper out of the heat; and fastened on his hand. And when the Barbarians faw y venimous best hang on his hand, they faid among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, who though behad escaped y sea, yet vengeance suffereth notiolive.

s And he shook off the beast into the fire, and

When they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no have come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a god.

7 In the fame quarters were polletions of the man of the itland, whose name was Public, we received us & lodged us three dayes coult of the same to profe that the father of the same to profe the same to

8 And it came to paffe that the father of he blius lay fick of a lever, and of a bloudy fato whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and his hands on him, and healed him.

o So when this was done, others also which a difeases in the island, came, and were healed to Who also honoured us with many home

and when we departed, they laded us with in things as were necessary.

The And after three moneths vee departed in thip of Alexandria, which had winted in the, whose figne was Caftor and Pollux.

13 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried to

13 And from thence we fet a compair, in came to Rhegium, and after one day the lost winde blew, & we came the next day to Parel

14. Where we found brethren, and were dide to tarry with them feven dayes; and fo we wa toward Rome.

us, And from thence, when the brethen hald us, they came to meet us as far as Appi him and the Three taverns: whom when Paul his thanked God, and took courage.

delivered of prisoners to the captain of the ground but Paul was suffered to dwell by hinkly and fouldier that kept him.

Paul calle when they Men and b thing again

thers, yet

leminto t 18Who wi ne go, bec 19 But conftrained

ought to ac

20 For thi

for the hop 21 And t ved letters any of the

any harm o

thinkeft; for that every 123 And w there came whom he es of God, pert out of the J phets, from 1

spoken, and as And w felves, they come word, w the prophet as Saying ing ye shall

24 Andf

and their ear have they cle eyes, and h with their b hould heal t

falvation of that they w CHAP. XXVIII.

17 And it came to paffe that after three dayes, hal called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he faid unto them. Men and brethren, though I have committed nohing against the people or customes of our fahers, vet was I delivered pritoner from lerufaleminto the hands of the Romanes.

18Who whe they had examined me, would have let ne go, because there was no cause of death in me. ig But when the Jews fpake againft it, I was

constrained to appeal unto Cefar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

to For this cante therefore have I called for you, to fee you, and to fpeak with you : because that for the hope of Ifrael I am bound with this chain. d faid

11 And they faid unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, thewed or ipake

any harm of thee.

be.

e of

Vi.

beaft

No.

hath

live, and

have

after

barn

chief

, whi

ouls

of Pu

d lai

ch ha

ed in

fouth

Putcoli

defire

re wer

iam, b

17 AL

22 But we defire to hear of thee what thou thinkest; for as concerning this feet, we know

f fin, that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teftified the kingdome alee; of God, perswading them concerning Jeius, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prob fod phets, from morning till evening.

14 And fome beleeved the things which were

spoken, and some beleeved not.

in the as And when they agreed not among themfelves, they departed , after that Paul had fpoken d the one word, Well fpake the holy Ghoft by Efaias the prophet, unto our fathers, e , 10

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and fay, Hearing ye thall hear, and thall not understand, and fee-

ing ye shall fee, and not perceive.

17 For the heart of this people is waxed groffe. adtheir ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes hwethey closed ; left they should fee with their neard d eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand torm, with their heart, and should be converted, and I hould heal them.

18 Be it known therefore unto you, that the of mile filvation of God is fent unto the Gegtiles , and

that they will hear it.

29 Aud

TO THE ROMANES,

29 And when he had faid these words, the land departed, & had great reasoning among themen 20 And Paul dwelt two whole years in him hired house, & received all that came in unotic.

at Preaching the kingdome of God,& tedin those things which concern the Lord Jeins Con with all confidence, no man forbidding him

The Epistle of Paul the Apastle to the Romanes.

C H A P. I.

1 Pauls calling. 18 God is angry with the light of Aul 2 lervant of Jeius Christ, all

D L to be an apostle, ieparated untue
gospel of God,
2 (Which he had promised afoning

a And declared to be the Son of See

4. And declared to be the Son of God at power, according to the spirit of holines, the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and as filethip for obedience to the faith among alls tions for his name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of his

Chrift.
7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of a called to be faints: Grace to you and peach God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus de for you all, that your faith is spoken of thus out the whole world.

[9 For God is my witnesse whom I serve with spirit in the gospel of his Son, without only I make mention of you alwayes in my page 10 Making request (if by any means well length I might have a prosperous journey will of God) to come unto you.

unto you fome spirituall gift, to the and may be established.

with you, by the mutuall faith both of you is Now I would not have you ignorate.

which that re

thren, &

(but was

among y

14 1 an

Barbaria

15 So.

the gospe

for it is to

17 For

vealed fa

just shall

18 For

yen agai

of men,

Te Beca

nifeft in

20 For

tion of t

flood by

power 8

21 R

glorifie

full, bu

their fo

12 Pr

came fo

22 Ar

God,in

& to bi

cleanne

difhone

and w

then el

26 F

affectio

natura

27 A

rall uf

25 V

24 1

CHAP. T.

hen, voftentimes I purposed to come unto your but was let hitherto) y I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles. 14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise. 15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the soppel to you that are at Rome also.

hegospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 for I am not athamed of the gospel of Christs

for itisthe power of God unto salvation, to every

12 for therein is, the righteousnesse of God re
13 For therein is, the righteousnesse of God re-

valed from faith to faith; as it is written, The

just shall live by faith.

the Jens

n hisom unto his

teaching us Christ

g him

Apa

th all fo

ift, ale

d unto de

d aforely

criptus

ord, who

to She

God W

ineffe,

and an

ngalls

d of k

peace fre

eins Onl

throng

re with s

ut cerfe

ay prayers

ans non z

ney by th

nay impat

he en 78

ed rogent

you &s

erapt, h

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heawe againft all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse. 19 Becans which may be known of God, is maaisest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them. 10 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power & God-head, so & they are without excuse.

at secanse that when they knew God they ploised him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and

their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wife, they be-

d of Gal as And chan

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible 60d, into an image made like to corruptible man, & birds, & footed beafts, & creeping things 24 Wherefore God also gave them up to un-

cleannesse, through the lufts of their own hearts, to

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen. 26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile afficious; for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, seaving the natural life of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unsteamly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain

TO THE ROMANES.

norketh

II For

12 For

allo peri

med in th

13 (F

fore God

14 Fo

thefe ha

IS W

intheir

reffe,and

or elie e

of men

17 B

the law

18 A

things to

of & bli

20 A

babes, W

the tru

21

teachef

a man

dulter

bhorr

throug

24]

25 I keep t

thy cit

rightee

cunici

bature

etter

27 1

the Ge

God in their knowledge, God gave them my to a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnes, former tion, wickednes, covetousnes, maliciousnes, full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperer,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, defpitefull, pool, boafters, inventers of evil things, disobediente

parents,

31 Without under flanding, covenant broken, without natural affection, implacable, unmercial

32 Who knowing the indgement of God that they which commit such things, are worthe of death) not only do the same, but have plasme in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

I They that condemn fin in others and yet find inexcujable, whether they be Jews or Genilly. Herefore thou art inexculable, O man, who foever thou art that judgest: for whem thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy sell

for thou that judgeft, doeft the fame things,
2 But we are fure that the judgement of 60
is according to truth, against them which count

fuch things.

And thinkest thou this, O man, that judget
them which do such things, and doest the sent thou shalt escape the judgement of God

Or despisest thou the riches of his goodstay
forbearance, & long-suffering, not knowing the

the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repeated 5 Butafter thy hardnesse and impenitest bern treasurest up unto thy felf wrath against the by of wrath, and revelation of the righteensjudge.

ment of God:

6 Who will render to every man according
to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuate it well-doing, feek for glory, and lionour, and its mortalitie; eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentions, and in not obey the truth, but obey unrighteomore, indignation, and worath:

9 Tribulation & anguish upon every foul of mu that doth evil, of the Jew first, & also of founds 10 But glory, honour, & peace, to every mandat

norketh

CHAP. II.

sotketh good, to the Jew first, & alfo to & Gentile? I For there is no refpet of perfons with God. 11 For as many as have finned without law, fbal allo perifh vvithout law and as many as have fined in the law, thall be judged by the law.

13 (For not the hearers of the law are juft before God, but the doers of the law that be juftified 14 For when the Gentiles which have not the

hw.do by nature the things contained in the law. hele having not \$ law, are a law unto themfelves Is Which flew the voork of the law vvritten intheir hearts, their conscience also bearing witrefe, and their thoughts the mean while accusing. or elie excusing one another)

16 In the day when God thall judge the fecrets of men by Jefus Chrift , according to my gofpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and rettett in the law, and makeft thy boaft of God :

18 And knowest his will, and approved the things that are more excellent, being infruded out of the law,

19 And art confident & thou thy felf art a guide of blinde, a light of them which are in darknes. 10 An inftruder of the foolish , a teacher of babes, which haft the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

at Thou therefore which teacheft another, teacheft thou not thy felf? thou that preacheft a man should not steal, doest thou steal ?

22 Thou that fayeft a man should not commit adultery, doeft thou commit adultery ? thou that bhorreft idols, doft thou commit facriledge?

27 Thou that makeft thy booft of the law through breaking the law dithonourest thou God? 24 For the name of God is blasphemed among

the Gentiles, through you , as it is written. 25 For circumcifion verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law,

thy circumcifion is made uncircumcifion. 26 Therefore , if the uncircumcifion keep the righteousnesse of the law, thall not his uncirconicision be counted for circumcision?

17 And thall not uncircumcifion which is by nature, if it fulfill the law judge thee, who by the letter and circumcifion doeft transgreffe the law ?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outward-

merciful; od (that orthie of pleasure

hem ou

gs which

fornica-

es,full of

hisperen

11, proud

edient to

breakers.

et finine Gentile. an , whowheren thy felf 125,

of God COMMIX indgeft he fame,

God? odnesa ing that entance) at heart, the day

cording ance in and im-

as judge.

and do mineffe; of mit

Gentile. an that vorketh TO THE ROMANES.

Iv, neither is that circumcifion , which is m. ward in the flesh.

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly bin cumcifion is of the heart, in the fpirit, & notin the letter, whose praise is not of men but of col CHAP. III

The fews prerogative. ofet the law convinni them of fin . 28 But all are jufts fied by fail 77 Hat advantage then nath the Jew?ornig profit is there of circumcition ?

2 Much every way: chiefly , because them them were committed the oracles of God,

2 For what if fome did not beleeve ? thall the unbelief make the faith of God without the

. God forbid : yea, let God be true, but en man a liar, as it is written, That thou might justified in thy fayings, and mightest over when thou art judged.

But if our unrighteoufnes commend the right outnes of God, what thall we fay? Is God unit reous who taketh vengeance? (I fpeak as am

6 God forbid : for then how thall Godin

the world? through my lie unto his glory; why yet and 22 W 7 For if the truth of God hath more about so judged as a finner?

8 And not rather as we bellanderoully me 8 And not rather as vve by manuer only the ed, and as some affirm that vve say, Letus don ied by that good may come; whose damnation is a say is 9 What then? are vve better then then his also to no vvise: for we have before proved both is is seen that the same have before proved both is is seen that the same have all under fin, then by

and Gentiles, that they are all under fin,

To As it is veritten, There is none righteon, It' Do not one: II There is none that understandethitum

none that feeketh after God. 12 They are all gone out of the vvay, the together become unprofitable, there is m

that doth good, no not one." Their throat is an open fepulchre, mi their tongues they have used deceit , the pil lath w

of afps is under their lips :

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing & bitter God, & i 15 Their feet are fvvift to fhed bloud.

16 Deftruction and mifery are in their will fickone 17 And the way of peace have they not went

18: The 19 Nov law faith liw: that the worl 20 The

fall no f law as the 21 But the law i and the 12 Eve

by faith o them tha 13 For glory of 24 Bei the reden

25 WI ation, the righteon paft , thr

oufneffe: hat law

cifion by faith ? (

I Abra righte W/H th 2 For

3 For V 4 Nov

CHAP. IIII.

18: There is no fear God of before their eves. 10 Now we know that what things foever the law faith, it faith to them who are under the hw: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there full no fleth be justified in his fight : for by the

hwa the knowledge of fin.

21 But now the righteoufnelle of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets

e that m n Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all thall the then that beleeve: for there is no difference: out efte

13 For all have finned, and come short of the

but eren plory of God. mightel

rdly, die.

it,& noris

ut of Gol

convinces

d b) feil

M ot MA

God.

Overcon

y not keen

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Chrift:

25 Whom God hath let forth to be a propititheries atten, through faith in his bloud, to declare his odd and righteoufnelle for the remission of fins that are

k as are path, brough the for bearance of God.

Godju 26 to declare, I Jay, at this time his righteounciere, I fay, at this time his righte-re about of him which believeth in Jesus.

what law of works? Nay but by the law of faith, without the deeds of the law.

18 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justicated by faith, without the deeds of the law.

19 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not they? We also the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God w thall justifie & circumfin, in Do we then make void the law through faith.

11 Do we then make void the law through faith.

12 CHAP. IIII.

ay, date hall we say then, that Abraham our fa-1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for What shall we say then, that Abraham our fa-ther, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? the wind the work of the second of grace, but of debt.

We there as percaining to the neutrinoid by works, he is the work of to glory, but not before God.
For what faith & scripture? Abraham believed & bitter of the second of the work of the work

. 5 Put

0.5

TO THE ROMANES,

But to him that worketh not, but belen on him that juftifieth the ungodly, hishing counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David alfo describeth theble neffe of the man unto whom God imputed in teousnesse without works,

7 Saying, Bleffed are they whose iniquities forgiven, and whose fins are covered.

8 Bleffed is the man to whom the Lord will impute fin.

9 Cometh this bleffedneffe then upon the in highteousne cifion only, or upon the uncircumcifionalli we fay that faith was reckoned to Abraha; that it was righteoufnelle.

to How was it then reckoned? when hern circumcifion, or in uncircumcifion? not incin

cifion, but in uncircumcifion.

II And he received the figne of circumcian was raised feal of the righteouineffe of the faith, which had yet being uncircumcifed: that he might the father of all them that beleeve, thought be not circumcifed ; that righteousnessempt imputed unto them alfo:

12 And the father of circumcifion to them are not of the circumcifion only, but allow this grace with the fleps of that faith of our father in of the glory in the steps of that raite or our sounds 3 And no ham, which he had being yet uncircumon 3 And no ham, which he had being yet uncircumon 3 And no

#3 For the promife y he should be heads alloknowing world, was not to Abraham, or to his ledden 4 And pat the law, but through the righteousness of the law, but through the righteousness of love of Go love of Go.

is made void, & the promife made of none 15 Because the law worketh wrath; for mi

no law is, there is no transgression. 16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might w grace, to the end the promife might be furnd yet peradve the feed, not to that only which is ofthe but to that also which is of the faith of h

ham, who is the father of us all, 17 (As it is written, I have made theelin of many nations) before him whom he belet even God who guickneth the dead, and the

those things which be not as though they m 18 Who against hope beleeved in hope, the might become the father of many nationship ing to that which was spoken, So shall be

19 And not his own in hundred Sarahs worr

to He ft: hrough un glory to Go 21 And

12 And t 21 Now i

had promif

24 But fo puted , if Jus our Lord 25 Who

Being justi 12 Sincan Herefo peace (

2 By wh

holy Ghoft 6 For vv in due time 7 For fcar gven dare to 8 But God

> that while v 9 Much bloud, vve f IoFor if w culed to Go being recond

II And ne through our BOM LECEIA

CHAP. V. 19 And being not weak in faith, he confidered nt his own body now dead, when he was about in hundred year old, neither yet the deadneffe of Sarahs womb. blow to He flaggered not at the promife of God th ris through unbelief, but was ftrong in faith, giving litter glory to God: at And being fully perfwaded, that what he had promifed, he was able alfo to perform. 12 And therefore it was imputed to him for ed highteousnesse.

21 Now it was not written for his sake alone. that it was imputed to him : 24 But for us alfo, to whom it shall be imbuted , if we beleeve on him that raifed up Jeacing fus our Lord from the dead, 25 Who was delivered for our offences, and ntim was raised again for our justification. CHAP. V. Which Therefore being justified by fath, we have peace with God.

It since by Adam & righteousness by Chrise.

Therefore being justified by fath, we have peace w God, through our Lord Jesus Christ. then this grace wherein we fland, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

And not only fo, but we glory in tribulations mod 3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations and alloknowing that tribulation worketh patience: and adjusted the control of the cont for the 6 For when we were yet without ftrength, indue time Christ died for the ungodly. obin 1 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man fome vvould even dare to die. felela 8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in of the that while we were yet finners, Chrift died for us. 9 Much more then being now justified by his bloud, we shall be faved fro wrath through him. ee a fire

to Forif when we were enemies, we were recontite being reconciled, we thall be faved by his life. It And not only fo, but we also joy in God,

now received the atonement.

through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have

12 W here-

beland

15,2035

11 chim

193

THE ROMANES TO

12 Wherefore, as by one man finentreding infrom the on all men, forthat all have finned.

13 For untill the law fin was in the mil but fin is not imputed when there is not

neffe of hi 14 Nevertheleffe, death reigned from Adm Mofes, even over them that had not fined in the similitude of Adams transgression, which figure of him that was to come:

Is But not as the offence, fo also isthefrem For if through the offence of one, many be much more the grace of God, and the mi grace, which is by one man, Jefus Chrift abounded unto many

16 And not as it was by one that finned, fin gift: for the judgement was by one to com mation: but the free gift is of many offences auftification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death m by one, much more they which receive about of grace, and of the gift of righteousele, reigne in life by one, Jefus Chrift.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one is ment came upon all men to condemnation To by the righteoufnelle of one the free night upon all men unto justification of life

19 For as by one mans disobediene were made finners : fo by the obedienced shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entred, that the of might abound: but where fin abounded, did much more abound.

21 That as fin hath reigned unto death; en might grace reigne through righteouluelle eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord. C H A P. V I.

I We may not live in fin, 12 nor let fant in us. 23 Death " the wages of fin.

What shall we say then? shall we come in fin , that grace may abound? 2 God forbid : how thall we that article

fin, live any longer therein ? 3 Know ye not, fo many of ne as were has into Jefus Chrift, were baptized into his

4 Therefore we are buried with him! ptiline into death, that like as Christ vis #

. For if Whene Te o

> 6 Know with him ed that h 7 For h 8 Now if

that we th . Know dead, diet on over 1

to For

but in that II Like dead indee Jefas Chri tt Let n

body, that

13 Neit ments of your felve from the d of righteo 14 For

15 Wh not under 16 Kno your felve to whom

for ve are

of obedie 17 But vants of that form 18 Bein

the fervar 19 I fpi theinfirm your mem

quity, unt bers ferv 20 For

were free

CHAP. VI. ding infrom the dead by the glory of the Father: even plan to we also should walk in newnesse of life. For if we have been planted together in the istola sefe of his refarrection: 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of fin might be deftroy. uned the ed, that henceforth we thould not ferve fin. w bo ist , For he that is dead, is freed from fin-

8 Now if vve be dead with Christ, vve beleeve

that we shall also live with him :

1 Adams

e free

y be de

he gift

hrift, b

ed, for

O cost

ences a

th rei abund

neffe,

one in

tion:

giftu

ence t

nceof

he of ded, s

th; era

nelle a

finn

e cotti

reded

e hapt

his da im brb

V25 10

d.

. Knowing that Ohrift being raifed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

to For in that he died, he died unto fin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth anto God.

II Likewife reckon ye alfo your felves to be dead indeed unto finebut alive unto God through lefus Chrift our Lord

11 Let not fin therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as inftruments of unrighteousnesse unto fin: but yeeld your felves unto God, as those that are alive fromthe dead, and your members as inftruments of righteousnesse unto God.

14 For fin shall not have dominion over you: foryeare not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then ? thall we fin , because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld Your felves fervants to obey , his fervants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of fin unto death, or

of obedience unto righte oulnelle? 17 But God be thanked, that ye were the fervants of fin, but ye have obeyed from the heart

that form of doctrine which was delivered you. 18 Being then made free from fin, ye became

the fervants of righteouincife.

19 I fpeak after the manner of men, because of theinfirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members fervants to uncleannesse and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even fo now yeeld your mem. bers fervants to righteoufnetfe, unto holineffe,

20 For when ye were the lervants of fin , ye

were free from righteeuineffe.

21 What

TO THE ROMANES.

21 What fruit had ye then in those thing whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of the things is death.

22 But now being made free from fin, and come fervants to God, ye have your fruit until linesse, and the end everlatting life.

33 For the wages of fin is deathsbut the gifth God is eternal life, through Jefus Christ our less.
C H A P. VII.

I No law bath power over a man longer than

Now ye not brethren (for I fpeak to the that know the law) how that the lawled dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, bound by the law to her husband solongue liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is look from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, the married to another man, the shall be called adulter esse: but if her husband be dead, the free from that law; so that she is no adulters though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are been dead to the law by the body of Chrift, that should be married to another, even to him while railed from the dead, that we should be forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the moin of fins which were by the law, did work in members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now vve are delivered from their, that being dead wherein we were held, than thould ferve in newnetse of spirit, and noting oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? is the law sight forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by law; for I had not known lust, except the had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But fin taking occasion by the commander, wrought in me all manner of concupicence, without the law fin was dead.

9 For I was alive without \$ law once, but with the commandment came, fin revived, and like 10 And the commandment which was stand to life, I found to be unto death.

.

mandment

II For f

unto med pear fin, good: the come exce

14 For 1 am car 15 For would, th

16 If confent of 17 No fin that 18 For I leth no g

to No

more I i good, e 22 Fo

23 But against to captivit 24 O w me from

25 It So then of God

1Who harm

I the not afte 2 For hath m

VV25 1

n k

CHAP. VIII.

in For fin taking occasion by the commandment, decived me, and by it flew me.

Wherefore the law is holy, and the com-

mandment holy, and just, and good.

e thing,

of their

andb

e giftel

our Lord

thenk

k to then

law but

band, i

is look

h, the

called

ad, the

ulterefe

e becom

, that

im mi

ald big

e motion

rk in m

the la

, that m

not in

Go? Gol

ut by w

t the la

nandmen

ence, fe

but wit

nd I de

erdant

II h

th?

13 Was then that which is good, made death mo me? God forbid. But fin that it might appear fin, working death in me by that which is good; that fin by the commandment might become exceeding finfull.

14 For we know that the law is fpirituallibut

I am carnall, fold under fin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I sot; but what I hate, that do I. 16 If then I do that which I would not, I confect unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it : but

fo that dwelleth in me.

18For I know, y in me(that is, in my flefh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but how to perform that w is good, I finde not, 19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the eniwhich I would not, that I do.

so Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but fin that dwelleth in me.

31 I finde then a law, that when I would do

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the

inward man.

32 But I see another law in my members, warring
against the law of my minde, and bringing me into
aptivity to § law of fin, which is in my members,
40 wretched man that I am, who shall deliver

me from the body of this death!

25 I thank God, through Jefus Christ our Lord.

So then, with the minde I my felf ferve the law
of God; but with the flesh the law of fin.

CHAP. VIII.

1Who are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harm cometh of the flesh.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who wealk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of § Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For vvhat the law could not do, in that it yes vveak through the steff, God sending his

OWE

TO THE ROMANES.

own Son in the likeneffe of finfull fleih, and for fin condemned fin in the flesh :

4 That the righteoufnelle of the law might be fulfilled in us, vvho walk not after the felh. but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the felh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death; but to be Spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnall minde is enmitie against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the fell, but in & Spirit,iffo be that & Spirit of God dwel in you. Now if any man have not & Spirit of Chrift, he is none of his IO And if Chrift be in you, & body is dead because of fin:but & Spirit is life, because of righteousus,

II But if the Spirit of him that railed up lefor from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Chrift from the dead, thall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you,

Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the fleth, to live after the fleih:

13 For if ye live after the flesh ye shall diebut if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deed of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God,

they are the fons of God.

reacd the fame in hope:

15 For ye have not received the spiritof bondage again to fear: but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it felf beareth witneffe with our Spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joynt heirs with Christiff fo be that we fuffer with him, that we may be also glorified together, 18 For Ireckon, that the fufferings of this pre-

fent time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which thall be revealed in us. 19 For the earneft expedation of the creature

Waiteth for the manifestation of the fons of God. 20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hathsub. 21 14-

y Because the vered from th elorious liber 22 For we neth, and trav: 22 And not o have the firftfelves grone w adoption, to z 14 For We feen,is not he he yet hope f 25 Butif we we with patie 16 Likewise ties: for we l as we ought:b on for us wit 27 And he & is the minde o terceffion for 28 And we for good to th the called acc 19 For whom finate to be the might be 30 Moreove

> 31 What f God be for 1 32 He that him up for u freely give us 33 Who 1 Gods ele&?

alfo called: 80

fied; and who

34 Who i that died, yo even at the intercession 35 Who

Christ? Shall on, or famir 36 (Asit led all the c for the flang CHAP. VIII.

Because the creature it felf alfo shall be delfand from the bondage of corruption, into the florious liberty of the children of God.

12 For we know that the whole creation groathand travaileth in pain together untill now. a And not only they, but our felves alfo which here the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our felves grone within our felves , waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemporen of our body . 14 For we are faved by hop thut hope that is

lenisnot hope: for what a man feeth, why doth he yet hope for ?

8

ny is,

es,

uc

fer

er,

re-ith

ire od.

at Butif we hope for that we fee not, then do

we with patience wait for it.

16 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmiperfor we know not what we should pray for aweought:but & Spirit it felf maketh interceffi on for us with gronings which cannot be uttered. 27 And he & fearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit , because he maketh intreelion for & faints according to the will of God.

28 Andwe know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are

the alled according to his purpole.

to 19 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predefinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, Ut the might be the first born among many brethren. of 30 Moreover, whom he did predeftinate, them he also called: & whom he called, them he also justid, fed; and whom he justified, them he also glorified. 31 What shall we then say to these things ? If n.

God be for us, who can le againft us ?

32 He that spared not his own son, but delivered him up for us all; how thall he not with him also freely give us all things ?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of

Gods elect It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Chrift that died, yea rather that is rifen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ fhall tribulation, or diftresse, or perfecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword? 36 (Asit is written, For thy fake we are killed all the day long , we are accounted as theep

for the flaughter) 37 Nay TO THE ROMANES.

37 Nay in all these things we are more the conquerers, through him who loved us,

38 For I am perfwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor power, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other trature, shall be able to separate us from the loved God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

TPaul is fory for the Jews. 7 All the feed of A

I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my cosic 19 Thon will ence also bearing me witness in the holy shad refinded fault?

2 That I have great heavinesse and continual forrow in my heart.

3 For I could with that my felf were accerts

from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the stells:

4 Who are I fraelites: to whom pertaineth in

tion, & the glory, & the covenants, & the giving the law, and the iervice of God, and the promise

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whomas laftering the vell cerning the fleth Christ came, who is overalled 32 And that

bleffed for ever, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hathin had afore prepa none effect For they are not all Ifrael, whith a 4 Even us w of Ifrael;

7 Neither because they are § feed of Abraham, 25 As he faith they all childre; but in Isaac shal thy seed becall people, which we all the think the street of the street o

9 For this is the word of promife, At this me that they be ca will I come, and Sara shall have a fon. 37 Efaiss also

had conceived by one, even by our father line.

ther having done any good or evil, that they pole of God according to election might and not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was faid unto her, The elder stall fett

the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, w

14 What Thall we fay then ? is there and the confine fle with God? God forbid.

is For he fair m whom I wi oppassion on 6 Sothenit im that runnet 17 For the fc for this fame p I might thew m ume might be d 18 Therefore have mercy, and 19 Thou wil 10 Nay but (sgainst God? th that formed it , as Hath not t the fame lump t and another unte 22 What if Go make his power 23 And that of his glory on 24 Even us v Jews only but 25 Ashe faith people, which w it was faid unto 27 Elaias alfo the number of th of the fea,a ren

48 For he will rightcoufness Lord make upon as And as Efa of saboth had doma, and been 3° What shall which followed tained to righte

15 for which is of fair

CHAP. IX.

it For he faith to Mofes, I will have mercy whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. 6 Sothenit is not of him that willeth , nor of im that runneth, but of God & sheweth mercy. 17 For the feripture faith unto Pharaoh, Even in this lame purpose have I raised thee up, that I might thew my power in thee, and that my me might be declared throughout all the earth. 18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will hiremercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt fay then unto me, Why doth he prinde fault? For who hath refifted his will ? 10 Nay but O man, who art thou that replieft saint God? shall the thing formed fay to him nat formed it , Why hart thou made me thus?

at Hath not the potter power over the clay of he fame lump to make one veffel unto honour,

adanother unto dishonour ?

21 What if God, willing to thew his wrath & to mkehis power known, endured with much longlastering the velfels of wrath fitted to destruction:

3 And that he might make known the riches of hisglory on the vellels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory ?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the

lews only, but alfo of the Gentiles.

35 Ashe faith alfo in Ofee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, be-

26 And it that come to paste, vin the place where it was faid unto them, Ye are not my people; there hall they be called, & children of the living God. 27 Elaias alfo crieth concerning Ifrael, Though the number of the children of Ifrael be as the fand of the fea, a remnant shall be faved.

18 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteoufnesse; because a thort work will the

lord make upon the carth.

19 And as Efaias faid before, Except the Lord offabaoth had left us a feed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What fhall we fay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteon fnesse, have attimed to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith ?

TO THE ROMANES

31 But Ifrael, which followed after this 14 How the righteou fneffe, hath not attained to the ary have not righteouineffe.

2 Wherefore? Because they sought it, we wishall they faith, but as it were by the works of the 15 And how for they stumbled at that stumbling sou, attains it were 33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sioni them that pr bling stone, and rock of offence; and who had idings of beleeveth on him, shall not be assamed, 16 But they he is the street of the

5 The difference between the rightenful 17 So then,

PRethren,my hearts defire and prayer 18 But I fay for I frael is, that they might be fand their found we a For I bear them record, that they have bods unto the pf God, but not according to knowleds.

of God, but not according to knowledge as Butl say, 3 For they being ignorant of Godsmant, I will p nesse, and going about to establish the stareno pe righteoulneffe, have not fubmitted themen ill anger you to the righteouineffe of God.

the righteouinesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for and of them outnesse to every one that beleeveth, oulnelle to every one that beleeveth,

For Moses describeth the rights which is of the law, that the man which those things, shal! live by them.

fpeaketh on this wife , Say not in this God bath no 6 But the righteousnesse which is all Who shall ascend into heaven? (thatist Chrift down from above)

7 Or who shall descend into the dep! is to bring up Christ again from the deal

8 But what faith it ? The word is up even in thy mouth, and in thy heart; that word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou fhalt confesse with the Lord Jesus, and shalt beleeve in thineher hath raifed him from the dead, thou falth

10 For with the heart man beleeveth m teousneffe, and with the mouth confeffuil unto falvation.

II For the scripture faith, Wholett leeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

and the Greek; for the same Lord overall and the sa unto all that call upon him.

13 For whofoever thall call upon sunt Lord thall be faved:

21 But to If retched forth

Say then, H; forbid. For Abraham, o 2 God hath foreknew. th of Elias od againft I Lord, they d down thir ky feck my But what have referve have not s Even fo t

aremnant a rorks, then is no more yvo CHAP. XI.

C H A P. XI.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom it was not beleeved? and how shall they bester in him of whom they have not heard? and it wis shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be it is written, How beautifull are the feet it she that preach the goipel of peace, and bring it id didings of good things?

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For biss sight, lord, who bath helesyed our report?

faias faith, Lord, who hath beleeved our report? 17 So then, faith cometh by hearing, and hear-

gby the word of God.

118 But I fay, Have they not heard? Yes verily,
birfound went into all the earth, and their
production of the world.

g 19 Butl [ay, Did not I [rael know? First, Moses with, I will provoke you to jealousie, by them with atreno people, and by a foolith nation I is all anger you.

to But Esaiss is very bold, and saith, I was made anisot unto them that sought me not: I was made anisot unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to I stall he saith, All day long I have tetched forth my hands unto a disobedient ad gain-saying people.

HAP. XI.

God bath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were

Say then, Hath God cast away his people; Say then, Hath God cast away his people; Say Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which toteknew. Wot ye not what the scripture in of Elias? how he maketh intercession to

th of that a hour had a hour had a hour had a hour him a hour him

with the street of God unto him?

But what faith the answer of God unto him?

have reserved to my self seven thousand men,

have not howed & knee to the image of Baal. 5 Even fo then at this prefent time alfo there and tremnant according to the election of grace.

And if by grace, then is it no more of works;
herwife grace is no more grace. But if it be of torks, then is it no more grace, otherwise vvork naned no more wvork.

TO THE ROMANES.

7 What then? Ifrael hath not obtaine the which he feeketh for , but the election both it For if thou tained it, and the rest were blinded 8 According as it is written, God hath given the the spirit of slumber, eies that they should me

and ears that they fliould not hear unto the graffed into the Inare, and a trap, and a flumbling block, and a tignorant of t

compense unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that them not fee, and bow down their back alway,

II I fay then , Have they frumbled that Mould fall? God forbid : but rather um their fall falvation is come unto the Gent for to provoke them to jealoufie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riche of world, and the diminishing of them the rids the Gentiles; how much more their fulnelle 12 For I (peak to you Gentiles.in as mucha) the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mined 14 If by any means I may provoke to emula them if are my fleth, & might fave fome of the

15 For if the casting away of thembe them ciling of the world; what shall the receiving them be, but life from the dead ?

16 For if the firft-fruit be holy, the lumpus holy: and if the root be holy, fo are the brand

and thou being a wilde alive-tree, wert graft amongft them, and with them partakeft of them and fatnetic of the olive tree:

18 Boaft not againft the branches :butifu boaft, thou beareft not the root, but the rooth Thou wilt fay then, The branches werth to Or who hard

ken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were to for For of him, off, and thou itandeft by faith. Be not Withings: to who minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall brute 1 Gods mercies take heed left he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneffe, and form of God: on them which fell, severity, but tour ring sacrifice, he thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his good wor reasonable

otherwise thousalso shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not filling transformed it lief, shall be graffed in; for God is able to they emay pro 24 1 them in again.

hich is wilde b my to nature i ore shall these graffed into th

ife in your ov art is happened te Gentiles be 16 And fo all I There thall dhall turn av

27 For this is hall take away. 28 As concern your fake:bu te beloved for t 29 For the gifs pentance, so For as ye in

dyet have no bbelief : 31 Even fo hav at through you

32 For God ha ef, that he migh 3 O the depth the and knowle re his judgemen 34 For who has

CH Beleech you th

CHAP. XII.

is For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree my to nature into a good olive. tree: how much or thall these which be the naturall branches, graffed into their own olive tree?

is For I would not, brethren, that ye should be signorant of this mystery (less ye should be sie in your own conceits) that blindnesse in wishappened to Israel, untill the fulnesse of securiles be come in.

sh And fo all Ifrael shall be saved, as it is writ-n. There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, a shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

7) For this is my covenant unto them, when I all take away their fins.

As concerning the gospel, they are enemies your sake; but as touching the election, they theloved for the fathers sakes.

19 For the gifs and calling of God are without

pentance, 3º Foras ye in times past have not beleeved olyer have now obtained mercy through their belief :

31 Even fo have thefe alfo now not beleeved, at through your mercy they also may obtain ercy.

3 For God hath concluded them all in unbe-

that he might have mercy upon all.

31 0 the depth of the riches both of the wife-one and knowledge of God! how unfearchable this judgements, & his wayes past finding out! 34 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, who hath been his counfeller ?

f Or who hath first given to him, and it shall excompensed unto him again?
For of him, and through him, and to him are things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII. Refeech you therefore, brethren, by the mer-des of God, that ye present your bodies a

pure facrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which pour reasonable service.

2 Andbe not conformed to this world: but be transformed by the renuing of your minde, at ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable.

TO THE ROMANES.

septable, and perfect will of God.

For I fay , through the grace given me me to every man that is among you, not to this of himfelf more highly then he ought to thinkbur to think foberly according as God hath dealto every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body. and all members have not the fame offices

s So we being many are one body in Chil and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to grace that is given to us, whether propheficien prophefie according to the proportion of fait 7 Or ministery, les us wait on our ministrie or he that teacheth, on teaching :

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation; het giveth, let him do it with simplicity : he than leth, with diligence; he that theweth mercy, w

cheerfulneffe.

cheerfulnene.

9 Let love be without diffimulation: 20 on him that of that which is evil, cleave to that which is 6 Wherefor to Bekindly affectioned one to another, 10 hr wrath, b brotherly love, in honour preferring one another that will be the form of the

ferving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulate , paider ontinuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of faint, go fair to whom continuing inftant in prayer.

14 Bleffe them which perfecute you, bleffen forbethat le to hospitality.

curfe not

re Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, halt not kill weep with them that weep.

weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards and itherebe as Minde not high things, but condescend to a convertende of low estate. Be not wife in your own control bre thy neighbor 17 Recompensation on man evil for evil. Profit to Love we

things honeft in the fight of all men. 18 If it be poffible, as much as lieth in 11 And that

live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your felvest in nearer to avake to rather give place unto wrath: for it is with the foreign the first of the second to the first of the foreign the first of the second to the thirst, give him drink: for in 6 doing to the thirst, give him drink: for in 6 doing to the thirst, give him drink: for in 6 doing to the thirst, give him drink: for in 6 doing to the thirst, give him drink: for in 6 doing to the thirst, give him drink:

u Be not with good.

1 our duties flling of si Et ever Lipowers.

the powers th

2 Whofoe fifeth the or Call receive 7 For rule at to the ex the power ? have praise o 4 For he is

but if thou de he beareth no minister of C

fore love is

CHAP. XIII.

it Be not overcome of evil , but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 low duties to magistrates. 8 Love is the ful.

filing of the law.

Et every foul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of Gode to powers that be, are ordained of God.

Whosoever therefore resistent the power, reflets the ordinance of God: and they that resist, allective to themselves damnation.

For rulers are not a terrour to good works, into the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt the praise of the same.

For he is the minister of God to thee for good; the signal of the same that which is evil, be afraid: for the same to save the same to execute wrath upon the same that doth evil.

Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only the wrath, but also for conscience sake.

For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

The county very tining.

A Rinder therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom honour, to whom honour, to we no man any thing, but to love one anothere for that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

For this, Thou shalt not commit adu tery, Thou shalt makes falls winness. mateorkill, Thou shalt not feal, Thou shalt moterfale witnesse, Thou shalt not cover; and anote isherebe any other commandment, it is briefly to many chended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt control to love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefor love is the fulfilling of the law.

It and that knowing the time, that now it is high the time of the love of the love is the fulfilling of the law.

felves to make out of fleep: for now is our falvaswifts.

1: The night is far spent, the day is at hand: lee
the interfere east off the works of darknesse, and
beat him keeper on the armour of light.

1: Let us walk honeftly as in the day, not in

1: The night is far spent, the day is at hand; lee
the left in the farmour of light.

wing and drunkennesse, not in chambering and

Wagton.

TO THE ROMANES.

wantonneffe , not in ftrife and envying :

14 But put ye on the Lord Jefus Chrift,and mie not provision for & fleth, to fulfit the luftsthere, CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne on a ther for things indifferent.

I Im that is weak in the faith receive you, be not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all this another who is weak, eateth herbs.

Let not him that eateth, defpife him theter eth not : and let not him which eateth not ,in him that eateth. For God hath received him

4 Who art thou & judgeft another mans feynd to his own mafter he ftandeth or falleth. Ya halbe holden up:for God is able to make himb

5 One man efteemeth one day above another another efteemeth every day alike. Let every be fully perswaded in his own minde.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it n the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to Lord he doth not regard it. He veateth, eatth in the tell Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that at not, to the Lord he eateth not, & giveth God the reade be

dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord:
whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we die, we die unto the Lord:
We live therefore, or die, we are the Lord:
9 For to this end Christ both died, and rolk:
1 Let ever revived, that he might be Lord both of the in good to

and living.

and living.

To But why dost thou judge thy brother it is written why dost thou set at nought thy brother we have theefello all stand before the judgement seat of Chair 11 For it is written, As I live saith the lawre written every knee shall bowe to me, and every to the account.

shall confesse to God:

12 So then every one of us shall give and remember to

of him elt to God.

of him elf to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another more: but judge this rather, that no man the field of the year.

14 I know, and am perfwaded by the lost like of the course of the lost like of the course of the lost like like of the lost like of th

us, that there is nothing unclean of it fellow

him that it is anc 15 But now wall

him with

16 Let 17 For drink, but holy Gho 18 For

il accepta 19 Let which mal may edifie

to For I things inde who eatet at It is

wine, nor bleth, or i 22 Haft God, Happ

3 For ever

according to

CHAP. XV

in that effecmeth any thing to be unclean to him it is unclean .

15 But if thy brother be grieved with the meat. mile terof. now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil fpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and a, but dripk, but righteouineffe and peace, and joy in the holy Ghoft. things 18 For he that in thefe things ferveth Christ,

is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

iat ex. 19 Let us therefore follow after the things

t as

which make for peace, and things wherewith one any edific another.

form to For meat deftroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that mam who eateth with offence.

It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink with one is offended on is who brother flumble or is offended on is who by thing whereby thy brother flumble or is offended on is who had years. bleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

bleth, or is one nace, or is made wear.

22 Haft thou faith? have it to thy felf before

23/100 God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself

24 that thing which he alloweth.

25 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat,

ddam becase be extern not of faith; for what soever

and innot of faith, is fin.

CHAP. XV.

Loda 1 The strong must be ar with the weak.

Wethen varestrong, ought to bear the infirmited.

Wites of the weak, & not to please our selves.

1 Let every one of us please his neighbour for the second to edification.

felf be

other its written. The reproches of them that reprochment its written.

The for whatfoever things were written aforetime,
the last written for our learning, y we through patiry too, me & comfort of the ferriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and contolation,
we admit a substitution of the ferriptures might have hope.

6 That ye may with one minde & one mouth gloman in the God, even the Father of our Lord Jefus Chrift
in him 7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Chrift

10 received us, to the glory of God. Moreceived us, to the glory of God.

Now Ifay, that Jefus Christ was a minister

TO THE ROMANES.

wil

ney,

you,

25

anto

26

Acha

poor

271

they.

taker

to mi

28

have

into S

29

I thal

go/pe

30 N

Chrift

togetl

31

not be

have !

32 "

will o

33 N

3 Pa

T Co

La fer

Saints,

beffe f

fuccou

3 Gr

Christ

necks:

lo all t

5 L

honfe.

firft.tru

6 Gre

7 Sal

my fell

2 T

of the circumcifion for the truth of God, ton, firm the promifes made unto the fathen: And the Gentiles might glorine God from

mercy, as it is written, For this cause I willouse
to thee among the Gentiles, & sing unto thy un
to And again he saith, Rejoyce ye Gentiland
his people.

II And again , Praise the Lord all yeGmik

and laud him all ye people.

of Jeffe, and he that shall rife to reigne on the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

and peace in beleeving, that ye may about hope through the power of the holy Ghot.

r4. And I my felf also am perswaded of you brethren, by easilo are full of goodnes, filled all knowledge, able also to admonish one and 15 Nevertheles, brethren, I have written then boldly unto you in some fort, as patting winde, because of the grace biggiven to me of the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of soft the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of soft the offering up of the Gentiles might be as able, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

In I have therefore whereof I may glorythm
Jeius Christ, in those things which pertain to
1318 For I will not dare to speak of any of
things, which Christ hath not wrought by a
make the Gentiles obedient, by word and an
interpretable of Through mighty signes and wonders, by
power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jenda
and round about unto Illyricum, I have
preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, fo have I strived to preach the part where Christ was named, left I should

upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he we spoken of, they shall see : and they shall not heard, shall understand.

f 22 For which caute also I have been hindred from coming to you.

2: But now having no more place in the mand having a great defire these many years unto you:

24 Whenfoever I take my journey into

GHAP. XVI.

wil come to you: for I truft to fee you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if firft I be fomewhat filled with your company as But now I go unto ferufalem, to minifter anto the faints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the

poore faints which are at Jerufalem.

27 It hath pleafed them verily, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their (piritual) things, their duty is allo tominifer unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have lealed to them this fruit, I will come by you.

into Spain.

od, tom.

God for hi

wil confet to thy name.

entilewi

ye Gentle

all be arm

gne over the

withallie

y abound

Ghott.

d of your

s, filledni

one anoth

ten the m

atting you

to me of G

of Jelus Ca

1 of God,

ght be ace

Ghoft.

glorythm

ertain tog any of the

ight by mi

d and de

onders, by

rom lerula

I have h

ch the gut

I thouldb

m he was hey this

ve bens

in thefe pa

y yearsto

ey into spi

uft.

hers:

29 And I am fure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the golpel of Chrift.

30 Now I befeech you, brethren, for the Lord Jefus Christsfake, & for the love of the Spirit, & ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that do notbeleeve in Judea , and that my fervice which I have for lerufalem, may be accepted of the faints:

11 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refrethed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen. CHAP. XVI.

? Paul sendeth oreeting : 25 bis thanks to God. Commend unto you Phebe our fifter, which is la fervant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord as occometh fairts, and that ye assist her in whattoever businelle the hath need of you : for the hath been a fuccourer of many, and of my felf also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in

Chrift Jefus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks; unto whom not only I give thanks, but alhall the churches of the Gentiles).

Ilkewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the

firft-fruits of Achaia unto Chrift.

Greet Mary, who besto wed much labour on us. 7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kintmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles,

TO THE ROMANES. apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord, 9 Salute Urbane our helper in Chrift, and Sti

chys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Chrift, Salute them which are of Arittobulus houthold.

Is Salute Herodion my kiniman. Greet them be of the houshold of Narcillus, which are in & Lord

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphola, who labour in the Lord, Salute the beloved Perfis, which la boured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rulus chosen in the Lord, and his mo.

ther and mine.

14 Salute Afyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them,

15 Salute Philologus & Julia, Nereus, & his fitte, and Olympas, & all the faints which are with them, 16 Salute one another with an holy kiffe, The

churches of Christ falute you.

17 Now I beleech you, brethren, mark then which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doarine which ye have learned, and avoid them. 18 For they that are fuch, ferve not our Lord la fus Chrift, but their own bellv, and by good words

and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple 19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I

would have you wife unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace fhall bruise Satan m. der your feet thortly. The grace of our Lord jell Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucie me Jafon and Sofipater my kinfmen falute you.

22 I Tercius, who wrote this epiftle, film you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoffe, and of the whole durch fainteth you. Eraftus the chamberlain of theaut Saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jefus Christ bewith

you all. Amen

25 Now to him that is of power to fabling according to my gofpel, and the preaching of lets Chrift (according to the revelation of the mille ry, which was kept fecret fince the world bigh 26 But now is made manifeft, and by the fort

rures of the ment of the nations for 27 To Go Christ for ex Written fent by Pheb

> ¶ The apo

After his exporteth 20000A

西班 in Christ Je inevery place our Lord, bo 3 Grace be

Father, and 4 I thank n grace of Go 5 That in all utterance

6 Even as med in you. 7 Sothat for the comi 8 Who flial may be blam 9 Godis fa

to the fellow 10 Now I our Lord Je thing, and th but that ye

fime minde, II For it my brethren Cloe, that I

12 Now th

CHAP. I.

tures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

17 To God only wife, be glory through Jefus

Chrift for ever. Amen.

Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and fent by Phebe fervant of the church at Cenchrea.

The first epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his falutation and thank fgiving, to he

exporteth to unity.

DOODAul called to be an apoftle of Jefus Chrift, through the will of God, and Softhenes our brother.

2 Unto the church of God which is 2000 3 at Corinth, to them that are fanctified in Chrift lefus, called to be faints, with all that inevery place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you , and peace from God our

Father, and from the Lord Jefus Chrift.

41 thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jefus Christ, That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confir-

med in you.

7 Sothat ye come behinde in no gift; waiting

forthe coming of our Lord Jeius Chrift,

8 Who flial alto confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameles in & day of our Lord Jefus Chrift. 9 Godis faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Chrift our Lord.

to Now I befeech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jefus Chaift, that ye all freak the fame thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the fime minde, and in the fame judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I fay that every one of you faith , I P 4

I. CORINTHIANS. am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephis, ad

I of Christ. 13 Is Chrift divided ? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul! 14 I thank God that I baptized none of you

but Crifpus and Gains.

15 Left any thould fay , that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized alfo & honshold of Stephane befides, I know not whether I baptized any other 17 For Chrift fent me not to baptize, but to pred the gofpel: not with wifedome of words, left the croffe of Christ (hould be made of none effic.

18 For the preaching of the croffe isto them the perith, foolithneffe : but unto us which are fere It is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will deftroy the wifedon

of the wife , and will bring to nothing the under fanding of the prudent. 20 Where is the wife? where is the frib! where is the disputer of this world? hath not &

made foolish the wisedome of this world? 21 For after that in the wisedome of God the world by wisedome knew not God,it pleased & by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them the beleeve.

22 For the Jews require a figne, and the Grat feek after wifedome.

23 But we preach Chrift crucified,unto the Je a flumbling block, & unto the Greeks, foolilus

24 But unto them which are called, both for and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and Spirit; for wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser th mensand the weaknes of God is ftronger then me

26 For ye fee your calling, brethren, how the not many wife men after the flefh, not many mis

ty, not many noble are called 27 But God hath chofen the foolish things! the world, to confound the wife : and Godin chofen the weak things of the world, to confer the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and the which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, & the which are not, to bring to nought things that

29 That no flesh should glory in his prefit

to But God is ma and fand at Tha

rieth, let

Pauls pre. A Nd I declaring

a For I d

you, fave 3 And I and in mu 4 And m entiling w firation o

dome of n 6 Howbe are perfed of the prin 7 But W

5 That

dained be 8 Whic new: for have cruci 9 But as heard, neit

ery, eve

hethings love him. eep thing il For

laye the fp things of C 12 Now world, but thow the t 13 Whic which ma

holy Ghost with Spirit 14 But th CHAP. IT.

to But of him are ye in Chrift Jefus, who of God is made unto us wisedome, and righteousnesse, and fandification, and redemption :

at That according as it is written, He that gla-

neth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II

Puls preaching excells the wildome of this world. A Nd I, brethren when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, hann declaring unto you the testimony of God.

a For I determined not to know any thing among

you, fave Jefus Chrift, and him crucified. preach

And I was with you in weakneffe, and in fear.

and in much trembling.

9, 2td

d for

Paul?

f you

zed is

other

fid.

faves.

1

30 N

4 And my Speech, and my preaching was not with em the entiling words of mails wiledome, but in demonfration of the Spirit, and of power :

5 That your faith should not stand in the wife-

i Cedoni dome of men, but in the power of God. unde

6 Howbeit we speak wisedome among them that are perfect; yet not the wildome of this world, nor [cribe of the princes of this world, that come to nought. not Gu 7 But we speak the wisedome of God in a my-kry, even the hidden wisedome which God orded the desired the hidden migration our glory.

lied a which none of the princes of this world a would not

new: for had they known it, they would not

of Grab Pave crucified the Lord of glorie.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not feen, nor ear the land the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

to But God hath revealed them unto us by his , and spirit: for the Spirit fearcheth all things, yea, the

tep things of God.

rifer in 11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, then me ave the spirit of man which is in him? even so the how things of God knoweth no man, but & Spirit of God 12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the things orid, but y Spirit which is of God, now the things that are freely given to us of God. orld, but & Spirit which is of God, that we might 13 Which things also we speak, now in the yvords confou which mans wifedome teacheth, but which the and the with spirituall.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things oly Ghoft teacheth; comparing fpirituall things

L. CORINTHIANS.

of the Spirit of God, for they are foolifine tent to him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is Spirituall, judgeth allthings,

yet he himlelf is judged of no man.

that he may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

A N.d I, brechren, could not speak unto you at

Auto spirituall, but as unto carnall, evenus unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meit for hitherto ye vvere not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, as ye not carnall, and walk as men?

4 For while one faith, I am of Paul, and another

I aw of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but miniters by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord
gave to every min?

6 I have planted, Apollo watered:but God gave

the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, meither he that watereth; but God that girth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that waterth, are one; and every man thall receive his one

p For we are labourers together with God, #

are Gods husband-y, ye are Gods building.

To According to the grace of God which igven unto me, as a wife muster-builder I have lid
the foundation, & another buildeth thereon, Bulk
every man take heed ho v he buildeth thereon.

To Forother foundation can no man lay, then that

is laid, which is Jefus Chrift.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, falver, precious stones, wood, hay, stable 13 Every mans work shall be made manifeliate the day thall declare it, because it shall be realed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans man of what fort it is.

thereupon, it if any molofic but he is Know y and that the

18 Let no m you feemeth become a for 19 For the

neffe with G

God deftroy

wife in their
20 And ago
of the wife, 1
21 Therefor
things are yo

22 Whether world or life, to come, all as 23 And ye

I How to acco thing which Let a man of Christ, & 2 Moreover man be found

3 But with should be judgeno yes, I judge no 4 For I know

s Therefore till the Lord co the bidden thin nifest the countyery man have

6 And thefe to transferred to it fakes; that ye mi men, above that you be puffed to

7 For who ma

CHAP, IIII,

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built

thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

ig if any mans work thall be burnt, he shall suffer loss but he himself shall be saved; yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God; and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him thall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which

temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himfelf: if any man among you feemeth to be wife in this world, let him

become a fool, that he may be wife.

19 For the wisedome of this world is soolithmile with God: for it is written, He taketh the
mile in their own craftinesse.

Mile and Anderson The Lord knoweth the thousans

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts

of the wife, that they are vain.

11 Therefore let no man glory in men for all

things are yours.

in Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world or life, or death, or things prefent, or things to come, all are yours,

33 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 How to account the ministers. 7 We have no-

Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, & stewards of the mysteries of God.

1 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a

man be found faichfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I fould be judged of you, or of mans judgement:

ye, I judge not mine o'vn felf.

4 for I know nothing by my felf, yet am I not keep juffified; but he y judgeth me is the Lord.
5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, unill the Lord come, who both will bring to light
the hidden things of darknesse, and will make maises the counsels of the hearts; and then shall

every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your fixes that ye might learn in us not to think of man, above that which is written, that no one of some puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another.

I. CORINTHIANS.

and what haff thou that thou didft not mind now if thou didft receive it, why doft though as if thou hadft not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have me as kings without us, and I would to Golpha reigne, that we also might reigne with you

p For I think that God hath fet forth me apostles last, as it were appointed to death fee are made a spectacle unto the world, and to men.

In We are fools for Christs fake, but ye me in Christ: we are weak, but ye are from honourable, but we are defoifed.

and thirst, and are naked, and are buffetted have no certain dwelling place:

reviled, we bleffe: being perfecuted, welfer

Reing defamed, we intreat: we are mid

the filth of the world, and are the off found all things unto this day.

as my beloved fons I warn you.

as my beloved lons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand infinitely.

Jesus I have begotten you through the gold to the state of the stat

18 Now some are pussed up as thoughing

not come to you.

19 But I will come to you flortly, if the will, and will know, not the speech of which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in

but in power.

27 What will ye? shall I come unto put a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of male

The incessure person. The old leavest pursed out. to Hainous offenders must be a TT is reported commonly that their cation among you, and such formula not so much as named a nonghist

tiles, that a And y

g For I fpirit, hav fent, conce 4 In the are gathere

power of c 5 To del ftraction of in the day 6 Your g

> 7 Purge may be a n Christ our

8 Therel leaven, nei kedneffe: b rity and tru 9 I wrote with fornic

this world, or with ide of the wor 11 But n keep compa be a fornica railer, or

that are with within?

13 But the Therefore processed periods.

fuch a one,

12 For v

Dare in fide.

Dare and ther, g fore the fair 2 Do ye no

CHAP. VI. files, that one should have his fathers wife. a And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might he taken away from among you.

g For I verily asabient in body,but prefent in fpirit, have judged already, as though I were prefent, concerning him that hath fo done this deed 4 In the name of our Lord Jefus Chrift, when ye FOR

are gathered together, and my fpirit, with the power of our Lord Jefus Chrift,

To deliver fuch a one unto Satan for the de-72 1 fraction of the flesh, that the spirit may be faved yes in the day of the Lord Jefus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

ham ted, a 7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye dsthi may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even

Christ our passeover is facrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feaft, not with old made leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedneffe : but with the unleavened bread of fincerity and truth. you,

9 I wrote unto you in an epiftle, not to company

with fornicatours.

elay

ige year

Q,

nich

angl

ftred to Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of in Cli this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, golpe rs of or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

II But now I have written unto you, not to Lord keep company, if any man that is called a brother ajesi bea fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a y char railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with

ilm fuch a one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are thell of within ?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your felves that

wicked person.

in

400

geeb

erik

410

72 83

cation

the i

CHAP. VI.

1 Go not to law with the brethren 6 e fpecially unier infidels. 15 Our bodies are Chrift's members. Are any of you, having a matter against anos ther, go to law before the unjuft, and not before the faints ?

2 Do ye not know that the faints shall judge the

I. CORINTHIANS.

world? and if the world thall be judged by you. are we unworthy to judge the finallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertain. ing to this life, fet them to judge who are leaft efteemed in the church.

s I fpeak to your theme. Is it fo, that there it not a wife man amongft you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren ?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and

that before the unbeleevers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ve not rather take wrong? why do ve not rather fuffer your felves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your

brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shal not inhe rit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived; neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effe minate, nor abufers of themselves with mankinde

to Nor theeves, nor coverous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, fliall inherit the king.

dome of God.

II And fuch were some of yourbut ye are wall. ed, but ye are fandified, but ye are juftified in the name of & Lord Jefus, & by the Spirit of our God

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly , and the belly for meats; but God (hall deftroy both it and them. Now the body is not for for nication, but for the Lord : and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raifed up the Lord, and will also raite up us by his own power.

I Know ye not, that your bodies are the member of Christ? thall I then take & members of Christan make them the members of an harlot? God forbid,

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (faith he) shall

17 But he & is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit 12 Flee fornication. Every fin that a man doth is without the body : but he that committeth formication, 10 Wha temple of te have of 20 For glorifie Go

which are

I Marria Now co і жотап.

1 Nevert man have hi brown ha alet the h lence; and li 4 The wif

the husband not power Defraud y confent for fafting and p Satan temp 6 But I ip

command me 7 For I w felf; but eve one after th 8 Ifay th Itis good fo 9 But if t for it is bet Io And unt the Lord, Let ti Bac and ed, or be rec

IzBut to th therhath a w fed to dwell 13 And the beleeveth no her, let her i 14 For the the wife, and

the husband

nication,

Ration, finneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the sample of the holy Ghost which is in you, which whave of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore dorife God in your body, and in your fpirit,

Which are Gods.
CHAP. VII.

Marriage, 4 is a remedy against fornication,
Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote
anto me: It is good for a man not to touch

1 Nevertheleste, to avoid fornication, let every

min have his own wife, and let every woman have

1

d

ig

Ĉį.

20

16.

191

fe.

de

101

the

ode

ngs

ne,

ny.

th is

for-

12100

Method shand render unto the wife due benevolmetand likewife also the wife unto the husband, 4 The wife hith not power of her own body, but shusband; and likewife also the husband hath mopower of his own body, but the wife.

Defraud you not one the other, except it be with confent for a time, that ye may give your felves to falling and prayer, and come together again, that

Stantempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I fpeak this by permission, and not of

the commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my Minbut every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 Ifay therefore to the unmarried and widows.

Risgood for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry:

of the fait is better to marry then to burn.

and is And unto the married I command yet not I, but the lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband; and it Bar and if the depart, let her remain unmarried, or bereconciled to her husband; and let not

ben the husband put away his wife.

is a mount pic away his wire.

But to the reft fpeak I, not the Lord, If any broshath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleastated dwell with him, let him not put her away.

And the wom in which hath an husband that
she will with him, let her not put her away.

And the wom in which hath an husband that
she will be pleased to dwell with
the let her not leave him.

If For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified

I. CORINTHIANS.

by the husband; elfe were your children unclein. but now are they holy.

is But if the unbeleaving depart, let him depart. A brother or a fifter is not under bondage in fuch cafes : but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou fhalt lave thy husband for how knoweft thou O man, whether thou halt fave the wife?

17 But as God hath diffributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, fo let him walks and fo ordain 1 in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcifed ? let him not become uncircumcifed: is any called in uncircumcifion ? let him not become circumcifed.

19 Circumcifion is nothing, & uncircumcifion ispothing, but the keeping of & commandments of God, 20 Let every man abide in the fame calling where. in he was called.

21 Art thou called being a fervant? care not forit but if thou mayeft be made free, ufe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a fet-Vant, is the Lords freeman: likewife also hethatis called, being free, is Christs fervant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not yethe

Tervants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord; yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of & Lord to be faithful,

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for fpre fent diffreffe, I fay, that it is good for a man fo to be 27 Art thou bound unto a wife ? feek not to be

loofed. Art y loofed from a wife? feek not a wife 28 But and if thou marry, thou haft not finned,& if a virgin marry, the hath not finned nevertheleff, fuch Mall have trouble in & fleth: but I fpare you.

29 But this I fay, brethren, the time is thort. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be #

shough they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fathion of this world paffeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefuluelle.

Rethat is unm lag to the Lo a Bache c hat are of the

14 There is d virgin; the unr of the Lord, the nipirit : but things of Swor as And this

which is come the Lord with 36 Butif any felf uncomely t lower of her as what he will,

that I may cal

17 Neverthel heart, having no his own will, at he will keep his 38 So then, he but he f giveth 39 The wife is band liverh: but berty to be mare

1 We must ab / Now as tone ledge puffeth up 1 And if any thing, he kno vet 3 But if any m

40 But the is

adgement: & I

4 As concert ings that are o how that an ic that there is non f For though whether in heave

bany, and lords 6 But to us the whom are all thi CHAP. VIII.

Bethat is unmarried, careth for the things that behas to the Lord, how he may pleafe the Lord: 33 But he that is married, careth for the things hit are of the world, how he may pleafe his wite. 14 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin; the unmarried woman careth for the things the Lord, that fhe may be holy both in body & afpirit : but fhe that is married , careth for the things of sworld, how the may pleafe her husband. at And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may caft a fnare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon

36 Butif any man think that he behaveth himfil moomely toward his virgin, if the paffe the lower of her age. and need to require, let him do whathe will, he finnerh not : ler them marry. h Neverthelffe, he that ftandeth ftedfaft in his

helord without diffraction.

bart, having no necessity, but hath power over hiown will, and hath to decreed in his heart, that

he will keep his virgin, doth well. 3 So then, he & giveth her in marriage, doth wel! but he & giveth her not in marriage, doth better. 39 The wife is bound by & law as long as her hafband liveth: but if her husband be dead, the is at liberty to be married to whom the wil, only in Lord 40 But the is happier if the fo abide, after my Mement: & I think alfo & I have Sipirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.
1We must abstain from meats offered to idols. Towastouching things offered unto idols, we Know that we all have knowledge. Know-

lige puffeth up, but charity edifieth. 1 And if any man think that he knoweth any thinghe knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know But if any man love God, the fame is known

of him. 4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in facrifice unto idols, we how that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods

bany, and lords many)

Butto us there is but one God, the Father, of flom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord

Jefus

I. CORINTHIANS.

Yefus Chrift, by whom are all things, & webvhim 7 Howbeit there is not in every man that know. ledge: for fome with confcience of the idel unto this houre, eat it as a thing offered unto an idel and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God ; for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we ta

not, are we the worfe.

9 But take heed left by any means this libertie of yours become a flumbling block to them that are weak.

To For if any man fee thee which haft knowledge fit at meat in the idols temple, thall not the confience of him which is weak be emboldened to er those things which are offered to idols?

And through thy knowledge shall the west brother perifh, for whom Christ died ?

12 But when ye fin to against the brethren, al bre I written Wound their weak conscience ve fin against Chift

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offen, den that any m I will eat no fleth while the world ftandeth, it I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

* Pauls libertie. 7 Ministers live by the copil M I not an apoftle? am I not free? have low Wardtbur if agai feen Jefus Chrift car Lord ? are not you of Melis commi Work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet dont I preach the ge Teffe I am to you; for the feal of mine apolitely Griff without

are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them & do examine me, is the 19 For though 4 Have we not power to eat and to drink lande my felf i

5. Have we not power to lead about a fifth the more. wife as well as other apost les, and as the brethet to And unto the of the Lord, and Cephas ?

6 Or 1 only and Barnabas, have not we powe lan, as under the

to forbear working ?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his ow & To them the charges? who planteth a vincyard, and cittle han, (being not not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a food telaw to Chrift d eateth not of the milk of the flock? without law. 8 Say I thefe things as a man? or faith not the 22 To the we: and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

law the fame also ?

9 For it is written in the law of Moles, The the I might by shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that trad 13 And this I een out the corn, Doth God take care for oxel light be partake

to Or faith ! makes, no de toweth floud hresheth in ho II If we have igreat thing if 11 If others be et not We rat aled this power

hould hinder th 12 Do ye not bout holy thing and they which with the altar ? 14 Even fo h which preach th

15 But I have 1 done unto me: 16 For thoug thing to glory o

rea, wo is unto 17 For if I de 18 What is II

in the gospel.

might gain the J ate under the lav

pio the weak :

CHAP. IX.

to Or faith he it altogether for our fakes? for arfakes, no doubt, #618 is written: that he that we flowed flould plow in hope; and that he that we fleth in hope; flould be partaker of his hope. It is we have flown unto you fpiritual things; is it great thing if we thall reap your carnall things? It is fothers be partakers of this power over you, or not we rather? Neverthelesse, we have not all this power: but suffer all things, left we

houldhinder thegospel of Christ.
R Do ge not know that they which minister a-

but holy things, live of the things of the temple and they which wait at the altar, are partakers

with the altar ?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel. 18 But I have used none of these things. Neither has written these things, that it should be so that any man should make my glorying void. 16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, they wo is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a re-

sofpel is commuted unto me.

18 What is my reward then ? verily that when I preach the golpel, I may make the golpel of Chiff without charge, that I abute not my power a thegospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have ludemy felf tervant unto all, that I might gain

the more.

a And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, and the might gain them that winder the law;

A To them that are without law, as without has, (being not without law to God, but under a belaw to Christ I cleat I might gain them that are

without law.

21 Fothe weak became I as weak, that I might plette weak: I am made all things to all men, the I might by all means fave fome.

4 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I

whi be partaker thereof with you.

I. CORINTHIANS.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a rice imy to efcap gun all, but one receiveth the prize? So mathet is Wherefo ye may obtain.

25 And every man that fleiveth for the mafter, it if Ifpeak 2 temperate in all things: Now, they do it to obtain 16 The cup

a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible decommunio fight I, not as one that beatet' the ane:

fight 1, not as one that beater the arre: keyof Christ
27 But I keep under my body, & bring it into six is for we be
jection: leit that by any means when I have pread best for we
ed to others, I my felf should be a cast-away. 18 Bhold Isr. CHAP. X.

The fews scraments 6 are types of our. 19 What say
Oreover brothren, I would not that yellow which is offer
be ignorant, how that all our tathers were so But I say under the cloud, and all passed through the fet fimifice, they it and were all baptized unto Moses un mill would no

cloud, and in the lea:

3 And did all eat the tame spiritual met, it yecamoto
4 And did all drink the same spiritual did apos devilsey
for they drank of that spiritual Rock that is bole, and of the

1 Dowe the things were our examples, to be enot expedie intent we should not lust after evil things wall things

they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of the brinnealth.

as it is written, The people sate down to at a 35 What loev drink, and role up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as fore as for the earth

them committed, and fell in one day three many if any of the twenty thou fand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of the stroye, eat, ask also tempted, and were destroyed of serpent.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them stroke unto id murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyed it, and for community and these things happened unto them stroke and they are written for our adminity of Conscience on, upon whom the ends of the world are community; for why are written for our destrictions.

12 Where fore let him that thinkethe state in some series conscience at head head less he fall.

at the heed left he fall.

There hath no temptation taken you, balls oil foken of falls is common to man: but God is faithful, if if whether the will not fuffer you to be tempted above the wife ye do, do are able; but will with the temptation also in the five none

pur.

etof whe facri

with devils.

aking no quest

CHAP. X.

myto escape, that ye may be able to bear it. w Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from ido

il is I speak as to wife mentindge ye what I fav. is to Thecup of bleffing which we bleffe, is it not de communion of the bloud of Christ? The bread h thich we break, is it not the communion of the

body of Christ ?

in For we being many are one bread, and one de wie for we are all partakers of that one bread.

d bilet for we are all partakers of that one bread.

11 is khold if rael after the fleihtare not they which attor the facilities of the altar?

12 is by that fay I then that the idol is any thing, or in thick is offered in facrifice to idols is any thing?

13 is But I fay, that the things which the Gentiles of father, they facrifice to devils and not to God:

14 all would not that ye thould have fellowship with devils.

15 if ecannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the proposition of the table of devils.

16 it below of the table of devils.

17 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we thought the factor of the lord.

The thronger then he?

If the thronger then he?

If all things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, it all things edifie not.

If the thronger then the thronger that the man feek his own:but every man anothe thronger that the thronger thronger that the thronger thronger thronger than the thronger thronger

thing no question for conficience fake.

14 16 or the earth is the Lords, and fulnes thereof.

15 17 fay of them that beleeve not, bid you to a

infa ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set be-All Butif anylman fay unto you, This is offered in the finite unto idols, eat not, for his fake that shewing dit, and for conscience take. The earth is the lads, and the fulnesse thereof.

One of Conscience I fay, not thine own, but of the shert: for why is my liberty judged of another than conscience?

10 For, if I by grace be a partaker, why amagin in footen of for that, for which I give thanks?

11 Whether therefore ye cat or drink, or what12 Whether therefore ye cat or drink, or what13 Give none offence, neigher to the Jews, nor

I. CORINTHIANS.

to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God: 33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be faved.

CHAP. XI.

He reprove the the profaming of the Lords supprise Beye followers of me, even as I also and Christ.

2 Now I praife you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinance, at

delivered them to you.

of every man is Christ: and the head of the wo.
man, is the man, and the head of Christ is God,

4 Every man praying or prophefying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head,

But every woman that prayeth or prophehed with her head uncovered, dithonoureth her head for that is even all one as if she were shaven,

be shorn; but if it be a shame for a woman be thorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his had for as much as he is the image and glory of 60c but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman; but the

woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have the guilty of the power on her head, because of the angels,

rr Nevertheleffe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man is the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man; even feit the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in your felves ; is it comely that?

14 Doth not even nature it felf teach you, that af a man have long hair, it is a fhame unto him?

to her : for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man feem to be contention, we have no such contome, neither the churches of God, 1.17 Now in this that I declare unto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the bare, but for the works.

18 For first of the church, I he m, and I partling For there tathey which among you, 19 When ye thee, this is not

in For in eating in For in eating in VVhat, have in For I have as For I have all I delivered in For I have

and when ad faid, Take boken for you is After the father had fup

telament in my drink it, in ren 16 For as oft this cap, ye do it 27 Wherefore ind drink this c

be guilty of the

28 But let a m

timeat of that b

29 For he tha

tueth and drink

moing the Lord 3º For this ca mong you, and n 31 For 1f we we worke judged.

31 But vvhen
of the Lord, ch
with the vvorld
31 Wherefore
per to eat, carr
34 And if any

34 And if any the ye come no

CHAP. XI.

If For first of all, when ye come together is a sharch, I hear that there be divisions among a, and I partly believe it.

If For there must be also herefies among you, at they which are approved, may be made manifold among you.

If When ye come together therefore into one

he, this not to eat the Lords supper.

afor in eating every one taketh before other, his
insupper: & one is hungry, & another is drunken.

n VVbat, have ye not houses to eat and to drink
his, delpise ye the church of God, and shame

milat have not? what shall I say to you?

n For I have received of the Lord, that which the Idelivered unto you, that the Lord Jefus, the menight in which he was betrayed, took bread: a And when he had given thanks, he brake it, at laid, Take, eat, this is my body, which is the for you; this do in remembrance of meaning the form the form and the form of the second than the form of the second the second

is after the same manner also be sook the cup, think had supped, saying, this cup is the new telement in my bloud: this do ye, as oft as ye

winkit, in remembrance of me.

16 for as often as ye eat this bread, and drink then, ye do shew the Lords deathtill he come, an Wherefore, who foever shall eat this bread, ind dink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall kingly of the body and bloud of the Lord.

if But let a man examine himfelf, and fo let

39 For he that cateth and drinketh unworthily, much and drinketh damnation to himfelf, not difming the Lords body.

10 For this cause many are weak and fickly a-

31 For if we would judge our felves, we fhould

whe judged.
31 But vyhen vye are judged we are chaftened
the Lord, that we should not be condemned

Withthe voorld.

Wherefore my brethren, when ye come toge

to eat, tarry one for another.

H And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, by se come not together unto condemnation a the reft will I fet in order when I come.

CHAF

CHAP. XII.

Spirituall gifts, 4 are divers, 7 yet all not so But not Ow concerning spirituall gifts, but me body; would not have you ignorant, at Andthe would not have you ignorant,

2 Ye know that ye vvere Gentiles, carries to need of the state of the Lord, but by the holy Ghoft.

4 Now there are divertities of gifts, be

Same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of adminition but the fame Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations por abundar is the same of which worketh all in all.
7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, in that the

to every man to profit withall.

to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the 26 And who of wifedome, to another the word of land the fuffer with the member

by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit in

17 Now ye there the gifts of healing by the same Spirit in

18 And Go another prophesie, to another discerning or its, to another divers kindes of tongues, it that mirries, to another divers kindes of tongues, it that mirries to another divers kindes of tongues, it that mirries to another divers kindes of tongues.

ther the interpretation of tongues.

It But all these worketh that one & the dispersion of the state of the s

to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but Hough I
15 If the foot thall fay, Because I am not of the body: is it therefore not of louding br. 16 And if \$ ear shal say, Because I am me And thought an not of the body: is it therfore noted derstand all 17 If the whole body were an eye, when cough I have the hearing? if the vyhole were hearing, ountains, and were the fmelling?

18 But now hath God fet the members poore, and of them in the body, as it hath pleased in and have n 19 And if they were all one member

mere are paging

at And the

think to be la

low more ab arts have mo 24 For our th tempere

veenments,

charity, 13.

3 And thou

Charity fuffe

CHAP. XIII.

to But now are they many members, yet but

one body

11 And the eye cannot fay unto the hand, I have no need of thee : nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay much more those members of the body,

which feem to be more feeble, are neceffary.

13 And those members of the body, which we hink to be lefte honourable, upon these we be-howmore abundant honour, and our uncomely ats have more abundant comelineffe.

14 For our comely parts have no need: but God ath tempered the body together, having given me abundant honour to that part which lacked: 15 That there should be no schilme in the body:

13 That there should be no schiffne in the body;
at that the members should have the same cate
referancher.

15 And whether one member suffer, all the memsussifier with it; or one member be honoured,
if the members rejoyce with it.

17 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members
particular.

18 And God hath set some in the church, first
postles, secondarily prophets, thirdly southers,
ter that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps,
wretments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all
staters? are all workers of miracles?

3 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak
the tongues? do all interpret?

3 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet
mill and the same state.

C H A P. X III.

CHAP. XIII.

iles. The most excellent gifts are nothing without thair, 13 It is preferred before hope & faith. alli ben Hough I speak with the tongues of men and of lof angels, and have not charitte, I am become soft founding braffe, or a tinkling cymbal.

and though I have the gift of prophesie, and told destand all mysteries and all knowledge; and only only I have all faith, so that I could remove the boundains, and have no charitie, I am nothing.

And though I bestow all my goods to feed and though I bestow all my goods to teen spore, and though I give my body to be burn-din and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. Charity inffereth long, & is kindercharity envieth

110:2

I. CORINTHIANS.

noticharity vaunteth not it felf, is not puffedup, 5 Doth not behave it felf unfeemly, ieckethnot her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil, & Rejoyceth not in iniquitie, but rejoyceth in

the truth :

7 Bearethall things, beleeveth all things, hopeth

all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth; but whether there be propheties, they thalfail; whether there be tongues, they thall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

For we know in part, and we prophefie in part, to But when that which is perfect is come, then

that which is in part shall be done away.

when I was a childe, I spake as a childe; but when I became a man, I put away childish things 12 For now we see through a glasse, darkly;

but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

43 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie,theil three, but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophesie is commended 2,3,4 and preserved to fure speaking with tongues, 6 17 a comparison.

Follow after charitie, and defire spirituall gilts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him: how beit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

But he that prophe fieth, speaketh unto men to

4 He & speaketh in an unknown tongue, edifich himself: but he that prophesieth, edificth & church 5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but the that ye prophesied: for greater is bethat prophesieth, then he & speaker h with rongues, except

he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except thall speak to you either by revelation, only knowledge, or by prophesying, or by dodsine?

7 And even things without life giving found, whether ripe or harp, except they give a diffination in the founds, how shall it be known what is gived or harped ?

8 For if who shall 9 So like words easie what is spo 10 There ar the world.

voice I shal and he that 12 Even s spirituall g

II There

fying of the 13 Where known tong 14 For it 1 prayeth, but 15 What i will pray w the spirit, and

16 Else w low shall be learned, say he understan 17 For the other is not

18 I thank then you all 19 Yet in words with n I might tea.
20 Brethre towbeit, in a flanding be m at In the la tongues & oth the yet for all 12 Wherefo that beleeve,

prophefying 1 not, but for the 23 If therefy gether into on and there comments of the property 100 to 100 t 8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain found.

who shall prepare himself to the battell ?

9 So likewife you, except ye utter by the tongue, wordseafie to be understood; how shal it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the aire, to there are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in

the world, a none of them are with out fignification if Therefore if I know not the meaning of the woice I shalbe unto him that speaketh, a Barbarian,

adhe that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

11 Even so ye, soralmuch as ye are zealous of spirituall gifts, seek that ye may excell to the edi-

fying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an see-

14 For it I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit payeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, & will pray with 5 understanding also: I will sing of the spirit, and I will sing with 5 understanding also:

16 Elfe when thou thalt bleffe with the fpirit, low shall be that occupieth the room of the unlamed, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayes?

17 For thou verily giveft thanks well, but the

other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more

then you all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five Words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in underftanding:

flanding be men.

II In the law it is veritten, With men of other tongues & other lips, wil I fpeak unto this peoples & yet for all & will they not hear me, faith & lord.

Wherefore tougues are for a figure, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophefying ferveth not for them that believe not, but for them vivide believe:

23 If therefore the vyhole church be come too gether into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbetters, will they not say that ye are mad?

34 Bus

Y. CORINTHIANS.

24 But if all prophefie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned , he is convin-

ced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the fecrets of his heart made manifeft, & fo falling down on his face, he will wor. thip God, and report & God is in you of atruth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye cometo. gether , every one of you hath a pfalme , hath a doarine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying,

27 If any man fpeak in an unknown tongue. let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that

by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter , let him keep flence in the church, and let him fpeak to him. felf, and to God

29 Let the prophets fpeak two or three, and let

the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that fit. teth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophetie one by one, that all

may learn , and all may be comforted.

:2 And the fpirits of the prophets are subjet to the prophets.

33 For God is not the authour of confusion,but of peace, as in all churches of the faints.

34 Let your women keep filence in the charches. for it is not permitted unto them to speak but they are commanded to be under obedience, as allo faith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing , let them afk their hufbands at home : for it is a thanefor

women to fpeak in the church.

26 What ? came the word of God out from

you? or came it unto you only ?

37 If any man think himfelf to be a prophet,or Spirituall, let him acknowledge & the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord 38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. Wherefore brethren, covet to prophefic, and forbid not to fpeak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order

3 B) Chriffs referrection the neveffity of ours provide Oreover brethren , I declare unto you the Igospel which I preached unto you, which

allo you hav 2 By vvhi mory what beleeved in For I del Ialfo receiv

according to

4 And tha gain the thir s And tha twelve. 6 After th

brethren at o main anto th 7 After tha apoftles.

8 And laft one born out 9 For Lam meet to be c. the church o to But by t his grace whi in vain: but alliyet not I

II Therefo preach, and fo 12 Now i

the dead, hor no refurrectio 13 But if th then is Chrift 14 And if Ch mg vain, and Is Yea , an

railed up Chri the dead rife r 16 For if § c 17 And if vain, ye are y

God , because

18 Then th Chrift, are pe 19 If in this We are of all

20 But no

allo you have received, and wherein ye fland.

a By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vain.

3; For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our fius according to the scriptures:

4 And that he years buried, and that he rose a-

5 And that he wwas feen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was feen of above five hundred brehren at once: of vyhon the greater part remain anto this prefent, but some are fallen afleep 7 After that, he was feen of James, then of all the apolles.

8 And laft of all he was feen of me alfo, as of

the born out of due time

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God

In But by the grace of God I am what I am; and his grace which was bestowed upon me, vivas not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly then they allight not I but & grace of God which was wime.

II Therefore whether it were I or they, fo wo presh, and so ye believed.

12. Now if Christ be preached that he role from the dead, how fay fome among you, that there is to refure the or of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead,

then is Christ not rifen.

14 And if Christ be not rifen , then is our preach-

ing vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false vyitnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he tailed up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be the dead rise not.

16 For if y dead rife not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is

18 Then they also which are fallen alleep in Christ, are perithed.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most muserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from the head, and

2.3 become

I. CORINTHIANS. become the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For fince by man came death, by man come also the returred on of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even fo in Chris

shall all be made alive.

22 But every man in his own order. Chrift the firft. fruits, afterward they that areChrifts, at his coming.

24 Then comesh the end, when he shill have delivered up the kingdome to God even the Father, when he thall have put down all rule, and all authoritie, and power.

25 For he muft reigne, till he hath put all ent-

mies under his fect.

26 The laft enemy that shalbe deftroyed it death. 27 For he hath put all things under his feet; but when he faith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shalbe subdued anto him, then thall the Sonalfo himfelf oe fubjed unto him put all things under him, God may be all in all. 29 E'fe what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead , if the dead rife not at all? why are

they then baptized for the dead ?

30 And why it and we in jeopardy every houre? 31 I protest by your re oveing which I have it

Chrift Jefus our Lord, die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beafts ar Ephelus, whar advantageth it me, if & dead rife not? et us eat and drink, for to morrow wedit. 33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt

good manners. 34 Awake to righteoufielle, and fin not: for fome have not the knowledge of God, I speak thisto

your shame. 35 But some man will fay, How are the dead railed up ? and with whar bodie do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou fowest is not

quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou fowest, thou fowest not that bodie that thall be , but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of fome other gram

38 But God giveth it a bodie as it hath pleased

him, and to every feed his own body.

39 All fefh is not the fame fofh , but there is one kinde of fleth of men , another fleth of beath mother of fil 40 There 2 preftriall : t

and the glory 41 There i glory of the r

for one ftar 42 So alfe lown in corr 43 It is fo

it is fown in 44 It is for tuallbodie. Spirituall bo

45 And fo was made a l quickning.fr 45 Howb

tuall : but t that which 47 The fi coud man is 48 Asis t

and as is the heavenly. 49 And as we shall alf to Now

cannot inh doth corrus 51 Behold, fleep, but w 52 In a me laft trump, shalbe raif

14 So Who coruption mortalirie, that is wri 55 O de:

f? For th

on, and this

thy victor 56 The fin is the

57 But

CHAP. XV. mother of filhes, and another of birds. 40 There are also celeftiall bodies , and bodies

mrestriall : but the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

at There is one glory of the fun , and another elory of the moon, and quother glory of the ftars : for one far differeth from another ftar in glory.

42 So alfo is the refurrection of the dead,it is fown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

4; It is fown in dishonour, it Israifed in glory? is fown in weaknesse, it is raised in power.

44 It is fown a natural I body, it is raised a spirimallbodie. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And fo it is written , The first man Adam was made a living foul, the last Adam was made a

quickning [pirit.

45 Howbeit , that was not first which is fpirimill : but that which is naturall , and afterward that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth earthy : the fe-

cond man is the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, adas is the heavenly, fuch are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy! We shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

so Now this I fay, brethren, that flesh and bloud annot inherit the kingdome of God: neither. doth corruption inherit incorruption.

si Behold, I thew you a mystery: we shall not all

feep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laft trump, (for the trumpet thal found, & the dead halbe raised incorruptible, & we shalbe changed) 33 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

14 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal! shall have put on immortalizie, then thalbe brought to paffe the faying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

15 O death, where is thy fling? O grave, where is it thy victory ?

56 The fting of death is fin, and the strength of

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the Wictory. I. CORINTHIANS.

victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.
58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stell fast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP XVI.

The brethrens mants must be relieved, to The mothic commended. 13 Friendly administration, ON concerning the collection for the faint, as I have given order to the churches of Galacia, even fo do ye.

2 Upon the fir t day of the week, let everyone of you lay by him in itore, as God hath propert him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whombever you shall approve by your letters, them will I fend to bing your liberality unto Jetusalem,

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they thall go

with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe through Maccdonia; (for I do passe through Maccdonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my jour-

ney , whitherfoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord penuit,

8 But I will tarry at Ephefus untill Pentecon.
9 For a great doore and effectuall is openedusto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, fee that he may be vith you writhout fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

dud him forth in peace, that he may come unto me : for I look for him vvith the brethren.

t2 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly defired him to come unto you, with the brethm, but his will was not at all to come at this timetout he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, fland fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.
15 I befeech you brethren (ye know the houled Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, at that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints)

16 That ye bevery one t 17 I am gla Fortunatus , acking on you 18 For they therefore ackin 10 The chi and Prifcilla the church th 20 All the mother With 11 The falu 22 If any n let him be ana 3 The grace o 14 My love b

The fe

The firf

written

Fortun.

The Apost !

Au W the is w 1 Grace Le

ther, and from
3 Bleffed be
Jefus Chrift,
of all comfor
4 Who couthat we may
in any trouble
out folves as

sfor as the cur confolari 6 And who soulglation CHAP, I.

16 That ye fubmit your felves unto fuch, and hevery one that helpeth with us and laboureth. 17 Iam glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Jorunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was aking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: herefore acknowledge ye them that are fuch.

19 The churches of Afia falute you: Aquila ud Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with he church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you : greet ye one

mother with an holy kiffe.

I The falutation of me Paul w mine own hand. 11 If any man love not the Lord Jefus Christ, lethim be anathema, Maran-atha.

BThe grace of our Lord Jefus Chrift be with you. 14 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

The second epistle of PAUL the apostle to the Corinthians. CHAP. I.

The Apostle encouraget h them against troubles; 11 and heweth the fincerity of his preaching. Aul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothie our bro-ther, unto the church of God which ther, unto the church all the faints is at Corinth, with all the faints

which are in all Achaia. 2 Grace Le to you and peace, from God our Fa-

ther, and from the Lord Jeius Christ.

Bleffed be God , even the Father of our Lord lefts Chrift, the Father of mercies, and the God

of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation. that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our folves are comforted of God.

sfor as the fufferings of Christ abound in us, fo ter confolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be affliaed, it is for your sulgiation and falvation, which is effectuall in

II. CORINTHIANS:

the enduring of the fame fufferings, which well fuffer for whether we be conforted, it is forme confolation and falvation.

7 And our hope of you is Redfaft, knowing the as you are partakers of the fufferings, fo fall the alfo of the confolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ign rant of our trouble which came to us in Afate we were preffed out of meafure above frength s somuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the fentence of death in our felte. shat we thould not truft in our felves, buting which raifeth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from fo great a dent. and doth deliver; in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us:

It You also helping together by prayer fork that for the gift bestowed upon us by the mani many perfons, thanks may be given by many our behalf

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimonical our conscience that in simplicity and godly fine rity, not with fiethly wifedome, but by the gra of God, we have had our conversation into world, and more bundantly to you-wards,

13 For vve vy ite none other things anto ya then what you reade or acknowledge, and lot you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 A: alfo you have acknowledged us input that we are your rejoycing, even as ye allow ours in the day of the Lord lelus.

Es And in this confidence I was minded to come to you before, y you might have a fecond bent ES And to patfe by you into Macedonia, and

come again out of Macedonia unto you, and you to be brought on my way toward Judes 7 When I therefore was thus minded, didle

lightnette? or the things that I purpofe, dolp pole according to the fleth, that with mit thould be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true our vvord toward

gvas not yea and nay. 19 For Son of God lefus Chrift, who wasput ed among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus Timotheus, was not yea & nay, but in him was

20 For all the promifes of God in himmes

and in him II NOW Christ, and 32 Who neft of the! 2 Moreove that to fpa 24 Not for

The reafor mioricate Dut I de Dwould 2For if I m.

me glad , b

a And I

came, I tho

but are hel

I ought to that my joy 4For out I vvrote u hould be love which 5 Bat if

> charge you 6 Suffici which was 7 So tha give him, ar

> grieved me

should be f 8 .VVher confirm you 9 For to know the p in all thing

> for if I for for your fa II Left : we are no

10 To vvh

12 Furthe Christs gol the Lord,

43 I had

ind in him amen, unto the glory of God by us. ir Now he which stablisheth us with you , in thrift, and hath anointed us, is God. who hath alfo fealed us, and given the earuft of the Spirit in our hearts. yele Moreover, I call God for a record upon my foul. that to Spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth, go.

杨

W.

God

eth.

e wil

.

[tut

17.11

Mot for that we have dominion over your faith. but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye Rand. C'HAP. II.

The reason of Pauls not coming. 6 Of the excom_ mignicate per fon.

But I determined this with my felf, that I Dwould not come again to you in heavineffe. 2For if I make you fory, vvho is he then & maketh meglad, but the same which is made fory by me ? And I wrote this fame unto you, left when I OF IL ame, I thould have forrow from them of vyhom 2810

lought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, ny u that my joy is the joy of you all. 4For out of much affliction and anguish of heart. fine i I wrote unto you with many teares, not that you

should be grieved, but that ye might know the graz graz love which I have more abundantly unto you. s But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part : that I may not over-D WIL

charge you all. 6 Sufficient to fuch a man is this punishmenta which was inflifted of many.

pat, 7 So that contractwife, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort kim, left perhaps fuch a one should be fwallowed up with overmuch forrow. N.P

8 VVherefore I befeech you, that ye would enek! confirm your love towards him. 100 3 9 For to this end also did I write, that I might m d know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient

24 in all things. 110 to To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive alfog 医自 for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your fakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ; It Left Satan should get an advantage of us: for dyon

we are not ignorant of his devices. 12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach 183 Christs gospel, and a doore was opened unto me of 15,22 the Lord, 315

41 had no rest in my spirit, because I found

II. CORINTHIANS.

not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which alwayer cauteth us to triumph in Chrift, & maketh manifel the favour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For vye are unto God a fweet favour of Chrift,in them & are faved, & in them that perif.

16 To the one we are the favour of death unto death; and to the other, the favour of life unto life and who is fufficient for thefe things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of finceritie, but as of God n the fight of God fpeak we in Chrift.

CHAP. III.

I Pauls ministery is commended. 6 A comparison between the ministers of the law, and the gafel. O we begin again to commend our felveil or need we, as fome others, epiftles of commes. dation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

Ye are our epifile written in our heart.

known and read of all men.

3 For as much as ye are manifely declared in be the spiftle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but with fipirit of the living Godinota tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart

4 And fuch truft have we through Christo

God-ward.

s Not that we are sufficient of our selvesto think any thing as of our felves: but our fufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spilit for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life

7 But if the ministration of death written, and angeaven in Rones was glorious, fo that the children of Ifrael could not ftedfaftly behold thefat of Moles, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spint &

rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation ! glory, much more doth the ministration of rights onfreile exceed in glory.

to For even that which was made glorious, he no glory in this respect, by reason of the glorythit excelleth.

II For if th much more th 12 Seeing great plainne 17 And not face, that the ly look to the 14 But the this day rema

done away it is But ever the vail is u 16 Neverth the vail thall

the reading o

17 Now th spirit of the 18 But we al glaffe the glo fame image , Spirit of the

1 Pauls fine goffel, 8 ar Herefore we have 2 But have hefty, not wa word of Go of the truth mans confcier

But if o that are loft 4 In whor the mindes o light of the g image of Go

5 For We the Lord, at fake.

6 For God out of darkn give the ligh God , in the 7 But we h the excellen tot of us.

CHAP. IIII.

I For if that which is done away was glorious. much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have fuch hope, we use

great plainnelle of Speech.

12 And not as Moies which put a vail over his hee, that the children of Ifrael could not ftedfaft-I look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 Bat their mindes were blinded : for untill this day remaineth the fame vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

is But even unto this day, when Moles is read,

the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheleffe when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail thall be taken away .

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the

spirit of the Lord is, these is liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glaffe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the fame image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

I Pauls fincerity and diligence in preaching the softel, 8 and of his troubles for the same.

PHerefore feeing we have this ministery, as I we have received mercy we faint not, 2 But have renounced the hidden things of difhonelly, not walking in craftinelle, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our felves to every mins conscience in the fight of God.

But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them

that are loft.

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which believe not, left the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should thive unto them.

s For we preach not our felves but Christ Jefus the Lord, and our felves your fervants for Jefus

fake.

6 For God who commanded the light to thine out of darknesse, hath thined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God , in the face of Jefus Chrift .

7 But we have this treasure in earthen veffeis, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and

8 W:

tot of us.

IL CORINTHIANS.

& We are troubled on every fide, yetnet ftretfed; we are perplexed, but not in defpitt

9 Perfecuted , but not foriaken; caft dowahe

not destroyed :

To Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dim of the Lord Jefus, that the life alfo of Jefus min be made manifest in our body .

II For we which live, are alway delivered un death for lefus take, that the life also of feis might be made manifest in our mortall fich

Iz So then death worketh in us, but life in me

I; We having the fame spirit of faith, accord as it is written, I beleeved, and therefore had fpoken : we also beleeve, and therefore fpeat

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the last Jefus, thall raife up us also by Jefus, and thall me

fent us with you.

15 For all things are for your fakes, that the abundant grace, might through the thanklein of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but thou our outward man perifh, yet the inward mil

cenewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for am ment, worketh for us a far more exceeding at

eternall weight of glory ! 18 While we look not at the things whicher feen , but at the things which are not feen; forth things which are feen, are temporall; but the him which are not feen, are eternall.

CHAP

A That in hope of immortall glory, 9 helabouth to keep a good conscience.

Or we know, that if our earthly house of # T taberbacle were diffolved, we have a build of God, an house not made with hands, etend in the heavens.

2 For in this we grone earneftly, defiring tol clothed upon with our house which is fro here 3 If to be that being clothed, we shall not &

found naked. 4 For we that are in this tabernacle dogod being burdened: not for that we would be well thed, but clothed upon, that mortalitie might fwallowed up of life.

s Now he that hath wrought us for the fell in

him, & God, eft of the Sp 6 Therefore

that whileft w fat from the (For We 8 We are c

he abfent fro de Lord. 9 Wherefo nt abient we r

to For We r fest of Chrif things done in done, whethe

II Knowin we perfwade to God, and I confciences.

Is For we

you but give that you may glory in appe 12 For whet God; or whe 14 For the I we thus judge

dead :

ts And tha hould not h anto him whi 16 Wherefo the fielh; yea,

the fieth, vet n 17 Therefo creature : ol things are b

18 And al ciled us to 1 ren to us the to To wit

the world u palles unto t word of rece 20 Now t as though G CHAP. V.

hing, & God, who also hath given unto us the ear-

6 Therefore we are al wayes confident, knowing hit whileft we are at home in the body, we are ab.

fat from the Lord.

(for we walk by faith, not by fight)

We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether prefent

m blent we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement fut of Christ, that every one may receive the dings done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

it knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest nnmood, and I trust also, are made manifest in your

consciences.

is for we commend not our felves again unto you bat give you occasion to glory on our behalf, alt you may have somewhat to answer them which

glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be befides our selves, it is to God; or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because well as judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

to And that he died for all that they which live, fould not henceforth live unto themselves, but mothim which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the field; yea, though we have known Christ after the field, yet now henceforth know we him no more 17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new treature: old things are past away, behold, all

things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himfelf by Jefus Chrift, and hath gi-

ren to us the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespulsanto them, and hath committed unto us the world of reconciliation.

10 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray

IL CORINTHIANS.

you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God, 21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of Pauls faithfulnesse in his ministerie. 14 Ex.

We then as workers together with him, be feech you also, that ye receive not the grate of God in vain.

2 (For he faith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of falvation have I fuccoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time:behold, now is the day of falvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the mini-

ftery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our felves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afficions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In ftripes, in imprisonments, in tumults,in

labours , in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureneffe, by knowledge, by long-fuffering, by kindneffe, by the holy Ghoit, by love unfeigned, 7 By the voord of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteou neffe, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil reportand

good report : as deceivers, and yet true :

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chaftened, and not killed:

to As forrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poors, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

II O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you,

our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same (Ispeak as unto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellow thip hath right coulneffe with unright counteffe? and what communion hath light with darkneffe?

15 and what concord hath Christ with Belistor what part hath he that believeth, with an infidely

26 And what agreement bath the temple of

fod with ido fring God; a from, and walk withey thall

nd be ve fe par the unclean that 18 And will my fons and da

He exhortesh comfort be to Hoved) le

tineffe of the

in the fear of a Receive us, or upted no many 1 speak not hid before, the line with you.

4 Great is my gloi fort, I am exceed ? Por when we fish had no ref

6 Neverthele

arecast down, c
7 And not by
tion wherewith
told us your eafterent minde t
8 For though
do not repent,
that the fame

were but for a
9 Now I rejutchat ye forr
made fory after
cive damage I
10 For god!

of the world
If For behol
towed after a

CHAP. VII.

od with idols? for ye are the temple of the ling God; as God hath faid, I will dwell in tem, and walk in them, and I will be their God,

pothey thall be my people.

17 VVherefore come out from among them, public ve separate, saith the Lord, and touch not be unclean thing; and I will receive you, 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shalbe mions and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

GHAP. VII.

comfort be took in his afflictions.

It is ing therefore their promises (dearly beloved) let us cleante our selves from all filmineste of the flesh and spirit, persecting holinesse into sea of God.

Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have mapted no man, we have defrauded no man.

I speak not this to condemne you: for I have addedore, that you are in our hearts to die and

live with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, matis my glorying of you, I am filled with commit, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation, so when we were come into Macedonia, our Michadno rest, but we were troubled on every Me; without were fightings, within were fears.

6 Neverthelesse, God that comfortest those that areast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he wild us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fivent minde toward me, so & I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you fory with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive

that the fame epiftle made you fory, though it werebut for a feafon.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made fory, but that ye for you were

made fory after a godly manner, that ye might re-

Give damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly forrow worketh repentance to filvation not to be repented of: but the forrow of the world worketh death.

It For behold, this felf fame thing that ye formed after a godly fort, what carefulnesse it wrought II. CORINTHIANS.

wrought in you, yea what clearing of you felve, for ye kno yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, who to that thou wehement defire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revene became poor in all things ye have approved your felves to be sit be rich.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I did it palest for you not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for you do, but a his cause that suffered wrong, but that our cate of I Now there you in the fight of God might appear not are feel.

you in the fight of God might appear unto you, there was a re 13. Therefore we were comforted in your comfort promance a yea. & exceedingly the more joyed we for joyo in for if ther Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you'll and according 14. For if I have boasted any thing to him a ming to that you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all thing 19 for I mean to you in truth, even so our boasting which I make the meet it. before Titus is found a truth.

45 And his inward affection is more abundants badance may ward you, whileft he remembreth the obedients his abundance you all, how with fear and trembling you resting out, that there

m.
16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidential hid sothing over you in all things.

I He firreth them up to contribute to the Sainh and care ince HAP. VIII. Oreover brechren, we do you to the churches thing more fore grace of God bestowed on the churches thing more fore moyou. Oreover brechren, we do you to wit of the 17 For indeed Macedonia:

2 How that in a great triall of affl dios, the Mand we have abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, it makes in the grounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 Forto their power (I bear record) yea, and be the churches yound their power they were willing of themselves with its dmini 4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we wook and, and declar receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowhir to Avoiding

of the ministring to the faints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but his abundance gave their own felves to the Lord, and anough the of the Lord. by the will of God.

of Infomuch & we defired Titus, & as he had begal, whom we have to he would also finish in you the fame grace also withings, but 7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in fast, par condence in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligents 13 Whether. and in your love to us, fee that ye abound in the petner, and fell grace alfo.

grace alfo.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occident techniches, an of the forwardnes of others, &c to prove the fine of the forwardness of the fo sitie of your love.

14 But by an e

22 And we

brethren be enqu

CHAP. VIII.

i for ye know the grace of our Lord lefus, and that though he was rich, yet for your lakes theme poore, that ye through his poverty e therain-

had herein I give my advice, for this is

Is And herein I give my advice, for this is in the best of you, who have begun before, not a prodo, but also to be forward a year ago. It has the best perform the doing of it, that there are a readinesse to will, so there may be the promance also out of that which you have. In Forif there be first a willing minde, it is actually according to that a man hath, and not acquing to that he hath not.

If you I mean not that other men be eased, and a burdened:

m hurdened :

whitehead:

4 Rat by an equality: that now at this time your shadence may be a supply for their want, that the shadence also may be a supply for your me, that there may be equality,

14 Asit is written. He that bad gathered much, that sothing over, and he that bad gathered little, the state hale become of the state and the state of the state

is Buthanks be to God, which put the fame much care into the heart of Titus for you. It for indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but hig more forward, of his own accord he went moyou.

Il And we have fent with him the brother, whose trails in the gospel, throughout all the churches: is and not that only, but who was also chosen to the churches to travell with us with this grace mich is administred by us to the glory of the same and and declaration of your ready minde.

and and declaration of your read, and blame us this abundance which is administred by use as Providing for honest things, not only in the

the of the Lord, but in the fight of men.

it And we have fent with them our brother, them we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the patconfidence which I have in you.

13 Whether any do enquire of Titus; he is my methren be enquired of, shey are the messengers of techurches, and the glory of Christ.

4 Wherefore thew ye to them , and before the

IL CORINTHIANS churches, the proof of your love, and of or in ing on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

I He Sheweth why he fent Titus, saulin them up to a bountiful almes.

Or as touching the ministring to the firm fuperfluous for me to write to you, 2 For I know the forwardnetle of your

for which I boaft of you to them of Man adversars that Achaia was ready a year ago, and you hath provoked very many. 3 Yet have I fent the brethren, left only

of you fould be in vain in this behalf, the faid, ye may be ready.

4 Left haply if they of Macedonia come with and finde you unprepared, we (that we fayou fliould be ashamed in this same confidently

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to the brethren, that they would go before unto m make up before hand your bounty, whereof notice before, that the fame might berni matter of bounty, not of covetouineffe,

6 But this, I (a), He which foweth for shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth tifully, shall reap bountifully.

7. Every man according as he purpoled heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, out ceffity : for God loveth a cheerfull give.

8 And God is able to make all grace to towards you, that ye alwayes having all in in all things, may abound to every good me

9 (As it is written , He hath difperieda he hath given to the poore : his righteout maineth for ever.

Io Now he that miniftreth feed to the both minister bread for your food , and not your feed fown, and increase the fruite! righteoulnelle)

IT Being enriched in every thing to all h fulneffe, which caufeth through us thankfith God .

12 For the administration of this ferion only supplieth the want of the faints, bi bundant also by many thanksgivings und in For we

tion they glorifie God for your profes

ion unto erall diftr 4 And by you for Thanks

auls friris

neffe an re am ba droward But I b

> en I am th I think us, as if v For thou after the (For t nall , but of ftre

> > Cafting o

ng that ex God, and i the obedie And havi dience, w Do ye lo arance? i rifts, let h is Christs, For thou

authorit fication, beatham That I u by lette 10 For his werfull, !

speech co It Let inc ein word il me be

or com end them fe CHAP. X.

15.

of or hi

ourbal

lf, the

ome wit

fay neu

ent bod to exim

nto m

ereofi

e read

fle. h fpri

owedh

ofethi

ly, ork

IVet.

race all

11 (uffcie

od w erfedah

counce

the A

nd mala

ion unto the golpel of Christ, and for your all distribution unto them, and unto all men. and by their prayer for you, which long afyou for the exceeding grace of God in you : hefim s Thanks be unto God tor his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X. you a sulf pirituall might and authority against all subservations, as welmhen he is present, as absent. nd you Tow I Paul my felf befeech you, by the meek. neffe and gentleneffe of Christ, who in pree am bale among you, but being absent am droward you.

But I beseech you, that I may not be bold et I am present, with that confidence whereth I think to be bold against some which think us, as if we walked according to the flesh,

For though we walk in the fieth , we do not after the Befh : (For the weapons of our warfare are not

all, but mighty through God to the pulling

wn of ftrong holds) Caffing down imaginations, and every high g that exalteth it felf against the knowledge God, and bringing into captivity every thought the obedience of Christ:

And having in a readinesse to revenge all difoience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

Doye look on things after the outward apmance? if any man truft to himfelf, that he is tits, let him of himfelf think this again, that as

schufts, even to are we Christs.

For though I thould boaft fomewhat more of tauthority, (which the Lord hath given us for faction, and not for your destruction) I should be afhamed.

That I may not feem as if I would terrifie nics of A u by letters.

all be 10 For his letters (fay they) are waighty and alfa. Werfull, but 618 bodily presence is weak, and aspeech contemptible.

freech contemptible.

I Let such an one think this, that such as we in word by letters, when we are absent, such man me be also indeed when we are present.

For we dare not make our selves of the numof compare our selves with some that comaddianal semselves; but they measuring themselves

II. CORINTHIANS.

by themselves, and comparing themselves month it tobbed oth themselves, are not wite.

our measure, but according to the measure of And when I rule, which God hath differences to I was charge rule, which God hath diffributed to mamma hicking to m

reach even unto you.

14 For we firetch not our felves beyond mendona, fup measure, as though eve reached not unto mendo will I kee for we are come as far as to you also, in practice to Asthetrut she wollred of Christ.

the goipel of Christ :

the go pel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our mean it Wherefore
that is, of other mens labours, but having by
when your faith is increased, that we shall be an But what I d
larged by you according to our rule abudat facasion from
16 To preach the gospel in the regions by
you, and not to boast in another mass into 15 For such are

things made ready to our hand.

ings made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in 14 And no ma 18 For not he that commendeth himfelfine in Therefore i

proved , but whom the Lord commendeth

Proved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

If De transform the Lord commendeth to the whole end to and comparison with the other apossis.

Tould to God you could bear with meal ty self a little the in my folly, and indeed bear within 19 That which the in my folly, and indeed bear within 19 That which the in my folly, and indeed bear within 19 That which the fie, for I have esponsed you to one hubards to bootling.

I may present you as a chaste virgin to this.

But I fear left by any means, as the separation of the series the series of the series

Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth and fa man devou
Jesus whom we have not preached, or if yetter mik himself,
another spirit, which ye have not received, at Ispeak as
another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ad been weak might well bear with him.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behinde 12 Are they 1

very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yetmi 33 Are they m
knowledge, but we have been throughly main more; in lab
knowledge, but we have been throughly main market; in pr

7 Have I committed an offence in absfingmil at Of the I that you might be exalted, because I have put impersave one at to you the gospel of God freely?

med into an a Mobe transform

bold, I fpeak

CHAP. XI.

CHAP. XI.

It to be do there churches, taking wages of them
be you service.

It was chargeable to no man: for that which
we licking to me, the brethren which came from
inclona, supplied, and in all things I have
my self from being burdensome unto you,
we will I keep my felf.

In Asthe truth of Christ is in me, no man shall
hyme of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

It Wherefore? because I love you not? God
month.

n But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut

foreign from them which defire occasion, that increase the foreign from them which defire occasion, that increase the profile occasion occ

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will lay also.

19 For ye suffer sools gladly, seeing ye your tresate wise.

10 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage,

to For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, is an devoure you, if a man take of you, if a man such imself, it a man smite you on the face. It speak as concerning reproch, as though we ad been weak: howbeit, where insoever any is bold, I speak foolishly I am bold also.

12 Are they Hebrews? so am I: are they I sraclites?

13 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I more in labours more abundant; in stripes above master: in prisons more frequent; in deaths ofe.

14 Of the Jews sive times received I fourty stripes was I beaten with rods, once was I speak as I beaten with rods, once was I speak as I beaten with rods, once was I speak as I beaten with rods, once was I speak as I speak

Roucda

II. CORINTHIANS.

Roned, thrice I fuffered shipwrack : a night and a

day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the fea, in perils among false brethren,

often , in hunger and thirft , in faftings often, in

cold and nakedneffe.

28 Besides those things \$ are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches, 29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is of.

fended, and I burn not?

things which concern mine infirmities,

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I have

32 In Damascus the governour under Aren the king, kept the city of the Damascens with a garison, defirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a vyindow in a bafket wall let down by the vwall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP, XII.

I He commendeth his aposition , not by his with lations, 9 but by his infirmities. TI is not expedient for me doubtlesset of on.

1 will come to visions & revelations of the lord,
2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen year
ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell God knoweth)

fuch an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew fuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knowed)

4 How that he was caught up into paradic, and heard unipeakable words, which it is not lawful full for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory , yet of my self!

6 For though I would defire to glory, I stall not be a fool; for I will fay the truth, Butnow I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to le, or that he heareth of me.

And left I should be exalted above mealing

or given to me sature to bu love measure.

§ For this the it might

And he fau

hee: for my fi Moft gladly the fimities, & the 10 Therefore proches, in new for Christs fak

frong.

It I am bece pelled me: for of you; for hiefest apost is Truly the mong you in admightly de 13 For wha other church but burden son 14 Behold, to you and I w

the children.

15 And I w
for you, thoo
the, leffe I b
16 But be it
leffe, being cr
17 Did I n
whom I fent u
18 I defired
therdid Titus
in the fame ip
19 Again, 1

I feek not yo

not to lay up

anto you? vve do all things, 20 For I fe you fuch as I to you fuch as envyings, wra

wellings, tun

CHAP. XII.

m given to me a thorn in the fiell, the messenged datas to buffer me, left I should be exasted a-

For this thing I befought the Lord thrice

bet it might depart from me.

And he faud unto me, My grace is sufficient for the for my firength is made perfect in weaknesses bid gladly therfore will I rather glory in my infinites, it he power of Christ may rest upon means therefore I take pleature in infirmities, in real manufacture.

modes, in necessities, in perfecutions, in distresses for Christs sake for when I am weak, then am K

frong.

n I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you; for in nothing am I behinde the very might apostles, though I be nothing.

is Truly the fignes of an apostle were wrought mong you in all patience, in signes, and wonders

and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except it be that I my felf wan no burden some to you? for give me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdentome to you, for leek not yours but you; for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

If And I will very gladly fpend and be fpend for you, though the more abundantly I love you

the, leffe I be loved.

the But be it fo, I did not burden you: neverthe-

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of thema

whom I fent unto you?

18 Idefired Titus, and with him I fent a bromendid Titus make a gain of vou?vvalked we not inthe fame spirit? malked me not in fame ste psa

19 Again, think you that vve excuse our se vea auto you?vve speakbefore God in Christ: but me hall things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

28 For I fear left when I come I shall not hade you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, left there be debates, thyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, mellings, timults;

R

at And

IL CORINTHIANS

22 And left when I come again , my God will hamble me among you, and that I shall bemail many vyhich have finned already, and have not repented of the uncleanneffe, and fornication, and Jasciviousmeffe which they have committed.

CHAR. XIII. He ibreatneth obstinute finners, & He adviceb

them to a trial of their faith.

His is the third cime I am coming to you : in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I wen prefent the fecond time, and being ablent, now I write to them which beresofore have finned and to all other that if I come again I willingt fore; 3 Since ye teck a proof of Chrift fpeakingiame

which to you ward is not weak, but is mighty in

4 For though he was crucified through weilweffe, yet he liveth by the power of God : forme alto are weakin him, but we fuall live withlin by the power of God toward you.

& Examine your felves, whether ve be in the faith proveyour own felves, know ye not your own felves, how that Jeius Cheift is in you, except ye

De reprobates ?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not

reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be at reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but

for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, andyt are ftrong; and this also we with, even your per-

fection.

10 Therefore I write thefe things being ablent, left being prefent, I thould use fharpnelle, acord ing to the power which the Lord hath given it to edification, and not to destruction.

II Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfeabe of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace; and the God of love and peace thall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiffe.

13 All the faints falute you.

14 The gra here of God he with you The fee written

by Tit The c

A

& He wond and the go hat of G CHOCKIE

Grace 6 ther, and fro 4 Whe go deliver us to the will 5 To wh

6 I mary him that ca another got 7 Which that troub!

of Christ. 8 But th preach any

we have p 9 As we man preac ye have re

Io For I feek to p I should n 11 But I

which wa 12 For 1 I tau, ht is I For y

14 Th

CHAP. I

to The grace of the Lord Jefus Chrift, and the her of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoft, with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi a city of Macedonia,

by Titus and Lucas.

1

The epistic of PAUL the Apostle, to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 Hewondereth that they have so soon left him methe gospel, 12 which he learned, nos of men, but of God.

PAGE an apostle, not of men, neither by
PAGE man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the
PAGE Father, who raised him from the dead,
2 And all the brethren which are

with me, unto the churches of Galatia;
Gaze be to you and peace, from God the Pa-

ther, and from our Lord Jefus Chrift,

4 Who gave himself for our fins, that he might deliver as from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father?

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
6 I marvell, that ye are fo foou removed from him that called you into the grace of Chrift, unto

another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be fome that trouble you; and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accurated.

9 As we faid before, fo fay I now again, If any men preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

to Fordo I now perswade men, or God ? or do! I seek to please men ? for if I yet pleased men.

I hould not be the fervant of Christ.

II But I certifie you, brethren , that the gospet which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was
I tan th tit, but by the revelation of Jefus Chrift.

For ye have heard of my conversation in time

TO THE GALATIANS

past, in the Jews religion, how that beyond male perfecuted the church of God, and wasted in

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above my my equals in mine own nation, being more, ceedingly zealous of the traditions of my father.

from my mothers womb, & called me by his gine.

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might prob him among the heathen; immediatly I confind not with field and bloud:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to ten which were apost les before me, but went im Arabia, and recurned again unto Damascus.
218 Then after three years I went up to Jens, lem, to see Peter, and abode with him fitten digs.
219 But other of the apostles saw I note, in

James the Lords brother.
20 Now the things which I write unto you be

hold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Smi

22 And was unknown by face unto the church

of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard only, That he which
persecuted us in times past, now preaches the
faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

14 Of justification by faith, and not by north.

Then fourteen years after, I went upagine to lerufalem, with Barnabas, and took Time with me allo.

2 And I went up by revelation, and commiscated unto them that gospel which I preach a mong the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, left by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, beings Greek, was compelled to be circumcifed:

And that because of false brethren mawes srought in, who came in privily to spyouter liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, thatter might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no nt for an houre, that the truth of the gospel mike continue with you.

6 But of the (whatioever the good acception of the good acception

as the gospel 8 f For he is the apost lether mighty in me to 9 And when

fpel of & uncit

given unto m right hands of the heathen, a 10 Only the poore, the 1 am 11 But when

med to be pil

flood him to
12 For bedid eat with
come, he wi
ing them 20
13 And the

him, infom way with to 14 But w rightly, acc faid unto Po Jew, livest as do the for to live as o

works of the work of the work law thall to But the wour fellower f

of the Ger

Christ the

CHAP. II.

But of thefe, who feemed to be fomewhat. (whatfoever they were , it maketh no matter to m God accepteth no mans perion) for they who eer. femed to be jomewhat , in conference added nohing to me. do

But contrariwife, when they faw that the gofel of & uncircumcifion was committed unco me, a the gofpel of the circumcifion was unto Peter:

8 f For he that wrought efte Chally in Peter to the apostlethip of the execumention, the fame was mighty in me toward the Gentiles)

hem ioto And when James, Ge phas, and John, who feemed to be pillars , perceived the grace that was S C R given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fe lowih p, that we fhoula go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcifion.

to Only they would that we thould remember the poore, the tame which I alfo was forward to do. It But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withfood him to the tace, because he was to be branied.

12 For before that certain came from Janes, he did eat with the Gentiles : but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselt, fearing them which were of the circumcifion.

13 And the other lews diffembled likewise with tim, infomuch that Barnabas allo was carried away with their diffimulation.

14 But when I law that they walked not uptightly, according to the truth of the goipel , I fild unto Peter before them all, If thou , being a Jew, liveft after the manner of Gentiles , and not as do the Jews, why compelleft thou the Gentiles to live as do the lews ?

15 We who are Jews by nature, and not finners

of the Gentiles,

tra

16 Knowing that a man is not uftified by the works of the law but by the faith of leius Chrift, even we have beleeved in Jefus Chrift, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law : for by the works of the law thall no fleth be juftified

17 But if while we teck to be juftified by Chrift, we our felves alto are found finners, is theretore

Chrift the minister of fin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I deftroyed, I make my felf a transgrettour. R 3

19 For

TO THE GALATIANS.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law,

that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neverthelesse I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in met and the life which I now live in the sleth, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

31 I do not frustrate f grace of God for if righte. oulnes come by law, then Christ is dead in vain,

CHAP. III.

They that believe are justified with Abraham.

Chat you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes selus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye to foolish? having begun in the Spi-

4 Have ye fuffered to many things in vain ?

if it be yet in vain.

g He therefore that ministreth to you the Spigit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was ac-

counted to him for righteonineffe.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of Saith, the same are the children of Abraham,

8 And the feripture forefeeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, faying, in thee shall all nations be bleffed.

so then they which be of faith, are bleffed

with faithfull Abraham.

under the curfe; for it is written, Curfed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

The But that no man is justified by the law in the fight of God, it is evident : for, The just thall

live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith:but, the man that

doth them shall live in them.

the law, being made a curfe for us: for it is written

unled is ever 14 That the note Gentile rever the pre-15 Brethres bugh it be officed, no 16 Now to nits made. I but as of one Thank the foretogre hundres nil, that it the

18 For if th

more of pron

promile.

19 Where ed because one, to who dained by 20 Now a but God is a list ine God forbid which could hould have 22 But the figure to 23 But be given to 23 But be

24 Wherf as unto Ch 25 But a ger under 26 For

faw, fhut

wards be r

in Christ 27 For into Chris

ther bond male: for

feed, and

fuled is every one that hangeth on a tree?

14 That the blefsing of Abraham might come in the Gentiles through Jefus Chrift: I we might retree the promife of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; bough it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be defined, no man difandleth, or addeth thereto, 16 Now to Abraham and his feed were the promise made. He faith not, And to seeds, as of many;

but so of one. And to thy feed, which is Chrift.

if And this I fay that the covenant that was confined before of God in Chrift, the law which was
forehundred and thirty years after, cannot difain, that it should make the promise of nume effect.

If For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no
more of promise; but God gave it to Abraham by
promise.

is Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the feed should wone, to whom the promise was made, and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not a mediatour of one

but God is one.

fe

of

If

l.

.

at Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteoutnesse should have been by the law.

22 But the feripture hath concluded all under fo, that the promife by faith of Jefus Christ might

begiven to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, that up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherfore I law was our school-master to bring wanto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.
25 But after that faith is come, we are no lon-

by but after that faith

gerunder a school-mafter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized

into Chrift, have put on Chrift.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Chrifts , then are ye Abrahama

feed, and heirs according to the promife.

R 4 CHAP

TO THE GALATIANS CHAP. IIII.

We were under the law till Christ Ow I ray, that the heir as long as he is add differeth nothing from a fervant, thous be lord of all.

2 But is under tutours and governous, w the time appointed of the father.

Even fo we, when vve were children, weti bondage under the elements of the work!

4 But when the fulneffe of the time war m God fent forth his Son made of a woman , a under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the lander we might receive the adoption of fons,

6 And because ye are sons, God hath lent fin the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, cryugal ba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a fervant, he a fon; and if a fon, then an heir of God thron Chrift.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, red Tervice unto them which by nature are no god

9. But now after that ye have known Gour rather are known of God, how turn ye again the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto year fire again to be in bondage?

Io Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and time

and years.

11 I am afraid of you, left I have beftowed in on you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I befeech you, be as I am for la as ye are, ye have not injured me at all. 13 Ye know how through infirmity of the fell

I preached the goipel unto you at the firft, . 14 And my temptation which was in my le ye despised not. nor rejeded, but received mu

an angel of God, even as Chrift Jefus. Where is then the blelledneffe you fpake of for I bear you record , that if it had been poll ble , ye would have plucked out your owners, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becant!

tell you the truth?

17 They zealoufly affect you, but not well: M they would exclude you, that you mught after chem.

18 Butitis good ingood thing, with you.

19 My little ch main untill Chr 10 I defire to

change my voice 21 Tell me, y do ye not hear

11 For it is W theone by a bor 22 But he who after the feth : promife.

24 Which th the two coven which gendret 25 For this

answereth to bondage with 26 But Jeru is the mother 27 For it beareft not :

eft not: for then the wh 28 Now V dren of pro

29 But a persecuted even lost i 30 Never out the bo

the bond. V the free-w II So t the bond-

I He mor not to 0 CTand Chrif again Wi

2 Beh cumcife a For I CHAP. V.

if Butitis good to be zealoufly affected alwayes nagood thing, and not only when I am prefent with you.

10 My little children, of whom I travail in birth

min untill Christ be formed in you.

lo I defire to be preient with you now, and to change my voice, for I frand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that defire to be under the law.

do ye not hear the law >

11 For it is written, that Abraham had two fons, theone by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman. 22 Buthe who was of the bond-woman, was born after the fleth ; but he of the free-woman was by promife. 24 Which things are an allegory; for thefe are

the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinais which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

15 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and inswereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in

bondage with her children. 26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which

is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoyce thon barren that bearefinot; break forth and cry, thou that travaileff not: for the defolate hath many moe children then the which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Ilaac was, are the chil-

dren of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the fleffs persecuted him that was born after the Spirit. even foit is now.

30 Nevertheleffe, what faith the fcripture? Caft out the bond, woman and her fon: for the fon of the bond, woman thall not be heir with the fon of the free-woman.

It So then , brethren , we are not children of

the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

I He moveth them to fland in their liberty, 3 and not to objerve circumcifion: 13 but rather love. CTand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Ochrift hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul fay unto you, that if ye be cir-

camcifed, Christ thall profit you nothing.

a For I testifie again to every man that is circumcifed

TO THE GALATIANS, cifed, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, who foever of you are justified by the law; re are fallen from grace.

For we through the Spirit wait for the hope

of righteousnelle by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circuncison availeth any thing, nor uncircumcisson, but such which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswafton cometh not of him that ol.

leth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump,

to I have confidence in you through the lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall bear his judgement, who foever he be.

why do I yet fuffer persecucion? then is the offence

of the croffe ceafed.

12 I would they were even cut of which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

14 Tor, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

15 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

16 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

17 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

19 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

19 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

19 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

19 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

19 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

10 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

10 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

10 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

10 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

10 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

10 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

11 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

12 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

14 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

15 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

16 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

17 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto libe.

18 For, brethren, ye have been called unto lib

3 4 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, rom in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self,

beed that we be not confirmed one another, take beed that we be not confirmed one of another.

16 This I fay then, Walk in the Spirit, and we

half not fulfill the lust of the field.

17 For the field lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the field, and these are contray the one to the others so that ye cannot do be things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not waler

the law .

19 Now the works of the fielh are manifelt, which are \$60/e, Adultery, fornication, uncleanmeffe, lafciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emalations, wrath, ftrife, feditions, herefies,

and fuch like: of the which I tell you before, all have also told you in time past, that they which

do fuch things

big infering a meekneff in law.

telh, with the

23 If we liv
the Spirit.

26 Let.us
ting one anot

He willeth
that flippet
Brethren,
fpirit of me

2 Bear ye the law of 3 For if whenhe is

then shall !!

for in anot

for e

g Be not gover a r graph general

Spirit, in 9 And in due Ica 10 Asy

of the he

felh, the left they Christ.

13 Fo

CHAP. to fuch things, thall not inherit the kingdome of God. 12 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace. big fuffering, gentlenelle, goodneffe, faith, 12 Meekneffe, temperance: againft fuch there is m law. 14 And they that are Chrifts, have crucified the Ich, with the affections and lufts.

If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. 16 Let.us not be desirous of vainglory, provo-

ting one another, envying one another.

The willeth them to deal mildely with a brother that flippeth. 6 To be liberall to their teachers. DRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye Swhich are Spirituall, restore fuch an one in the frit of meekneffe; confidering thy felf, left don also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and fo fulfill

Ope

ion ich

122

ıl.

the law of Chrift. 3 For if a man think himfelf to be fomething,

whenhe is nothing, he deceiveth himfelf. 4 But let every man provehis own work, and

then shall he have rejoycing in himfelf alone, and wor in another.

& For every man shall bear his own burden. Ter him that is taught in the word, commu-

Muteunto him that teacheth, in all good things. 7 Be not decewed, God is not mocked; for what-

hever a man foweth, that thall he also reap. & For he that Toweth to his fleth, shall of the Ath reap corruption: but he that foweth to the

Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for

in due leafon we flull reap, if we faint not.

10 Aswehave therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the houshold of faith.

Il Ye fee how large a letter I have written

unto you with mine own hand.

It As many as defire to make a fair thew in the Reflithey confrain you to be circumcifed : only left they should fuffer persecution for the crosse of Chrift.

13 For neither they themselves who are circum-

ciled

TO THE EPHESIANS eifed keep the law, but defire to have youde cumcifed, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I fould glory, fare in the croffe of our Lord Jefus Chrift, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. Is For in Chrift Jefus neither circumcifion availet any thing, nor uncircumcifion, but a new creature,

16 And as many a walk according to this rule. peace be on them, and mercie, and upon the line

of God.

1 7 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord lefes 18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord jefus Chit be with your fpirit. Amen.

Minto the Galatians, written from Rome,

The epiftle of PAUL the apo stle, to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

a of our election, 6 and adoption, II which i the fountain of mans salvation.

800 90 Aul an apostle of esus Christ by the will of God, to the faints which ite at Ephefus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jefus :

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jefus Chrift, 3 Bleffed be the God and Fathe of our Lord le fus Chrift, who hath bleffed us with all fpirits

all bleffings in heavenly places in Chrift: 4. According as he hath chosen us in him, be fore the found tion of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love

5 Having predeffinated us unto the adoption of children by lefus Christ to himself, according to the good pleafure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace; where in he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7. In whom we have redemption through his bloud, the forgivenesse of sins; according to the riches of his grace,

& Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all

Wisedome and prudence:

16 leafe mention of 17 That Father of wildome an 18 The ey med:that y ling, and ritance in Ig And power to working him from hand in t and migh named, which i

20 W

at Fat

22 Ar

gave hi

church,

23 W

filleth

Having ma will, accord

k hath purpol

10 That 'in t

imes, he might Oriff, both wh

earth, even in

II In whom

mce, being ! pole of him

counsel of his

13 That we

who first tru is in whom

the word of

in whom alfo ed with that 14 Which

till the reden

to the praife 15 Where

in the Lord

9 Having

Having made known unto us the mystery of will, according to his good pleafure, which hath purpoted in himfelf.

to That 'in the difpensation of the fulneffe of ineshe might gather together in one all things in driff,both which are in heaven, and which are on

erth, even in him :

he

th

'n

It in whom also we have obtained an inherime, being predeftinated according to the purwie of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we thould be to the praise of his glory,

who first trufted in Chrift.

is in whom ye also trufted after that ye heard the word of truth, the golpel of your falvation: is whom also after that ye beleeved, ye were fealwith that holy Spirit of promife, 14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, und

all the redemption of the purchased poffession,un-

to the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alfo, after I heard of your faith inthe Lord Jesus, and love unto all the faints,

16 leafe not to give thanks for you, making

mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Chrift, the Father of glory, may give unto you he Spirit of wildome and revelation, in the knowledge of him: 18 The eyes of your understanding being enlight. medithat ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inhentance in the faints:

to And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to as ward who beleeve, according to the

working of his mighty power :

20 Which he wrought in Chrift when he raised him from the dead, and fet him at his own right

hand in the heavenly places,

at Far above all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the

church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that fileth all in all.

CHAP

TO THE EPHESIANS. CHAP. II.

What we were 3 by nature, and what me are 5 by grace. To We are created to good norks. Nd you Lath be quickned who were dead in Atrefpaffes and fins,

2 Wherein in time paft ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the fpirit that now work.

eth in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times paft, in the lufts of our felh, fulfil. ling the defires of the fleth, and of the minde. and were by nature the children of wrath, evenas others.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great

love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even When we were dead in fins hath quickned us together with Chrift (by grace ye are faved)

6 And hath railed to up together, and made us fit together in heavenly places in Chrift Jefus, 7 That in the ages to come he might flew the

exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindnesse m. wards us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye faved, through faith, and that not of your felves : It is the gift of God;

9 Not of works, left any man thould boaft: To For we are his workmanthip, created in Chrift Jefus unto good works which God hath before ordained that we flould walk in them,

ar Wherefore remember that ye being in time paffed Gentiles in the fielh , who are called uncircomcision by that which is called the circumci-

fion in the fefh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Chrift, being aliens from the common-wealth of Ifrael, and strangers from the covenants of promise, ha-Ving no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jefus, ye who femetimes were far off, are made nigh by & bloud of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of parti-

tion between us :

15 Having abolished in his fiells the enmity, even the law of commandments, contained in ordinances, for to make in himfelf, of twain, one new man, fo making peace. - 16 And

of And th ine body thereby : to And ca me afar of is Forth et Spirit 19 Now ad forrein ad of the 20 And a spofiles-an the chief u la wh ther, grow 12 In W

> s The bi be (ave Tor th Chris

in habit

grace of 3 Hov me the 4 W my kno

a If y

anto 4 his hol 6 Th of the Christ 7 W

5 W

the gif the ef 8 U faints amon

Chrif 9 1 thip the ' all t CHAP. III.

of And that he might reconcile both unto God instruction by the croffe, having flain the enmi-

y And came, and preached peace to you which me afar off, and to them that were nigh.

Forthrough him we both have an accesse by

to Now therefore we are no more strangers of forminers, but fellow-citizens with the faints, and the houshold of God;

to And are built upon the foundation of the molesand prophets, Jelus Christ himself being

he chief corner-ftone.

orks.

ead in

ing to

Prince

work.

ret[a

ulfil.

unde.

renas

great

kned

ved)

e as

lus.

the

and

riA

ore

me

ir-

i.

1-

d.

1

11 In whom all the building fitly framed togeber, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: 12 In whom you also are builded together for 12 habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery:6 that the Gentiles should be seved. 8 Thu was Paul to teach.

Por this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus

Ichrift for you Gentiles,

a If ye have heard of the dispensation of the pace of God, which is given me to you-ward: How that by revelation he made known unto the mystery, (as I wrote afore in few words, 4 Whereby when ye reade ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ).

Which in other ages was not made known anto the fons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in

Christ, by the gospel:

Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God, given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all sints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the my stery, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ; TO THE EPHESIANS.

po To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by 5 church the manifold wisdome of God. If According to the eternall purpose which he

purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord;

confidence by the faith of him.

tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Fa-

ther of our Lord Jesus hrift, 15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and

earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be frengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man:

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all faints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, which parties and to know the love of Christ, which partieth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

ing abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the charch by Christ Jes fus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amer. C. H. A. P. 1111.

He exhorteth to unitie, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation where with ye are called,

2 With all low lineffe and meekneffe, with longfuffering, forbearing one another in love.

3 Endeavouring to keep the unitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptilme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace ac-

8 Where-

Wherefore

n men
, (Now the kallo delcer

10 He that alcoded up fill all thing: 11 And he phers: and 1and teachers 12 For th

work of the of Christ:

13 Till we of the know feet man

filmefie of (14. That toffed to ar winde of d sing craftin 15 But (

into him in
16 From
gether, and
inpplieth,
the meaful
body,unto
17 This

that ye h walk in t 18 Have mated from 19 W

felves ov cleanness 20 But 21 If

22 The versation ing to the

23 An

CHAP. IIII.

Wherefore he faith, When he afcended up on inheled captivity captive, and gave gifts un-(Now that he afcended , what is it but that

i-

be d.

lie

th

y

4

d

halfo deicended first into the lower parts of the 10 He that descended . 15 the same also that skeeded up far above all heavens, that he might

fil all things)

Il Aid he gave fome, apostles: and some, promes; and tome , evangelifts; and fome, paffours I For the perfecting of the faints, for the

work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Chrift:

n Till we all come in the unitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God , unto a perha man , unto the measure of the stature of the falseffe of Chrift: 14. That we henceforth be no more children,

bled to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doftrine , by the fleight of men, and cunning craftines, whereby they lie in wait to deceive? is But fpeaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is & head, even Chrift: 16 From whom the whole body fiely joyned together, and compaded by that which every joyne applieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it felf in love

17 This I fay therefore, and teftifie in the Lord, that we henceforth walk not as other Gentiles

walk in the vanitie of their minde,

18 Having the understanding darkned, being aliemted from the life of God, through the ignorance is in them because or & blindneffe of their hearts 19 Who being past feeling have given themfelves over unto lasciviousnelle, to work all uncleanneffe with greedineffe.

20 But ye have not fo learned Chrift:

21 If fo be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeius.

22 That ye pur off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lufts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde. 34 And

TO THE EPHESIANS

34 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and true holingle.

27 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour; for we are members one of another.

26 Be yeangry and fin not, let not the fungo

27 Neither give place to the devil:

28 Let him that ftole, fteal no more: but rather let him labour, working with bis hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

39 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good, to the use of edifying, & it may minister grace unto the heares, 30 And grieve not the holy spirit of God, where by ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

21 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking be put away from you

with all malice.

And be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ fake hath forgiven you.

2 He exhorteth to love, 3 and to flee fornication.

Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children,

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a facrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleannesse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh faints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor jetting, which are not convenient; but rather

giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no who remonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were fometimes darkneffe, but now at ye light in the Lord : walk as children of light, i (Por the first shape of a proving a And have wis of dark a Bor it is ing which a But all the shape of the mifet, is light where for a shape of the mifet, is light where for a shape of the mifet of t

is See then
following as w
is Redeeming where for
in what the
is And be n
off; but be
in Speakin
hunes, and
adody in you

on Submit for of God. 32 Wives husbands, as: 13 For the 31 Christ is:

so Giving God and the

forChrift ,

swiour of the 24 There Christ, so les in every this 25 Husbar

also loved to 26 That he washing of to 27 That

fach thing out blems

28 so on own bodies

9 (For

CHAR. V. ter (Per the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodneffe. mighteonfueffe, and truth) Ty p Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. rs and have no fellow thip with the unfruitful! misof darkneffe, but rather reprove them. go " For it is a fhame even to fpeak of those in which are done of them in fecret. I But all things that are reproved, are made maer re if by the light : for whatfoever doth make mifeft, is light. m wherefore he faith. A wake thou that fleepeft, while from the dead, and Christ thall give thee f is Seethen that ye walk circumfpectly , not as

wh but as wife. 16 Redeeming the time, because & dayes are evil.

wherefore be ye not unwife, but underftand-

my what the will of the Lord is. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is ex-

afe but be filled with the Spirit:

is Speaking to your felves in pfalmes, and homes, and spirituall fongs, finging and making modyin your heart to the Lord. so Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto

God and the Father , in the name of our Lord Je-

in Christ .

d

M Submitting your selves one to another in the for of God. 12 Wives , fubmit your felves unto your own

hubande, as unto the Lord.

13 For the husband is the head of the wife, even "Christ is the head of the church; and he is the

Swiour of the body.

4 Therefore as the church is subject unto Chrift, fo les the wives be to their own husbands nevery thing.

15 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ ile loved the church, and gave himfelf for it :

16 That he might sandifie and cleanse it with the

washing of water, by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorion church, not having fpot or wrinkle, or any fach thing : but that it should be holy and with oat blemrin.

28 so anght men to love their wives, as their om bodies; he that loveth his wife, loveth himfelf.

29 For

TO THE EPHESIANS.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flefhibme nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

20 For we are members of his body, of his felb, and of hisbones

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother , and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one fleth.

22 This is a great mystery : but I speak concerning Chrift and the church.

33 Nevertheleffe let every one of you in particular, fo love his wife, even a himfelf, and the wife fee that the reverence her husband. CHAP.

VI I The dutie of children, s of fervants 10 Our life is a warfare. 13 The Christians armour.

Hildren, obey your parents in the Lord; for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayel

live long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers , provoke not your children to wrath : but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your ma-Hers according to the fleth , with fear and trembling, in fing enetle of your heart, as unto Christ; 6 Not with eye. fervice, as men-pleaters, but as the

fervants of Chrift, doing & wil of God from & heart, 7 With good will doing fervice, as to the Lord,

and not to men :

8 Knowing that what foever good thing any man doth , the fame thall he receive of the Lord, whe ther he be bond or free.

And ye mafters, do the fame things unto them, forbearing threatning : knowing that your mafter alfoisin heaven , neither is there respect of perfons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be ftrong in the Lord,

and in the power of his might.

II Put on the whole armour of God that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wreftle not against fieth and bloud, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkneffe of this world, against piricuall

rituall wick Wherefore God , that y miday , and h 14 Stand the truth, an mafneffe : Is And your to goipel of 16 Above al with ve fhall b ofthe wicked. 19 And take word of the S if Praving a non in the Spi W perfeverance te And for tome, that I r bown the m to For which herein I may ar But that low I do , Ty fall minifter you all things 22 Whom e might com

> Written Tychie

23 Peace be

from God th

14 Grace b

efus Chrift

Thee

Pauls

CHAP. I.

imall wickedneffe in high places.

Wherefore take unto you the whole armour food, that ye may be able to withfland in the alay, and having done all to fland.

is Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about truth, and having on the breaft plate of righ-

mulneffe:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of

be gofpel of peace.

is Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherein ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts

the wicked,

17 And take the helmet of falvation, and the mod of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication the Spirit, and watching thereunto with allesseverance, and supplication for all faints.

is And for me, that utterance may be given un-

hown the myftery of the go pel :

in For which I am an ambaffadour in bonds:that thein I may fpeak boldly , as I ought to fpeak.

is But that ye also may know my affirs, and wildo, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to wall things.

22 Whom I have fent unto you for the fame

might comfort your hearts.

33 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jetus hrift.

14 Grace be with all them that love our Lord for Chrift in finceritie Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephefians by

Tychicus.

The epistle of Paul the Apofile, to the Philippians.

Pauls thanksgiving to God for them.

firs (hrift, to all the faints in Chrift
Jesus, which are at Philippi, with
the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace be unto you and peace from God

TO THE PHILIPPIANS

God our Father, and from the Lord fefte Chil. 2 I thank my God upon every remembrance of

4. Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all a or by deat making request with joy,

For your fellowship in the gospel from the

firft day untill now :

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it untill the day of Jefus Chrift,

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of ron all, because I have you in my beart, in as much in Both in my bonds,& in the defence and confirms tion of & gofpel, ye all are partakers of my gmee.

& For God is my record , how greatly I long at ter you all, in the bowels of Jefus Chrift.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judge ment :

to That ye may approve things that are trcellent, that ye may be fincere, and without offen

rill the day of Christ:

Ir Being filled with the fruits of rightequirele which are by Jefus Christ unto the glory and praile of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brether, that the things which happened unto me, have fal-I'm out rather unto the furtherance of the goldel

so that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord was. ing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to Speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and

Arife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not fix cerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bond:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I amft

for the defence of the gofpel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whe. ther in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19. For I know that this shall turn to my falve tion through your prayer, and the supply of the

Spirit of Jefus Chrift,

20 According to my earnest expediation, and my

that in n ill boldn l bemagnif

i Forto me But if L1 labour : ye For Lam e to depart,

Meverthe dfull for y is And hav full abide an herance at to That yo a Jefus Chrift to Only let degolpel of nor elle be uit ye ffand ing togethe & And in.r mich is to th toyou of fall to For un drift, not

> me, and nov 1. He exhor F there be if any con Spirit, if an a Fulfill y the same lb 3 Let no

fufer for his

30 Havin

plory, but other bett & Look every man 5 Let this

Christ Jefu 6 Who Metopper

CHAP. II. e, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that foldnesse, as alwayes fo now also Christ of Il bemagnified in my body, whether it be by or by death ..

Forto me to live is Chrift, and to die is gain. But if Llive in the flesh , this is the fruit of hour : yet what I shall choose , I wot not. For Lam in a strait betwixt two having a de-

heodepart, and to be with Christ, which is far

Maxertheleffe, to abide in the fielh, is more fall for you.

is And having this confidence , I know that I bil shide and continue with you all, for your

therance and joy of faith.

the

er.

10

10

ce.

bl

.

٠

if That your rejoycing may be more abundant alelus Christ for me, by my coming to you again. a Only let your conversation be as it becometh recipel of Chrift; that whether I come and fee mor elfe be abfent, I may hear of your affairs, it ye ffand faft in one Spirit, with one minde ftriingtogether for the faith of the gofpel;

18 And in nothing terrified by your adverfaries. hich isto them an evident token of perdition, but

toyon of falvation, and that of God.

so For unto you it is given in the behalf of Out, not only to believe on him, but also to fer for his take,

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in

mt, and now hear to be in me.

CHAP. II.

3. He exhortesh them to unitie and humilitie. If there be therefore any confolation in Christ: if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the piut, if any bowels and mercies :.

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having thefame love, being of one accord, of one mindes

Let nothing be done through firife , or vain. lary, but in lowlineffe of minde let each efteem other better then themfelves.

Look not every man on his own things, but

very man allo on the things of others.

Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jefus:

Who being in the form of God, thought it. Merobberie to be equall with God:

7 Bos

THE PHILIPPIANS

7 But made humfelf of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a ferwant, and was made in the likeneffe of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, behome bled himfelf , and became obedient unto death,

even the death of the croffe

9 Wherefore God alfo hath high'y exalted him and given him a name which is above every name

10 That at the name of Jefus every knee fhould bowe, of things in beaven, and things in earth. and things under the earth :

11 And that every tongue should confesse that Jefus Chrift is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my prefence only, but now much more in my absence; work out your own falvains with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you bot

to will and to do of his good pleafure

14 Do all things without murmarings, and ale

putings: That ye may be blameleffe and harmlefe, the fons of God, without rebuke, in the mideof a crooked and perverse nation, among whomy flrine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Chrift, that I have not

run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the facrifice and Tervice of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you

18 For the fame cause also do ye joy , all the

joyce with the.

19 But I truft in the Lord Jefus, to fend Time theus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your ftate,

20 For I have no man like-minded, who will sa

thrally care for your state.

21 For all feek their own, not the things, which are Jefus Chrifts.

22 But ye know the proof of him , that 21 1611 with the father , he hath ferved with me inte gofpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to fend prefentifile bon as I shall fee how is will go with me.

come thou ge yet I fup imphroditus, and fell he that mi 16 For he l heavineffe, dbeen fick. w For indee w had merc malio, left I 28.I fent his erye fee his

But I tru

an Receive beneffe, and Because no death , no d of fervio MEDO DI

He warneth

th them to

listly, my

I write the

my be the lef

not graceous a Beware of tare of the c For We ar God in the f ad have no * Though eth If any or he might

frel, of the Reprews: 25 6 Concernin me the right 7 But wha

f Circumci

mmtedloffe 8 Yea doub for the excel mmy Lord: of all things my win Chi CHAP. III.

But I truft in the Lord , that I also my felf

come thortly.

y yet I supposed it necessarie to fend to you hohroditus, my brother and companion in lahe that ministred to my wants.

o For he longed after you at 1, and was full fleavineffe, because that ye had heard that he

Wheen fick.

y for indeed he was fick nigh unto death , but had mercy on him: & not on him only, but on milio,left I should have forrow upon forrow.

18.I fent him therefore the more carefully, that have fee him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I

m be the lefte forrowfull.

Receive him therefore in the Lord with all whele, and hold fuch in reputation;

Braule for the work of Christ he was night moderth, not regarding his life to supply your of fervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

He wornesh them of false teathers. 18 Exhors wh them to decline from carnall Christianity. Plaily, my brethren , rejoyce in the Lord. To I write the same things to you, to me indeed is merievous , but for you it is lafe .

a Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, be-

pare of the concision.

For we are the circumcifion, which worthis Cod in the spirit , and rejoyce in Christ Jefus, when o confidence in the fieth,

Though I might also have confidence in the th If any other man thinketh that he hath where the might trust in the fieth, I more Circumcifed the eighth day, of the Rock of

Inel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the

Rebrews: as conching the law, a Pharifee: 6 Concerning zeal, perfecuting the churcherouchin the righteousnes which is in & law, blameleste. 7 But what things were gain to me, those I

contedloffe for Christ.

I Yea doubtleffe, and I count all things but lose, with excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Jetimy Lord: for whom I have fuffered the loffe will things, and do count them but dung that I my win Christs

a And

TO THE PHILIPPIANS

And be found in him, not having mine own righteournesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteonshesse which is of God by faith:

To That I may know him, and the poweref his refurrection, and the fellow thip of his fuffering, being made conformable unto his death,

II If by any means I might attain unto the refur.

reaion of the dead .

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already pert. A: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I amapped hended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my felf to have apprehended; but this one thing I do, forgetting the things which are behinde, and reaching forthmen

those things which are before,

14 1 prefie toward the mark, for the printed the high calling of God in Christ Jefus,

15 Let ustherefore, as many as be perfed, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwife minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Neverthelesse, whereto we have already at tained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me,& mark

them which walk fo, as ye have us for an enfample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you offern, and now tell you even weeping, that this was the enemies of the croffe of Christ:

19 Whole end is destruction, whole God is their belly, and whole glorie is in their shame, who

minde'earthly things)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Tesus Christ:

2t Who shall change our vile body, that it may be sashioned like unto his glorious body, as cording to the working whereby he is able to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

A Generall exhortations to His joy for their like ralisie towards him, and Gods grace in them.

Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fall in the Lord, my dearly beloved,

il befeech hey be of to And I introfe women tel, with a let bourers, what A Rejoyce is I Let your

9 Those
M received
the God of p
to But I re
It the last you
Wherein ye
PPPOrtunity,
It Not that
learned in you

12 I know how to about am instructed both to about 13 I can

firengthenet 14 Notwite did commun 15 Now y beginning of ecdonia, no ecraing givi

1 I be to For ev

CHAP, IIII.

I befeech Euodias, and befeech Syntyelie, that

ber be of the fame minde in the Lord.

And I intreat thee alfo, true yoke-fellow help me women which laboured with ene in the gobelwith (lement alfo, and with other my fellowthourers, whose names are in the book of life.

A Rejoyce in the Lord alway : and again I fay,

Reioyce.

ı

7

10

de.

Let your moderation be known unto all men-

The Lord is at hand.

6 Becarefull for nothing : but in every thing by myer and supplication with thanksgiving, let jour requefts be made known unto God.

1 And the peace of God which paffeth all underhading, shall keep your hearts and mindes

hrough Christ Jefus.

& Finally, brethren , whatfoever things are true, whatfoever things are honeft, whatfoever things or just, what foever things are pure, what foever things: are lovely, whatfoever things are of good mont: if there be any vertue, and if there be any mife, think on thefe things.

9 Those things which ye have both learned ind received, and heard and feen in me , do : and

the God of peace shall be with you.

k to But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly , that now a the laft your care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

Il Not that I fpeak in refpet of want: for I have larned in whatfoever flate I am, therewith to be

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know low to abound: every where, and in all things I minfrutted, both to befull, and to be hungry, bothto abound and to fuffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which

6 trengtheneth me. 23

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye

de communicate with my affliction.
Is Now ye Philippians know also that in the beginning of the golpel, when I departed from Macomia, no church communicated with me, as con. fring giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Theffalonica ye fent once and

The accomy neceditie.

17 Nee

TO THE TOU PUSSION WATER Yo Noc because I defire a gift a but Idefire fruft that may abound to your account 18 But I liave all , and abound, I am fell . his. wing received of Epaphroditus the things shiel for this were feut from you, an odour of a [weet inell ,a bont ce Tacrifice acceptable, well pleafing to God.

Who alf

might be

ie That y

all pleafi

increafi

orious po

melle .

me of his 14 In wh

If Who

fit-born o 16 For b

nheaven ,

ple, whe

e pemcip

gested by

17 And

ings con

18 And I

ou the at in all

to For it

Il fulneffe

se And

this croff

Minfelf, b

with or ch

at And y

nemies in

hith he re

ta la ci

melent yo

ble in his

B If ye

Ktledi an

19 But ... y God fhall fupply all your needag cording to his riches in glory , by Christ Jefus, 20 Now unto God and our Father be glory

for ever and ever. Amen.

ar Salute every faint in Chrift Jefus; the brethen u Strengt which are with me greet you. 22 All the faints falute you , chiefly they that with 103

e of Cefars houthold.

23 The grace of our Lord Jefus Christ is with the faint the faint are of Cefars houshold. You all. Amen.

It was written to the Philippians from Rome, in Who by Epaphroditus,

The epiftle of PAUL the Apor hand, ever ftle, to the Coloffians.

CHAP. I. I We thanketh God for their faith, 9 prajeth for their increase in grace, 14 and describeth the true Chrift.

Aul an apostle of Jefus Christ,by Swill of God, and Timotheus our brother, 3 To the faints and faithfull brethren in Chrift , which are at Coloff 3000 grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jefus Chrift.

We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jefus Chrift, praying alwayes for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chrift Jefut and of the love which ye have to all the faints 5 For the hope which is laid up for you in head ven, whereof ye heard before in the word of

the truth of the gofpel ; 6 Which is come unto you, as it s in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth alfold you, fince the day ye heard of it, and knew the grant of God in truth.

7 As ye alfo learned of Epaphras our dearfel. low-fervant, who is for you a faithfull minim 8 WW of Chift:

CHAP. I. I defire who alfo declared unto us your love in the II , hawhich for this canfe we also, fince the day we heard the throat cease to pray for you, and to defire that hell, the filled with the knowledge of his will. might be filled with the knowledge of his will, tedas allwifedome and spirituall understanding. he That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unin. all pleafing, being fruitfull in every good work. glory increasing in the knowledge of God: ethin a Strengthened with all might according to his prious power, unto all patience and long-fufferey that with joyfulneffe : a Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath demmeet to be partakers of the inheritance e with

the faints in light : Rome, n Who hath delivered us from the power of meffe, and hath translated we into the king-

1po-

th for

6 the

§ will

bre-

oloff

from

of our

Jefur,

aints: head

rd of

11 the

Ifo in

grace

r fel

nifte

Who

n:

me of his dear Son. 14 In whom we have redemption through his

had, even the forgivenefic of fins: If Who is the image of the invisible God, the

ht born of every creature.

if For by him were all things created that are heaven , and that are in earth, vifible and invi-Me, whether shey be thrones, or dominions, micipalicies, or powers : all things were gated by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all

other ines confift. 18 And he is the head of the body, the church: buthe beginning, the first born from the dead,

he mall things he might have the preeminence. ly for it pleafed the Fasher, that in him thould

Ilfulneffe dwell,

M And (having made peace through the blond this crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto ath or things in heaven.

Il And you that were sometime alienated , and memies in your minde by wicked works, yet now

hat he reconciled,

to la the body of his flesh through death , to Milet you holy and unblameable, and unreproveble in his fight.

Il ye continue in the faith grounded and filed; and be not moved away from the hope of

TO THE COLOSSIANS the gofpel , which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister,

24 Who now rejoyce in my fufferings for you. and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my fleth, for his bodies fake, which is

the church.

Whereof I am made a minifter according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God:

25 Even the myftery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations , but now is made ma-

mifeft to his faints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this myftery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory,

28. Whom we preach, warning every man, and Beaching every man in all wisedome, that we may prefent every man perfect in Chrift Jefus.

29 Whereunto I alfo labour, ftriving according so his working, which worketh in me mightily.

GHAP. II.

He Rill exhortesh them to be conftant in Chrift, 8 to beware of Philosophy, and vain traditions, For I would that ye knew what great confide I have for you , and for them at Laodices, and for as many as have not icen my face in the fielh,

2 That their hearts might be comforted , being knit together in love , and unto all riches of the full affurance of underftanding , to the acknow. Jedgement of the mystery of God, and of the Fa-Bier, and of Chrift :

3. In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome

and knowledge.

& And this I fay , left any man should beguile

You with entifing words.

For though I be absent in the felh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding yout order, and the ftedfaftneffe of your faith in Chrift

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jein the Lord, fo walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him , and ftablifted in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thankfgiving.

8 Beware left any man spoil you through philo fophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men after

te the rudime

Pit

For in him whead bodi to And ye ar ed of all pri II In whom cumcifion ma body of the

n of Christ: 13 Baried wi mare rifen peration of

13 And you greencifion of wher with hir 14 Blotting bit was again wok it out of It And havi es, he made a prer them in 16 Let 10 adrink, or in mon, or of th 17 Which the body is O 18 Let no t voluntarie hu intruding inte winly puft u 19 And no the body by ment miniftr the increase 20 Wherefe mdiments 0 the world, a

> 22VVhich after the c 23 VVhi dome in wi of the body of the Bell

at (Tou

CHAP. IL whe rudiments of the world, and nor afreg 728 dift: For in him dwelleth all the falnesse of the thead bodily. he And ye are compleat in him, which is the mofall principality and power. in II In whom also ye are circumcifed with the muncifion made without hands , in putting off body of the fins of the Reth, by the circumcifim of Chrift: is Buried with him in baptifine , wherein alfo mare rifen with him through the faith of the peration of God, who hath raised him from the a And you being dead in your fins, and the unimmeifion of your fleth , hath he quickened towher with him, having forgiven you all trespattes, 14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances the was against us, which was contrary to us, and we it out of the way, nailing it to his croffe : is And having spoiled principalities and powa m, he made a thew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. 16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat of indrink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new mon, or of the fabbath dayes: 17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ. 18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in's polantarie humility, and worthipping of angeling intrading into those things which he hath not feelig minly puft up by his flethly minde : to And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourish ment ministred, and knic together, increaseth with the increase of God. to Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the miments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances? st (Touch not, tafte not, handle not: 22VVhich all are to perith with the using) ther the commandments and doarines of men. 23 VVhich things have indeed a thew of wife dome in wil-worship and humility, and negleding of the body, not in any honour to the fatisfying

CHAP

it

0

of the feft.

THE CULOSSIANS CHAP. III.

He Sheweth where me Should seek Christ. He exborteth to mortification.

F ye then be rifen with Chrift, feek thofe things which are above, where Christ fitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

For ye are dead , and your life is hid with Christ in God

4 VVhen Chrift who is our life , shall appear then thallye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth : fornication, uncleannelle, inordia nate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetons. meffe, which is idolatrie:

6 For which things fake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, Anger, wrath, malice , blasphemy , filthy communication out of your mouth.

-9 Lie not one to another feeing that ye have put Dif the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that Created him.

Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcifion nor uncircumcifion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free : but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the eled of God holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humbleneffe of minde, meekneffe , long- fuffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrell againft any; even as Chritt forgave you, fo allo do ye.

14 And above all thefe things, put on charity,

Which is the bond of perfectneffe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your heart, to the which alto ye are called in one body; and be ye thankfull

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly it all wifedome, teaching and admonithing one and ther in pfalmes and hymnes, and fpirituall foug, finging with grace in your hearts to the Lord,

17 And wi in the nan d and the 18 Wives, fo unds a 25 it 19 Hufban er againft al 10 Childre or this is W at Father m, left the 12 Servan ording to t deafers, bu M And v te Lord, a & Knowing and of F is But he m wrong riped of p

> nifely toma MARen just 1 Mafter in 2 Contin with than 3 With

He exhor

mystery of That I 5 Walk out, redee 6 Let y

gen unto

with fale miwer ev 7 All You, who

minister 8 Who pole, the lort your 9 Wil

wother, 17 And

CHAP. IIII.

And what loever ye do in word or deed , do He in the name of the Lord Jefus, giving thanks to and the Father by him. ofe

if Wives lubmit your felves unto your own hul-

th uds as it is fit in the Lord.

191

ith

are

dia of.

od

nen

er,

WÇ.

122

10-

28,

ly

1

90

7:

7.

es,

in

d

19 Hulbands, love your wives, and be not biteragainft them.

is Children , obey your parents in all things, whisis well pleafing unto the Lord.

st Fathers, provoke not your children to and ar,

er, left they be discouraged

11 Servants, obey in all things your mafters acwing to the fleth : not with eve-fervice, as menafers, but in fingleneffe of heart, fearing God s if And whatfoever ye do, do it heartily, as to

Lord, and not unto men:

y Inowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive & reand of f inheritance: for ye ferve & Lord Chrifts if But he that doth wrong, shall receive for he wrong which he hath done; and there is no riped of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

the exhorteth to fervencie in prayer, 5 to walk nichtowards them that do not jet know Christ. Afters, give unto your fervants that which in Vijust and equall, knowing that ye also have Mafter in heaven.

Continue in prayer, and watch in the fame

with thank fgiving.

Withall, praying also for us, that God would musto us a doore of atterance, to fpeak the myttery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds: That I may make it manifest as I ought to fpeak. Walk in wifedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with falt , that ye may know how ye ought to

tolwer every man.

7 All my flate shall Tychicus declare unto 700, who is a beloved brother, and a faithfull

militer, and fellow fervant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have fent unto you for the fame purple, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onefimus a faithfull and beloved wother, who is one of you. They shall make KROWE

THESSALONIANS.

known unto you all things which are domine xo Ariftarchus my fellow. prifoner falutethe and Marens fifters fon to Barnabas (topching whom ye received commandments ; if he come unto you. receive tim)

xx And Jefas, which is called Juffus, who are of the circumcifion. Thefe only are my fellow work ers unto the kingdome of God, which have been

a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a fervant of Chrift, faluteth you, alwayes labouring fervente for you in prayers, that ye may frand peried and compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath sprei zeal for you, and them that we in Laodice, mi

them in Hierapolis.

#4 Luke & beloved Phyfician, & Demas greet you Is Salute the brethren which are in Laodiceand Nymphas, and the church which is in his houle

16 And when this epiftle is read amongst you eaufe } it be read also in the church of the Lucdiceans : and that ye likewise read the epille from Laodicea,

17 And fay to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou haft received in the Lord

that thou fulfill it.

18 The falutation by the hand of me Paul Re member my bonds: Grace be with you, Anes

Written from Rome to the Colosians, by

Tychicus and Onesimus.

The first epistle of Paul the Apostle, to the Thessalonians.

CHAPI. I He Sheweth Lis min defulne Je of themin that giving and prayer 5 and person of their file

cere faith and converfin.

Aul and Silvanus, and Timorheus, I to the church of the Theffaloning which is in God the Father, and is the Lord Jefus Chrift : grace be unto you , and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jefus Christ. 2 Vt

. We give t king mentio 3 Remembrir th and lab our Lord wour Father Knowing

God.

For out

mir but alfo min much of men' & And ye be lerd, having r with joy of So that ye in Macedonia 4 For from lord, not on n every place

> entring in we God from ide 10 And to herailed from ed as from th

> broad , fo th

oFor they th

1. How the g they received For your fin unto y 3 But even were shame f pi,we were the gospel

of uncleann 4 But as truft with t pleasing me 5 For ne

3 For our

words, as y God is with 6 Nor o TOD , DOT CHAP. IL

We give thanks to God alwayes for you all?

hing mention of you in our prayers,

Remembring without ceafing your work of and labour of love, and patience of hope our Lord Jefus Chrift, in the fight of God. mour Father :

Knowing , brethren beloved , your election

of God

ř

For our gofpel came not unto you in word mir but alfo in power , and in the holy Ghoft min much affurance, as ye know vohat manof men we were among you for your fake. & And ye became followers of us, and of the lerd, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghott :

So that ye were enfamples to all that beleeve

in Macedonia and Achaia.

4 For from you founded out the word of the lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but alfo in every place your faith to God ward is fpread broad , fo that we need not to fpeak any thing. oFor they themselves thew of us, what manner of mtring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to god from idols, to ferve the living and true God.

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom benifed from the dead, even Jesus which deliver-

dus from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

How the gospel was preached to them, and how they received it. 13 Why he was so long absent. Dor your felves, brethien , know our entrance Tin unto you, that it was not in vain.

But even after that we had fuffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi,we were bold in our God to fpeak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 Forour exhortation was not of deceit, not

of uncleannelle, nor in guile :

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truft with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleafing men , but God, which trieth our hearts.

s For neither at any time ufed we fattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetouinelles God is witneffe.

6 Nor of men fought we glory, neither of lon, nor yet of others, when we might have peca

I. THESS ALONIANS.

been burdenfome , as the apostles of Christie But we were gentle among you, even as a node

sherisheth her children :

8 So being affectionately defirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the golpel of God only, but also our own fouls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of Goden.

and juffly, and unblameably we behaved on

felves among you that beleeve.

forted, and charged every one of you (as a fa ther doth his children)

hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not a the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christje.

fus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrey men, even a they have of the Jews.

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us : and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentile, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway? for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from your for a flort time, in prefence, not in heart, enday youred the more abundantly to fee your late with great defire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again; but Satan hindered

1

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of gejoycing? are not even ye in the prefence of our Lord lefus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

Mault fen W for shen Herefore we thou And fent hof God, at Cariff , to erning yo That no me for you detereunto. 4 For veri m before, th nit came to for this c at to know noter have & But now mand broug burity , and walwayes, # fee you: 7 Therefo jou in all or 2 For no g For wh bryou, for jour fakes to Nigh the fee y lacking II Now Lord Jefus 13 And

Pather, as with all h

abound in 1

all men, e

tz To

boline f

CHAR

CHAP. TIL

padt fending of Timothic anto them: 7 h.

We thought it good to be left at Athens alone and fent Throcheus our brother and minibefood, and our fellow-labourer in the gofpel (Grift; to effablish you, and to comfort you merning your faith:

That no man should be moved by these afficients for your selves know that we are appoint-

thereunco.

a Forverily when we were with you, we told subfore, that we should suffer tribulation, even nit came to passe, and ye know.

Porthis cause when I could no longer forbear, I into know your faith, lest by some means the moter have tempted you, and our labour be in

But now when Timotheus came from you unto said brought its good tidings of your faith and unity, and that ye have good remembrance of salwayes, defiring greatly to see us, as we also to your

Therefore brethren, we were comforted over min all our affliction and diffresse by your faith?

For now we live, if ye frand fast in the Lorda 9 For what thanks can we render to God again keyon, for all the joy wherewith we joy for our fakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we night fee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himfelf and our Father, and our

lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.

13 And the Lord make you to increase and sound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you:

It To the end he may stablish your hearts bolameable in holinesse before God even our father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his faints.

CHAP. IIII.

l He exhorteth them to go on in godline ffe, 6 to boline ffe, 9 to love, 11 to quietne ffe.

Furthermore then we befeech you, brethren, and Feshort you by the Lord Jefus, that as ye have received I. THESSALONIANS.

Feeeived of us how ye ought to walk, and to pleafe God, fo ye would abound more and more.

a For ye know what commandments we gave

you, by the Lord lefus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your fandification, that ye should abstain from fornication: 4 That every one of you should know how to

poffeffe his veffel in fandification and honour ; 5 Not in the luft of concupitence, even as the

Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man go beyond and defraud his broker in any matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have foreward you, and testified.

-7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneffe.

but unto holineffe.

8 He therefore & despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirite 9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not

that I write unto you : for ye your felves are

saught of God to love one another.

To And indeed ye do it towards all the brethen, which are in all Macedonia: but we befeech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

II And that ye fludy to be quiet, and to do your own businesse, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you)

are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are after, that ye forrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus,

will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain auto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are assess.

to For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ

thall rite firft.

17 Then we which are alive, and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire; and so shall we ever be yith the Lord.

18 Whete

il Where

Bye have For you the Lord For who then ladden avail upon the lard ay the year all it the day:

of the day:
6 Theref
let as watch
9 For the
fat be dru
38 But le
tag on the
for an helm
9 For C
but to obt
10 Who
feep, we
11 Who
12 And

their wo felves.

14 Nov are unrul weak, but 5 See to man; but among years.

which la

Lord, and

13 And

16 Re 17 Pr 18 In Will of

CHAP. V. if Wherefore comfort one another with their if a roids 74 CHAP. V. Helbeweth Christs second coming to judgement. . if Giveth divers precepts, 23 and fo concludeth. nut of the times and the feafons, brethren 12 to The have no need that I write unto you. For your felves know perfectly that the day 10 the Lord to cometh as a thief in the night. For when they thall fay, Peace and fafety : be fudden deftruction cometh upon them , as . mail upon a woman with childe; and they shall d

pt escape.
4 But ye, brethren, are not in darknesse, that

but day should overtake you as a thief.

4

.

.

0

ľ

8

ì

yeare all the children of light, and the children is the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkues.

6 Therefore let us not fleep as do others; but it is watch and be fober.

, For they that fleep, fleep in the night, and they,

the bedrunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be fober, put.

ing on the breaft-plate of faith, and love, and fran helmet, the hope of falvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath # htto obtain falvacion by our Lord Jefus Chrift, to Who died for us, that whether we wake on

lep, we should live together with him.

it Wherefore comfort your felves together, in edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we befeech you, brethren, to know them hich labour among you, and are over you in the

lord, and admonish you;

13 And to effect them very highly in love for their works fake. And be at peace among your felves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both

among your selves, and to all men.
16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceafing.

18 In every thing give thanks? for this is the will of God in Charle Jefus concerning you.

19 Quench

II. THESS ALONIANS

To Quench not the Spirit. 20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things: hold faft & which is good?

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace fandifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit and foul and body be preferved blameletic unto the

24 Faithfull is be that calleth you, who also will

do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiffe. 27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epiftle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jefus Christ be with

you. Amen.

The first epiftle unto the Thesalonians, was written from Athens.

The second epistle of Paul the Apostle, to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

THis good opinion of their faith, love, or patience II He comfortes b them against perfecution.



Aul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, anto the church of the Theffalonians, is God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ;

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jefus Chrift. 3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you,

brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of everyone of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our felves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perfecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you 2 And to you who are troubled, reft with us,

hen the Lo m, withhi & In flamin now not G I Lord Je

9 VVho Il maion fro he glory o 19 VVhen ints, and to because ou in that day. II Where

Mr God w ling, and ful ule, and t 12 That I glorine ne grace of

1 He exhor

truth rece be a depa TOWW of ot thering tog i That ye Ned neith m from us Let no in Thall n away first, for of per 4 Who o ut is cal beas God himfelf th \$ Reme

you, I tol & And no might be t 7 Por Work: on te be take 8 And th

he Lord

When

CHAP. II.

hen the Lord Jefus thall be revealed from head withhis mighty angels,

In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that how not God and that obey not the goipel of

I Lord Jefus Chrift.

9 Who thall be punished with everlafting demaion from the presence of the Lord, and from

te glory of his power \$ ints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (because our testimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

it Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that of God would count you worthing of this calhig and fulfill all the good pleafure of his goodthe and the work of faith with power.

is That the name of our Lord Jefus Christ may glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jefus Chrift.

CHAP. II.

THe exhorteth them to continue fled fast in the truth received, 3 Sheweth them that there Shall be a departure from the faith.

Tow we befeech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jefus Chrift, and by our ga-

thering together unto him,

That ye be not foon shaken in minde, or be trouhed, neither by Spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, whom us , as that the day of Christ is at hand,

Let no man deceive you by any means; for that in that not come, except there come a falling may first, and that man of fin be revealed, the

fon of perdition :

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all ut is called God, or that is worthipped: fo that heas God fitteth in the temple of God, thewing himself that he is God.

t Remember ye not, that when I was yet with

you, I told you thefe things ?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the myftery of iniquitie doth already Work; only he who now letteth, will les, untill be be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom he Lord shall consume with & spirit of his mouth, and II. THESSALONIANS

and thall deftroy with the brightnes of his coming: o Even him whole coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, & fignes, and lying wonders,

to And with all deceiveableneffe of unrighte. oufneffe, in them that perifh; becaufe they received not the love of the truth that they might be faved.

II And for this cause God shall fend them ftrong delufion, that they fhould beleeve a lie: 12 That they all might be damned, who beleeved

not the truth, but had pleafure in unrighteoufnes. 13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to falvation, through fandification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jefu Chrift,

Is Therefore brethren ftand faft , and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epiftle.

16 Now our Lord Jeius Chrift himfelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you is every good word and work.

CHAP. III. I He craveth their prayers, a testifieth his com fidence of them , 5 and prayeth for them.

Cinally, brethren, pray for us , that the word Tof the Lord may have free course, and be glorified even as it is with you :

2 And that we may be delivered from unreafor mable and wicked men: for all men have not faith,

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you,

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jefus Chrift, y ye withdraw your felves from every brother that walketh diforderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your felves know how ye ought to fol-

rus ; fe among y Neither t wrong tat we m 9 Not b rielves te For emman de her shoul II For walk amo ut are bu I Nov thert by wile they 13 But 14 And mitle, no him, that

> If Yet um 25 2 16 No peace alu you all. 17 The which is

18 Th you all. 1 The

¶ Th

1 Pouls law. Alex

J CE the fait C H A P. I.

was ; for we behaved not our felves diforded;
imong you,
Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: 1

m wrought with labour & travell night and day, in we might not be chargeable to any of you. , Not because we have not power, but to make

Not because we have not power, but to make he lelves an enfample unto you to follow us.

to For even when we were with you, this wa ommanded you, that if any would not work, notfer should be eat.

It for vve hear that there are fome which wilk among you diforderly, working not at all,

ut are bufie-bodies.

ng:

of

ers,

ite.

ved

ed.

em

e:

ved

les.

to be-

OUL

rit

to

ift.

the

her

pod

is

778

ord

0-

oi th.

ih

ing

970

ft.

me

ves ind

.

00

W

is Now them that are such we command, and there by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quiete whichey work, and eat their own bread.

He But ye brethren be not weary in well doing I And if any man obey not our word by this pille note that man and have no companie with

in, that he may be ashamed.
If Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish

ind is Yet count his

is Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

to The falutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epiftle : fo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with puall. Amen.

The second epiftle to the Thessalonians was

Written from Athens,

The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle, to Timothic.

Pauls charge to Timothie. 5 The end of the law. 11 Of Pauls calling. 20 Of Hymeneus and Alexander.

Aul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope;

2 Unto Timothie, 22 your fon in the faith; grace, mercy, and peace from God one Father,

TIMOTHIE. Father , and Jefus Chrift our Lord.

3 As I besonght thee to abide fill at Ephefus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteft charge some that they reach no other doarine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endleffe gene. alogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: fo do.

Now the end of the commandment is charity. out of a pure heart , and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned :

6 From which fome having fwerved, have turn-

ed afide unto vain jangling ;

7 Defiring to be teachers of the law underfland. ing neither what they fay, nor whereof they affirm.

But we know that the law is good, if a man

me it law fully.

9 Knowing this , that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleffe and difobedient, for the ungodly and for finners, for unholy and profane , for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manilayers,

to For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for men-ftealers, for Liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to found doarine,

II According to the glorious gofpel of the blefled God, which was committed to my truft. 12 And I thank Chrift Jefus our Lord, who hath

enabled merfor that he counted me faithfull, put-

ming me into the ministery, 13 Who was before a blafohemer, and a perfectier, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Chrift

Tefus.

15 This is a faithfull faying, and worthic of all acceptation, that Chriff Jefus came into the world

to fave finners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, clout in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-inffering for a pattern to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlatting

77 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, inwisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory,

for ever and ever. Amen.

ome unto For 16 tween God 6 Who Eftified ir

7 Whe spoftle, (ateacher & I wil

18 This

hie, acce

fore on the

good warf:

19 Hold

fome havi

made fhip

10 Of wh

Thave del

not to bla

1 It is me

9 Wome

Exhort

prayers,

made for

s For k

that we m

podlines a

For 1

of God ou

4 Who

lifting up 9 In li elves in n fobriery: or coftly to But

lineffe) w liLet & w 12 But Marp au 13 For

14 And min bein 15 Noti bearing, i plinette

z 2 This

is This charge I commit unto thee, fon Time hie, according to the prophefies which went bebre on thee, that thou by them mighteft war a good warfare:

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have

mide fhipwrack.

10 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom there delivered unto Satan, that they may learn mt to blafpheme.

CHAP. IL

Ilt is meet to pray and give thanks for all ment

Womens attire and behaviour.

Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications prayers, interceffions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

For kings, and for all that are in authority hat we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all

pollines and honesty.

For this is good and acceptable in the fight

4 Who will have all men to be faved, and to ome unto the knowledge of the truth.

For shere is one God, and one Mediatour bei wen God and men, the man Chrift Jesus.

6 Who gave himfelt a ransome for all , to be eftified in due time.

Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an spottle, (I fpeak the truth in Chrift, and lie not) teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath & doubting.

9 In like manner alfo, that women adorn themkives in modeft apparel, with thamefattneffe and briety: not with broidred hair, or gold, or pearls. or coftly aray ;

10 But (which becometh women professing god-

lineste) with good works.

ILet & woman learn in filence with all fubjection. 12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to Marp authoritie over the man, but to be in filence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression. 15 Notwithstanding the shall be faved in childe-

bearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and winetle with sobrieties

CHAP

I. TIMOTHIE. CHAP. III.

of bifhops, 8 and deacons, and their wives. 9 The mysterse of godlineffe.

His is a true faying, If a man defire the of. fice of a bishop , he defireth a good work. 2 A bifhop then muft be blameleffe , the hof.

band of one wife, vigilant, fober, of good behaviout, given to hospitality, apt to teach : Not given to wine, no ftriker, not greedy of

filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not co-Wetous :

One that ruleth well his own house , having his children in subjection with all gravitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how that he take care of the church of God) 6 Not a novice, left being lifted up with pride,

be fall into the condemnation of the devil. 7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them

which are without , left he fall into reprochand the fnare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not donble tongued, not given to much wine not greedie offilthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience. Io And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blame.

leffe. II Even fo muft their wives be grave, not flan-

derers, fober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldneffe in the faith, which is in Chrift efus,

14 Thefe things write I unto thee, hoping to

come unto thee fhortly.

IS But if I tarry long, that thou mayeft know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversie, great is the my-Acry of godlineffe : God was manifeft in the felh, justified in the Spirit, feen of angels, preached anto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CH AP.

That in the from the TOw the ter time ring heed to 4 Speakin tience leare ; Forbidd in from m eceived wi beve and kn 4 For ever p berefule For it i mayer. 6 If thou hele things G Chrift, n of good do 7 But ref me exercise 1 For bo meffe is pi nile of the is to come This is aptation: to For the proch, beca the Savion beleeve.

II Thefe 12 Let ne mexample tion, in ch: BTill 1 portation, 14 Negl

of the hand 15 Medi wholly to to all. 16 Tak drine : co

alt both

was given

That in the latter times there shalbe a departure from the faith, 6 Precepts given to Timothie. You the spirit speaketh expressly, 5 in the latter times some thall depart from the faith, gi-

me heed to feducing spirits, & doctrines of devils;

Speaking lies in hypocrific, having their conince leared with an hote iron;

Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abhin from meats, which God hath created to be

neived with thankfgiving of them which be-

f

wreard know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, & nothing a berefused, if it be received with thanksgivings a For it is sandtified by the word of God, and

fifthou put the brethren in remembrance of the things, thou shalt be a good minister of jetic things, thou shalt be a good minister of jetic things, nourished up in the words of faith, and a good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

But refuse prophane and old wives fables, mexercise thy self rasher unto godlinesse.

I For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godhelle is profitable unto all things, having promic of the life that now is, and of that which ito come.

This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all ac-

aptation:

is For therefore we both labour, and fuffer remoch, because we trust in the living God, who is
the Saviour of all men, specially of those that
believe.

II These things command and teach.

13 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou mexample of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

If Till I come, give attendance to reading, to ex-

Mitation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophetie, with the laying on the hands of the prefbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self molly to them, that thy profiting may appear wall.

16 Take heed unto thy felf, and unto thy dodrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou wie both fave thy felf, and them that hear thee.

COM MEDICAL MISSE

CHAP. V. Rules to be observed in repreving a of mi doms. 17 Of Elders.

Ebuke not an elder , but intreat him as af. ther, and the younger men as brethren

3. The elder women as mothers, the younger as fifters, with all purity.

. 2 Honour widows that are widows indeed. 4 But if any widow have children or nephen let them learn first to shew piety at home, a to requite their parents; for that is good and

ceptable before God. 5 Now the that is a widow indeed, and defoliat trufterh in God, and continueth in Supplication

and prayers night and day. 6 But fhe that liveth in pleafute, isdead will

the tiveth. 7 And thefe things give in charge, that the

may be blameleffe.

8 Bur if any provide not for his own, and fe. cially for those of his own house, he hath de she faith, and is worle then an infidel.

g Let not a widow be taken into the number under three core years old , having been the will

of one man,

- to Well reported of for good works , iffer have brought up children , if the have lodged Arangers, if the have wathed the faints feet, if the have relieved the afflicted, if the have diligent ly followed every good work.

II But the younger widows refule : for when they have begun to wax wanton against Chiff,

they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they haved off their firft faith.

13 And withall they learn to be idle , wandr about from house to house; and not only ille but catters alfo , and bufie-bodies , fpeaking this Which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger wo marry bear children , guide the house, give mie occasion to the adversary to speak reprochfulf

15 For fome are already turned afide after san.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth his widows, let them selieve them, and let not the

ch be cha widows 11 17 Let the my of de boar in the il For th male the o he labourer le Against or before tw 10 Them o may fear 11 I charge Chrift, at e things a doing n 11 Lay ha maker of Drink n my dom some men re to judge 15 Likewi milett befo

ot be his 14muants d The gain Et as m count th our, that th phemed. 2 And they o despile ner und beloved nings teach If any o wholefor us Chrift to godli He is p ut quest

nethenvie,

SPerveric

CHAP.VI

the be charged , that it may relieve them that widows indeed

if let the elders that rule well , be counted thy of double honour , especially they who our in the word and doctrine.

if For the fcripture faith , Thou Shale noe muzle the ox that treadeth out the corn : and,

le labourer is worthy of his reward.

le Against an elder receive not an accusation atbefore two or three witneffes.

Them that fin rebuke before all, that others

in may fear.

in I charge thee before God and the Lord Je-Chrift, and the elect angels, that thou observe le things without preferring one before anoor doing nothing by partiality.

in Lay hands fuddenly on no man, neither be maker of other mens fins, keep thy felf pure, Drink no longer water, but ufe a little wine nin Romacks fake and thine often infirmities. some mens fins are open beforehand, going be-It likewise also the good works of some are milet beforehand, and they that are otherwise

CHAP. VI.

Movants duties. 3 Avoid new fangled teachers. The gain of godline fe, to Evil of covetou fnest Et as many fervants as are under the yoke. count their own mafters worthy of all hoor, that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

a And they that have beleeving mafters, let them odespile them , because they are brethren : but er dothem fervice, because they are faithfull beloved, partakers of the benefit. Thefe

mings teach and exhort.

100

1

If any man teach otherwise , and confent no t Wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Chrift, and to the doctrine which is accordto godlineffe :

He is proud , knowing nothing , but doting mout questions and strifes of words, whereof co-

methenvie, ftrife, railings, evil furmifings,

sperverse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, nd destitute of the truth , supposing that gain is godlinelles I, TIMOTATE.

godlinesse from such withdraw thy felt.

6 But godlinesse with contenental is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and
it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment fet us be there.

with content.

But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a finare, and into many foolish and finerial links; which drown men in defination and pel-dition.

which while some covered after, they have enter from the falth, and pierced theinfelves through with many forrows,

and follow after righteoulnelle, godlinelle, faith

love, patience, meeknes.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, by hold on the malf life, whereunto the arreate called and has profetted a good profettion before many with the rail I give thee that ge in the fight of 600 who entered that things, and before Politics Pitate with entered a good control of That thou keep this commandment without foot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of the

Lord Jefus Christ.

13 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the bresied and only Potentare, the King of king, and

Lord of fords:

is Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approch unto, whom's man hath feen, nor can fee; to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, at they be not high minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth as not

ly all things to enjoy.

vorks, ready to distribute, willing to communicate

19 Laying up in ftore for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on evernall life.

20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy truft, avoiding prophane and vain bablings and oppositions of science, fally so called:

21 Which fome professing, have erred concers.

the faith The first odicea, Pacatra

The fe

Philis low

60d the Fat a I thank of these with p I have remented and day:

of the teams, f. When I faith that is i mother Lois,

Maded that

6 Whereft
thou fir up
the putting of
7 For God
that of power
8 Be not th
my of our Lo

purtaker of

ing to the po

Who hat alling, not a ing to his ow win Christ Je to But is

ing of our Sa td death, a lity to light, II Whereun

ing

CHAP. I.

the faith. Grace be with thee Amen. The first to Timothie was written from La. odices, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The focond epiftle of Paul the Apostle, to Timothic.

CHAP. I.

Puls love to Timothie, and Timothies faith. OOO Aul an apostle of Jefus Christ by the will of God, according to the promife of life, which is in Christ Jesus.
2 To Timothic my dearly beloved

fon : grace, mercy and peace from od the Father , and Christ Jefus our Lord.

I thank God , whom I ferve from my forefam with pure conscience, that without ceasing here remembrance of thee in my prayers night ad day :

4 Greatly defiring to fee thee, being mindefull of the teaps, that I may be filled with joy;

1. When I call to remembrance the unfeigned hith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Ennices and I am perladed that in thee allo.

Wherefore I put thee in remembrance , that tou ftir up the gift of God which is in thee, by

theputting on of my hands.

R

.

H

1 200

7 For God hath not given us the Spirit of fear. but of power, of love , and of a found minde.

& Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimo. mof our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou putaker of the afflictions of the gofpel, according to the power of God:

Who hath faved us, and called us withan holy alling, not according to our works , but accordin to his own purpole and grace which was given BinChrift Jefus, before the world began,

to But is now made manifest by the appearof our Saviour Jefus Chrift, who hath abolithtd death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the gofpel:

Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and

II. TIMOTHIE.

an apoftle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause 1 also fuffer these things nevertheleffe I am not athamed, for I know whom I have beleeved, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of found words , which thou haft heard of me, in faith and love which is in

Chrift lefus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the holy Ghoft which dwelleth in us,

15 This thou knowest , that all they which are in Afia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus, and Hermogenes.

16. The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onefiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was nota-

mamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome , he fought meout very diligently, and found me. 18 The Lord grant unto him that he may finde

mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephelus, thou

knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

19 The foundation of the Lord is fure, 24 How the Lords fervant ought to behave himfelf. Hou therefore my fon , be ftrong in the grace

that is in Chrift Jefus.

2 And the things that thou haft heard of me among many witnestes, I fame commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others allo.

2 Thou therefore endure hardneffe, 25 a good

Jouldier of Jefus Chrift.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himfelf with the affairs of this life; that he may pleafe him who hath chosen him to be a fouldier.

And if a man alfo thrive for mafteries, yet is he not crowned except he ftrive lawfully.

6 Thehusbandman that laboureth muft befirt partaker of the fruits.

7 Confider what I fay, and the Lord give the

understanding in all things. 8 Remember that Jeius Chrift of the feed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gofpel.

9 Wherein I fuffer trouble as an evil-doer, even

nto bone 10 Ther ites, that which is ir 11 It 16 :

with ham,

12 If we we den 12 If W le cannot d 14 Of th

charging \$1 not about retting of 15 Study ı workman

> ly dividing 16 But 1 ncy will i 17 And

d whom i 18 Who that the re throw the 19 Never eth fure,

them that a the name o so But in of gold, an earth;and f at If a ma be thall be meet for th

22 Flee 2 teouineffe . call on the 23 But fi

good work

knowing t 24 And 1 but be gent

25 In me themfelves. repentance

26 And

CHAP. II. nto bonds, but the word of God is not bound. ngs; 10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects mon hes, that they may also obtain the salvation ne is which is in Christ Jefus, with eternall glory. otal Il is a faithfull faying. For if we be dead ith him, we shall also live with him : nich 12 If we fuffer, we thall also reigne with him: is in fwe deny him, he also will deny us : 13 If we beleeve not, jet he abideth faithfull, nto beannot deny himfelf. DS. 14 Of thefe things put them in remembrance ; are darging them before the Lord, that they strive are notabout words, to no profit, but to the fubverting of the hearers. ne-15 Study to shew thy felf approved unto God, 1 sworkman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. tac 16 But thun prophane and vain bablings, for

my will increase unto more ungodlineste.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker?

whom is Hymeneus and Philetus: 18 Who concerning the truth have erred, faying hat the refurrection is past already : and over-

brow the faith of fome.

19 Nevertheleffe, the foundation of God ftandth fure, having this feal, The Lord knoweth men that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

so But in a great house there are not only veffels of gold, and of filver, but also of wood, and of arthand some to honour, and some to dishonour. at If a man therefore purge himfelf from the fe he shall be a vestel unto honour, fantified and meet for the mafters ufe , and prepared unto every

good work.

de

ny

80

10

ce

1.

d

If

0

e

1

22 Flee also youthfull lufts : but follow righwoulneffe , faith, charity , peace , with them that all on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid

knowing that they do gender ftrifes

24 And the fervant of the Lord muft not frive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient?

25 In meekneffe inftructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth-

26 And that they may recover themselves out

II. TIMOTHIE.

of the fnare of the devil, who are taken caping by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

2 Of the last dayes. 6 The enemies of the truth me described. In Pauls example propounded. His know also, that in the last dayes perilous

times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selvers, covetous, heafters, proud, blasphemers, dishedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection , truce-breaken, falle acculers, incontinent , fierce a despitent

those that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, lovers of pleatures more then lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godlineffe , but denying the

power thereof; from fuch turn away,
6 For of this fort are they which creep into
houles, and lead caprive filly women laden with
fins, led away with divers lufts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the

mowledge of the truth.

6 Now as Jannes and Jambres withflood Mofes, fo do these also resist the truth men of conmust mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

But they shall proceed no furthers for their sale with shalbe manifest unto all men, as their also was to But thou hast fully known my dodring manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, chairey, patience.

at Persecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecution I endured but out of them all f Lord delivered me.

az Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Je-

13 But evil men and seducers shall wan worse

and worfe, deceiving, and being deceived.

14. But continue thon in the things which the haft learned, and haft been affured of, knowing of whom thou haft learned them.

15 And & from a childe thou haft known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wife anto falvation, through faith which is in Christ Jefus

16 All feripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in right-confieste:

That the r

He exhortet and diligen if hu death Charges hee Jelon Christ and at his as Reach th

agand door, a and door, a For the course found half they he atching ears.

4 And the truth, and f 5 But wat ms, do the proof of th 6 Fer I a

7 I have f course, I ha 8 Henceso of righteou judge shall ly, but unt

time of my

to For I

him with ministery 12 And 13 The pus, who

books, b

14 Ale tyil, the 15 Of ly with B

but all

17 That

大き歌上記と何と明明 のきゅう

That the man of God may be perfed through funified unto all good works.

Bu exhorteth him to da his dutie with all care ad diligences 6 certifieth bim of the nearne fie if his death: 9 willeth bim to come unto him. Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord lefts Chrift, who shall judge the quick and the had at his appearing and his kingdome:

a Reach the word, be inflant in feafon , out of falon, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long fuffer-

me and doctrine.

Re.

Ha.

15

6.

of

à

8

•

3 For the time will come when they will not ndure found doffrine, but after their own lufts all they heap to themselves, teachers, having tching ears.

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the

mith, and shall be turned whto fables.

But watch thou in all things, endure affichim, do the work of an evangelist, make full moof of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered , and the

time of my departure is at hand.

7 Thave fought a good fight. I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous age thall give me at that day and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing. 9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

19 For Demas hath forfaken me, having loved this prefent world, and is departed unto Theffalo-Ma: Crescens to Galaria, Titus unto Dalmatia.

II Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee : for he is profitable to me for the miniffery.

12 And Tychicus have I fent to Ephelus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copper-smith did me much til, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath great-

ly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man flood with me: but all men forfook me: I pray God that it may

TO TISTEUS.

not be laid to their charge, o ner

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord flood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear; and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And § Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdome: to whom be glory for ever and ever, Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila and the honfold

of Onefiphorus.

20 Eraftus abode at Corinth : but Trophimus have I left at Miletum fick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter: Enbulus greeteth thee, and Pindens, and Lims, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jefus Chrift be with thy Spirit.

Grace be with you. Amen.

The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first Bushop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

The Epistle of PAUL to Titus.

CHAP. I.

How ministers should be qualified.

And a servant of God, and an apostle of
Jesus Christ, according to the saith of
Gods eled, and the acknowledging of
the truth, which is after godlinesse:
2 In hope of eternall life, which God

that cannot lie, promifed before the world began 3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to § commandment of God our Saviour

4 To Titus mine own ion after the common faith, grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jefus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou houldest set in order the things of are wanting and brdain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameleffe, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a b ward of Goo given to wit 8 But a lov Moer, just, 9 Holding mught, tha both to ext 10 For th

nd deceived
11 Who
wert whole
ought not,
12 One of
own, faice
beafts, flo

13 This harply,
14 Not mandment
15 Unt

pure: but 16 The works the bedient,

Paul life. 9 of all of But 1 do a 2 That rate, for 3 The

havious
not give
4 Th
ber, to
5 To
obedie

God be 6 Your 7 In good to gravit CHAP. II.

For a biffiop moft be blameleffe, as the ftemid of God: not felf-willed, not foon angry, not ven to wine, no firiker, not given to filthy lucres But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, ober, juft, holy, temperate,

oHolding fast the faithfull word, as he hath been night, that he may be able by found doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gain-fayers.

to For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcifion: II Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres fake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, faid, The Cretians are alway liars, evil

beafts, flow bellies.

me.

ile

uth

vil

ng-

en.

ble

ins

'n.

bd

it.

ed

f-

13

13 This witneffe istrue: wherefore rebuke them harply, that they may be found in the faith; 14 Not giving heed to lewith fables, and com-

mandments of men, that turn from the truth. 15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbeleeving, is nothing pure:but even their minde & conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and difobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Paul directeth Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 The dutie of fervants, and in general of all christians.

Ut the thou the things which become found doering:

2 That the aged men be fober , grave , temperate, found in faith, in charity, in patience. 3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holineffe, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach & young women to be fober, to love their husbands, to love their children, 5 Tobe difereet, chafte, keepers at home, good,

obedient to their own husbands, that the word of

God be not bla phemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded. 7 In all things thewing the felf a pattern of good works : in doctrine thewing uncorruptneffe, gravity, fincerity,

T 5

& Sound

TOTITUS.

Sound speech that cannot be condemned that he that is of the contrary part , may be alliamed, having no evil thing to fay of you.

9 Exhore fervants to be obedient unto their own mafters, and to please them well in all things,

not answering again :

10 Not purloining, but thewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doftrine of God our Sagiour in all things.

II For the grace of God that bringeth falvati-

on, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying angodlinesse and worldly lufts, we should live foberly, righteonly, and godly in this prefent world:

13 Looking for that bleffed hope, and the glorious oppearing of the great God, and our Saviour Je.

fus Chrift,

14 Who gave himfelf for us, that he might reseem us from alliniquity, and purific auto himfelf a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 Their things fpeak and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despile thee.

CHAP. III.

I Tatus is yet further directed what to teach, and what not . 10 To reject obstmate hereticks.

Mt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be reasy to every good work.

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, thewing all meekneffe unto all men.

For we our felves also were sometimes foolith, disobedient, deceived, ferving divers lufts and pleasures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, and sating one another.

4 But after that the kindnes and love of God

our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousnesse, which we have done, but according to his mercy he faved us by the washing of regeneration, and renuing of the holy Ghoft:

6 Which he shed on us abundantly, through

Jefus Chrift our Saviour.

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life. 8 This is a faithfull faying, and thefe things !

will that thou affirm conftantly , that they which

re beleeve in good v ible anto n 9 But av dcontent are un to A mar scond adm II Know and finneth 12 When

> for I have 13 Brin their jour anto them 14 And works for YE All y love us in It W

diens, be

T A Pauls defire ceive

bifh

Nice

Archij in thy 3. G ther a

41 Wayes 5 H towal 6 1

come good 7.1

CHAR.I. we beleeved in God might be carefull to main-in good works; there things are good and pro-

ible anto men. g But avoid foolish questions and genealogies, ad contentions, and ftrivings about the law ; for

by are unprofitable and vain, to A man that is an heretick, after the first and road admonition, teled : it Knowing that he that is fach, is subverted,

nd finneth, being condemned of himfelf.

is When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tyfor I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos our meir journey diligently that nothing be wanting

into them.

the med,

their

mgs,

lity,

Saati-

and ly,

300 c.

0. n-

ke

1

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, & they be not unfruitfull. 15 All y are with me salute thee. Greet them that bre us in the faith. Grace Be with you all. Amen.
It was written to Titus ordained the first
bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The epiftle of Paul to Philemon.

Pauls joy for Philemons faith and love. 9 He defireth him to forgive Onefimus, and to receive him again.

A U La prifoner of Jefus Chrift, and Timothy our brother unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow.labourer,

And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-fouldier, and to the church in thy house :

3. Grace to you , and peace from God our Fa-

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

f Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou haft toward the Lord Jefus, and toward all faints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chruft Jefus.

7. For we have great joy and confolation in thy

TO PHILE MON.

Jove, because the bowels of the faints are refresh.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

I to I befrech thee for my fon Onefimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

II Which is time past was to thee unprofitable

but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have fent again: thou therefore re.

ceive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the

bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a fea-

16 Not now as a fervant, but above a fervant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord 17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee

ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand,
I will repay it: albeit 1 do not fay to thee how
thou oweft unto me even thine own felf besides,
20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the

Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord. 21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote

unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There falute thee Epaphras, my fellow-pri-

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my sellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your Spirit. Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onefimus a fervant. THE rivin i

Father,

pointed he world who he world shings by

4 Being she hard lent name 5 For time, Th

thee? An

himself p

hand of t

6 And gotten in angels o

8 But us for exthe fcep

9 The quity, t thee wi to And foundat works of

they al they for they for they for

Sit on

The epistle of Paul the Aposile, to the Hebrews.

CHAP. I.

Christ in these last times coming to we from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels.

od who at fundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made

the worlds.

h.

in

-3

1

m

C.

ė

h

ė

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sate down on the right hand of the maiestie on high:

4 Being made to much better then the angels,

lent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thon art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and to shall be tome a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-be-

angels of God worthip him.

7 And of the angels he faith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a slame of fire. 8 But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God,

for ever and ever, a scepter of righteousnelle is

the scepter of thy kingdome:

9 Thou haft loved righteoufness, and hated iniquity, therefore God even thy God hath anointed hee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows. To And, Thou Lord in the beginning haft laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the

works of thine hands.
It They shall perish, but thou remainest : and

they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

they shall be changed; but thou art the same, and they shall be changed; but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels faid he at any time, Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footfool? TO THE HEBREWS.

14 Are they not all ministring spirits sent forth to minister for them who shall be beirs of salvation? C H A P. II.

we must be obedient unto Christ, 5 because he took our nature upon him.

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest any time we should let them slip.

a For if the word spoken by angels was ftedfaft, and every transgression and disobedience received

a just recompense of reward:

3 How that we escape if we negled to great falvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with fignes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will For unto the angels hath he not put in sub-

jection the world to come, whereof we locak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, laying,
What is man that thou are mindefull of him; or

the ion of man that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him a little lower then the an-

gels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his seet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he lest nothing that is not put under him. But

now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little
lower then the angels, for the suffering of death,
crowned with glory and honour, that he by the

grace of God thould tafte death for every man, to For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many fons unto glory, to make the captain of their falvation perfect through fufferings.

fanctified, are all of one; for which cause he is

not ashamed to call them brethren,

tre Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midft of the church will I fing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my truft in him: & again, Behold, I, and & children which God hath given me-

te Fora f Reth an art of the trey him evil: 15 And mere all t 16 For ingels: bu 17 Wh be made mercife pertainin ins of ch 18 For tempted

fore with the head as a for the hour a for the hour a for the hour a for the chat as a for the chat as a for the hour mere to 6 But

umpted.

rejoycir 7 Wl ye will 8 Har in the d 9 Wh and fa

boulear

on, and the

or- into m

CHAP. III.

re Foral much then as the children are partakers of fieth and bloud; he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might delay him that had she power of death, that is, the wise

15 And deliver them who through fear of death

16 For verily he took not on him the nature of ingels: but he took on him the feed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to he made like into his brethren, that he might be intercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the fas of the people:

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are

umpted.

2

t

ŧ

d

CHAP. III.

Christ is more worthy then Moses. 7 Therefore we are the more bound to believe in him

Herefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, confider the apoltle and high prieft of our profession Christ Jesus,

a Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house. 3 For this man was counted worthy of more gloythen Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more Lonour then the kouse.

* For every house is builded by some man, but

he that built all things is God.

s And Moles verily was faithfull in all his house sta servant, for a testimony of those things which mere to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Son over his own house, whose bouseare we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoft faith, To day if

ye will hear his voice, 8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneffe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me,

and faw my works fourty years.

on, and faid, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

it So I fware in my wrath, They thall not enter

TO THE HEBREWS.

72 Take heed, brethren, left there be in anyof you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day, left any of you be hardened through

the deceitfulnes of fin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 While it is faid, To day if ye will hear his Voice, harden not your hearts, as in § provocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty years was it not with them that had finned, whose careases fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom ware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we fee that they could not enter in, be-

CHAP. IIII.

The christians rest is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Priest Jesus, 16 we may go boldly to the throne of grace.

Lus of entring into his reft, any of you should

feem to come thort of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have believed do enterinto reft, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enterinto my rest; although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wife, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter in-

to my reft.

6 Seeing therefore it remained that fome must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preaded, entred not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, faying it David, To day, after so long a time; as it is faid,

day if ye arts. 8 Por if] pot after o There of God. se For he mied from 11 Let us et any man 12 Fer th fell, and th tingeven t it, and of er of the 13 Neithe iff in his ! monto the 14 Seeil that is pas God, let IS For W betouche was in all out fin. 16 Let t of grace

For every fordain that he may he

grace to

on them felf also 3 And people,

4 And but he ti 5 So a made ar Thou a

6 As a prieft of heavily ye will hear his voice; harden not your arts.

3 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would sept afterward have spoken of another day.

There remaines the therefore a rest to the people of God.

For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath

is For he that is entred into his reft, he also hath mied from his own works, as God did from his. It Let us labour therefore to enter into that reft, than must fal after the same example of unbelief. It For the word of God is quick, and power-ill, and that per then any two edged sword, pieringeven to the dividing asnuter of soul and spinit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerning the choughts and intents of the heart.

if Neither is there any creature that is not manified in his fightebut all things are naked, & opendunto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high prieff, that is passed into the heavens, Josus the Son of God, lee us hold fast our profession.

is for we have not an high priest which cannot betouched with the feeling of our infirmities: but we in all points tempted like as we are yet with-

out fin.

.

is

1.

.

2

.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

The authority and honour of Christs priesthood.

Porevery high priest taken from among men, is

ordained for men in things pertaining to God,
that he may offer both gifts and facrifices for sins.

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he him-

felf alfo is compaffed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for fins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himfelf, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So alfo, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he faith also in another place, Thou art aprieft for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered

TO THE HEBREWS.

effered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to fave him from death, and was heard, in that he feared:

8 Though be were a Son, yet learned be obe-

9 And being made perfect, he became the authors of eternal falvation unto all them that obey him.

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

art Of whom we have many things to fay, and hard to be uttered, feeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become fuch as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

is the word of righteonfaeffe: for he is a babe.

14 But ftrong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good & tvil.

C. H. A. P. V. I.

He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith.

Therefore leaving the principles of the doron, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards 60d,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of referrection of the dead, and of eternal judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were one enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gills and were made partakers of the holy Ghost;

5 And have taked the good word of God, and

the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, & put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh is the rais that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is drefted, received helding from God.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto curfing, whose end is to

be burned.

But belon , and thir ships fpe a h For Go ork and lal rard his ats, and o II And w to the en That ye he throug I For W canfe he infelf, 14 Saying maltip If And mined t 16 For s oath fo hife. 17 Who ew nato his cou 18 That Tu impo

within the 20 White lefts, made of Melch

trong co

ly hold

19 Whi

from the
2 To v
all: first
outnesses,
is, king

descent,

CHAP. VIL

But beloved, we are perfy aded better things of and things that accompany falvation , though

Ve' . thus fpeak.

ng

2-

Dit.

n. 25

be g.

in.

k,

II

•

I

For God is not unrighteons, to forget your k and labour of love , which ye have thewed rard his name, in that we have ministred to the ats, and do minister. II And we defire, that every one of you do fhew. fame diligence, to the full afturance of hope

to the end.

That we be not flothfull but followers of them. bethrough faith & patience inherit the promifes. It For when God made promise to Abraham, quie he could swear by no greater, he sware by infelf,

14 Saying , Surely , bleffing, I will bleffe thee, multiplying, I will multiply thee.

is And fo after he had patiently endured , he

tained the promife. 16 For men verily fwear by the greater, and south for confirmation is to them an end of all hife.

12 Wherein God willing more abundantly to lew anto the heirs of promise the immutability

this counsel, confirmed it by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it m impossible for God to lie, we might have a long confolation, who have fled for refuge to ly hold upon the hope fet before us.

19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the foul, hith fore and Redfaft, and which entreth into that

within the vail.

10 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, even lefus, made an high Priest for ever after the order of Melchi fedec.

CHAP. VII.

While is a priest after the order of Melchisedec. Por this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the Fmost high God , who met Abraham returning from the flanghter of the kings, and bleffed him :

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of ill: first being by interpretation king of righteoulnesse, and after that also, king of Salem, which u, king of peace :

Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end TO THE HEBREWS.

of life; but made like unto the Son of God , abideth a prieft continually.

4 Now confider how great this man was, unto whom even the Patriarch Abraham gave the tenth

of the spoils,

5 And verily they that are of the fons of Levi, who receive the office of the priest-hood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham.

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him

7 And without all contradiction, the leffe is

bleffed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes:but there hereceiveth them, of whom it is witneffed that

be liveth.
9 And as I may fo fay , Levi alfo who receiveth

tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

To For he was yet in the loyns of his father when

Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall priefthood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another prieft should rife after the order of Melchisedes, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priefthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom their things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

of Juda, of which tribe Moles spake nothing con-

cerning priefthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident; for that after
the similitude of Melchifedec there arifeth and.

ther prieft,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he teftifieth, Thou art a prieft for ever

after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a ditanulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof. inging in law night to And

at (Fo mth:but to The Lord prieft for 12 By fo ur testant 23 And they were

death.

34 But hath an u

35 Wh
the utter he ever l

16 For ly, harm made his 17 Wh to offer for the offered 28 F

A By the ticall No

have in

was fine

crated f

is fet of jefty
2 A
tabern
3 Fo

and facthis m

prieft

19 For

CHAP, VILL

19 For the law made nothing perfed, but the inging in of a better hope did; by the which we raw nigh unto God.

to And in as much as not without an oath be

m made prieft,

at (For those priests were made without an uthbut this with an oath, by him & faid unto him, The Lord Iware and will not repent, Thou art a rieft for ever, after the order of Melchifedec.)

12 By fo much was Jefus made a furety of a bet ut teltament.

23 And they truly were many priefts , because hey were not suffered to continue by reason of

death.

abi-

unto

tenth

Levi, ave a

ord.

ough

from

him

ffe is

here

that

reth

hen

call

the

her

lec,

eis

er-

at-

ut

-00

19

0.

Ill fe.

er

1-

ıd

10

14 But this man, because he continueth ever, buth an unchangeable priefthood.

15 Wherefore he is able also to fave them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, feeing hever liveth to make intercession for them.

16 For fuch an high prieft became us, who is holy harmlesse, undefiled, separate from finners, and

made higher then the heavens.

17 Who needeth not daily as those high prieffs, moffer up facrifice firft for his own fins, and their for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himfelf.

28 For the law maketh men high priefts which have infirmitie, but the word of the oath which was fince the law, maketh the Son who is confe-

grated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

I B) the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Leviticall priesthood of Aaron is abolished.

Tow of the things which we have spoken , this the sum: We have such an high priest, who is fet on the right hand of the throne of the majefty in the heavens:

2 A minister of the Sanduary , and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high prieft is ordained to offer gifts and acrifices: Wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer,

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a prieft, feeing that there are priefts that offer gifts according to the law.

5 Who ferve unto the example and shadow of heavenly

TO THE HEBREWS.

heavenly things is Moles was admonished of God When he was about to make the tabernacle. For he (faith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the mediatour of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For it that first covenant had been faultleffe, then should no place theve been fought for the fe-

8 For finding fault with them, he faith, Behold, the dayes come (Paith the Lord) when I will mile a new covenant with the house of Israel and the livere of Judah;

o Not according to the covenant that I make with their fathers in the day when I rook them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, faith the Lord.

To Fot this is the covenant that I will make

Fo For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Iriael after those dayes, lith the Lord, I will put my laws into their mide; and Witte them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they mall be to me a people,

Bont, and they shall not teach every man his neighbont, and every man his brother, saying, know the Lord for all shall know me, from the least to the Everyteet.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighted in neffe, and their fins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

made the first old. Now that which decayed and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

The rites and blondy facrifices of the law.

Hen verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, & a worldly sancusty.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the fift wherein was the candleftick and the table and the shew-bread, which is called the fanctuary.

3 And after the fecond vail, the tabernacle

which is called the holieft of all,

4 Which had the golden cenfer, and the arkot covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein

erdin was arons rod denant; And ove

the merc ricufarly Now wh efts Went mplishing But int e once ev fered for f The holy nto the ho Which's which v int could r Mas pert 10 Which m waffrii n them pr It But C

> ht by his bly place from: 13 For i the of ar th to the 14 How who through

tigt to c

macle, no

Whis buil

n Neith

without fy
that worl

Is And
thenew te
the reden
inder the
tight rece

16 For of recense 17 For a otherwise CHAP. IX.

thin was the golden pot that had manna, and most rod that budded, and the tables of the

And over it the cherubins of glory fhadow-

richtar PV

Now when these things were thus ordained, the

mplishing the fervice of God.

y but into the fecond went the high priest and once every year, not without brond, which he fired for himself, a for the errours of the people. The holy Chost this fignifying; that the way so the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, and at the first tabernacie was yet standing. Which was a figure for the time then present, which were offered both gifts and lacrifices, in the horizontal make him that did the service permanents and make him that did the service permanents.

to Which flood only in meats and drinks, and di-

w them untill the time of reformation.

It But Christ being come an high Priest of good the to come, by a greater and more perfect tamade, not made with hands, that is to Tay, not this building:

n Neither by the blond of goats and calves: he by his own bloud he entited in once into the by place, having obtained eternall redemption

审角

is For if the bloud of buls, and of goats, and the

th to the parifying of the flesh :

It how much more thall the bloud of Chirit, to through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without foot to God, purge your conscience from

and works to ferve the living God?

If And for this cause he is the Methatour of the westament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transpressions that were der the first testament, they which are called the receive the promise of testament inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also

Wircefficie be the death of theteffatour.

by Fora testament is of force after men are dead?
wherewise it is of no Arengell at all whilest the thickness it is where.

TO THE HEBREWS

18 Whereupon, neither the first testament was dedicated without bloud.

To For when Mofes had fpoken every precept to all the people , according to the law, he took the bloud of calves and of goats, with water and fcarlet wooll, and hyllope, and fprinkled both the book and all the people,

to Saying. This is the bloud of the teffament

which God hath enjoyned unto you.

Moreover he fprinkled with blond both the tabernacle and all the veffels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purge with bloud : and without shedding of blond is

no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with thefe, but the heavenly things themselves with better facrifices then thefe.

24 For Chrift is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himfelf often. as the high prieft entreth into the holy place,eve ry year with bland of others:

26 For then muft he often have fuffered fince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, bath he appeared to put away fin by the facrifice of himfelf.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die,

but after this the judgement :

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the fin of many, and unto them that look for him hallhe appear the fecond time, without fin, unto falvation.

CHAP. X.

I The weakneffe of the facrifice of the law, 10 ml power of Christs facrifice.

Or the law having a shadow of good things I to come , and not the very image of the things, can never with those facrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers there unto perfed.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered:because that the worshippers once purged, hould have had no more conference of fins.

made For it of goats Wheref faith, Sac it a body 6 In burr A had no 7 Then fa okit is V & Above, nt-offeri ot, neither d by the la 9 Then fa d) He ta Willithe fg to By th he offering II And offerin un never t 13 But ch for fins For 13 From e made hi 14 For

But in t

ever them 15 Whe to us: fo 16 This them after mylawsi I write thi

17 And ber no mo 18 Now more offe 19 Hav into the 20 By a

trated fo 21 And God:

23 Let 1

CHAP. X. But in thofe facrifices there is a remembrance made of fins every year. cept For it is not possible that the bloud of bulls of goats, should take away fins. door and Wherefore when be cometh into the world. the faith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not ata body haft thou prepared me : acae 6 In burnt offerings, and facrifices for fin thou A had no pleafure: the Then faid I, Lo, I come (In the volume of the ok it is written of me) to do thy will O God. ged d is & Above, when he faid, Sacrifice and offering and nt offerings, and offering for fin thou wouldeft mt, neither hadft pleafure therein, which are offer-THE LAND dby the law: I Then faid he, Lo, I come to do thy will, (a (od) He taketh away the first, that he may effalift the facond. CES to By the which will we are fandified , through the be offering of & body of Jefus Chrift once for allcar cu it And every prieft frandeth daily ministring dering oftentimes the fame facrifices which eu, unnever take away fins. 13 But this man after he had offered one facrifice for fins for ever, fate down on & right hand of God? 931 13 From henceforth expeding till his enemies 111 te made his footftool. at. to For by one offering he hath perfected for wer them that arefanctified. 6 15 Whereof the holy Ghoft alfo is a Witneffe ini ie was: for after that he had faid before, 16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those dayes, faith the Lord: I will put mylawsinto their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them: 17 And their fins and iniquities will I remember no more. 18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldneffe to enten

20 By a new & living way which he hath confetrated for us, through the vail, & is to fay, his fleflis

21 And having an high priest over the house of

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full af-

furance

Into the holieft by the bloud of Jefus,

1.

d

gi

d

.

0

1, God :

more offering for fin.

TO THE HEEREWS.

furance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold faft & profeffion of our faith with-

24 And let us confider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works.

25 Not for faking the affembling of our felves together, as the manner of fome is, but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approching.

zeived the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth

no more facrifice for fins,

ment, and fiery indignation, which shall derome the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law , died without

mercy, under two or three witneffes.

39 Of how much forer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the bloud of the covenant wherewith he was sandified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

go For we know him that hath faid, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, faiththe Lord; and again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the handsof

the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of affiliations:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing flock, both by reproches and affictions, & partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promife.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come

nome will
Blow from back,
But w
perdition

Now for, a For by Through

are feen we feen with fact factiff with fact factiff to of his gift:

5 By fair not fee did had tranfi

had this tel
6 But w
him: for
that he is,
diligently
7 By fai
not feen as
to the favi

demned the onfrede was 8 By far out into for an interior was into the original ways of the or

9 By fa

with Isaac fame promi

tions, which the frength to

childe wh

CHAP. XI.

eme will come, and will not tarry.

Now fint thall live by faithtbut if any man
haw back, my foul thall have no pleasure in him.

But we are not of them who draw back uniperdition: but of them that believe, to the
fining of the foul.

CHAP. XI.

ı

đ

1)

-

y.

.

h

v

e

¢

e,

10

L

ie ie

e.

of

in

15

ft

d.

150

5,

3

2

ne

I

What faith is 6 Without faith we cannot pleafe food, 7 The fruits thereof in the fathers of bld. Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

For by it the elders obtained a good report, Through faith we understand the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which we seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellet facrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and by it he being dead, yet speaketh-; By faith Enoth was translated that he thould not see death, and was not sound, because God lad translated him: for before his translation he

ad this testimonie, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must believe that he is a rewarder of them that

dilgently feek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things sot seen as yet, moved with sear, prepared an all to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righte-sumes which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not

mowing whither he went.

By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, win a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

To For he looked for a city which hath founda-

tions, whose builder and maker is God.

II Through faith also Sara her self received frength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promused.

a There.

TO THE HEBREWS

13. Therefore fprang there even of one , and him as good as dead, fo many as the ftars of the Kie in multitude, and as the fand, which is by the fea

thoreinnumerable.

Thefe all died in faith , not having received the promifes , but having feen them afar off, and were perswaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were ftrangersand pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that fay fuch things, declare plate-

ly-that they feek a countrey.

45. And truly if they had been mindefull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. 16 But now they defire a better countrey, vis an

heavenly: wherfore God is not assamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city. 17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Ifaac; and he that had received the pro-

mifes offered up his only begotten fon. 18. Of whom it was faid; that in Ifaac fhall thy

feed be called. 19 Accounting that God was able to raise bim up, even from the dead : from whence also he reeeived him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac bleffed Jacob and Elan con-

cerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying bleffed both the fons of Joseph, and worthipped leaning upon the top of his faff,

23 By faith Joseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Ifrael; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

29 By faith Mofes when he was born , was hid three moneths of his parents , because they faw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moles when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter;

25 Choofing rather to luffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of fin for a feafon:

36 Efteeming the reproch of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt : for he had re-Tped unto the recompense of the reward.

By faith he forfook Egypt, not fearing the

math of the is in & Thro winkling fit-born 19 By uby dry were 30 By ar they at By f them that thespies 32 And would fa and of Sa ind Samu 33 Wh Mrought ped the r 34 Que tage of frong, the armi 35 Won

> 36 And Conreim \$7 TI Were ten Wandred ing detti 18 Of V

> and other rances tha

dred in a caves of 39 A port thr

40 GOC that the I Anex

W ab us lay af to eafily

OHAP XIII. nath of the king, for he endured as feeing him. the is invilible.

& Through faith he kept the passeover, and the pinkling of bloud , left he that destroyed the int born, Mould touch them.

im

in

Sea.

red

ind

bos

on

10-

122

pt

an

1

y.

0.

y

.

d

19 By faich they passed through the Red fet by dry land; which the Egyptians affaying to were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down atir they were tempassed about seven dayes.

at By faith the har lot Rahab perifhed not with them that beloeved not, when the had received thefpies with peace.

23 And what shall I more fay ? for the time. would fail me to well of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samplon, and of Jephthae, of David, allo

and Samuel, and of the prophets.

33 Who through faith fubdued kingdomes, mought righteoutuelle, obtained promifes, ftopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire , escaped the age of the tword, out of weaknesse were made frong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight

the armies of the atiens.

35 Women received their dead raifed to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a hetter refurrection. 36 And others had triall of cruell mockings, and Coargings, yea moreover, of bonds & imprisonment

37 They were stoned, they were fawn afunder, were tempted, were dain with the fword: they wandred about in theep-fkins, and goat-fkins, be-

ing defticate, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wanded in deferts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And thefe all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promife: 40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without as thould not be made perfed.

CHAP. XII. I An exhortation to faith, patience, and godlines. WHerefore, feeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of withestes, let uslay afide every weight, and the fin which doth to eafily befet us, and let us run with patience

TO THE HEBREWS.

the race that is fet before us :

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith, who for the Joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the thame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of G.d.

For confider him that endured fuch contra-

fied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet refifted unto bloud , ftriving

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which fpeaketh unto you as unto children, My fon, despite not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou are rebuked of him.

of For whom the Lord loveth he chafteneth, and fcourgeth every fon whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chaftening, God dealeth with you as with fons: for what fon is he whom the father chafteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chaftisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not

tons.

o Furthermore, we have had fathers of our fielh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

To For they verily for a few dayes chaftened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

It Now no chaftening for the present seemeth to be joyons, but grievous: neverthelesse, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righte-ousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore life up the hands which hang

down, and the feeble knees.

as And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holineste, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, left any man fail of the grace of God, left any root of bitternesse spring up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane

person, as his birth-ri 17 For would have for he for sought it conghit it con

19 And words, we that the more.

20 (Formmand mountain with a diad, I es

lem, and 13 To first-bor God th men, ma

23 Bu

venant, eth bei 15 Se if they earth, away f

> he ha not the 27 remove thing

canno 28 canno may god

29

CHAP. XII.

person, as Elau, who for one morfel of meat fold

is birth-right.

her

ore

and

of

tra-

-43

ng

ich

n,

10

1,

h

.

f

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the bleffing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he lought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be rouched; and that burned with fire, nor

unto blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the found of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded; and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through

with a dart.

ar And fo terrible was the fight, that Moles

faid, I exceedingly fear, and quake)

23 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the generall affembly and church of the fift-born, which are written in heaven, and to 60d the judge of all, and to the spirits of just

men, made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediatour of the new covenant, and to the bloud of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

Is See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speakesh from heaven.

he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake

not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, fignifieth the removing of those things that are flaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may ferve God acceptably, with reverence and

godly fear.

29 For our God is a confaming fire.

V 4

CHAP.

TO THE HEBREWS.

Divers admonitions to charitie, and other god.
In vertues, 23 The conclusion of the epiftle.
The brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain ftrangers, for thereby some have entertained angels and wares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, and them which inffer advertity, as be. ing your felves also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed middefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God

will judge.

is Let your convertation be without coverons, neffer and be content with such things as ye have, For he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor for sake thee.

So we may boldly fay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me,

Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God; whose faith follow, confidering the end of their conversation.

8 Jefus Chrift the fame yefterday, and to day,

and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and ftrange doctrines; for it is a good thing that the hearthe established with grace, not with meats which have not profited them & have been occupied therein.

To We have an altar whereof they have no

sight to eat, which ferve the tabernacle.

It For the bodies of the ce beatts, whose blond is brought into the fanctuary by the high print for sin, are burnt without the camp.

the people with his own bloud, suffered without

the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproch.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but

We feek one to come,

ts By him therefore let us offer the facilite of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

not, for with such factifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey th bmit your sthey that oit with ! ofitable f 18 Pray f bience, in 19 But I may be r to Now from the d of the thee covenant , 11 Mak do his W pleafing i whom be 22 And efexhort in few w 23 Kno at liberti

> fee you. 24 Sal and all 25 Gr

> > We n

3 K

work 4 I ye m

ye m

CHAP. I.

god.

ngers

an-

ound

be-

l m.

God

onf.

196.

for-

er,

ou,

d':

eir

7,

in Obey them that have the rule over you, and bmit your felves: for they watch for your fouls, they that must give account: that they may bit with joy, and not with grief : for that is unmofitable for you.

18 Pray for us; for we truft we have a good conhence, in all things willing to live honeftly.

19 But I befeech you the rather to do this, that may be restored to you the sooner.

to Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jefus, that great Shepherd of the theep, through the bloud of the everlasting covenant .

11 Make you perfect in every good work to to his will, working in you that which is well pleafing in his fight, through Jesus Christ, to

whom be glory for ever and ever Amen.

22 And I befeech you, brethren, fuffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

27 Know ye that our brother Timothie is fee at libertie, with whom if he come shortly, I will fte you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the faints. They of Italie falute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italie , by Timothie.

The generall epiftle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We must rejoyce under the croffe. 5 Ask patience of God. 26 What pure religion u.

Amesa servant of God, and of the Lord Jefus Chrift, to the twelve tribes 2 My brethren, count it all joy
ye fall into divers temptations, which are scattered abroad, greeting. 2 My brethren, count it all joy when

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith Worketh patience.

4 But let patience have ber perfet work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. 5 If any of you lack wisedome, let him afk of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and appraideth

upbraideth nor, and it that be given him.

6 But let him afk in faith, nothing wavering for he that wavereth is like a wave of the fea, driven with the winde, and toffed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall re-

ceive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man is unstable in all his

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoyce in

that he is exalted:

Be But the rich, in that he is made low: because
as the flower of the graffe he shall passe away.

It For the fun is no fooner rifen with a burning heat, but it withereth § graffe; & the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fathion of it peritheth; fo also that I the rich man fade away in his wayer, a Bleffed is the man fade away in his wayer.

12 Bleffed is the man & endureth temptation; for when he is tried he shall receive the crown of life which & Lord hath promised to them & love him.

pred of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 Rutevery man is tempted, when he is drawn

away of his own lutt, and enticed.

to Then when luft hath conceived, it bringeth forth fine and fin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gife, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits

of his creatures.

man be swift to hear flow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of naughtinesse, & receive with meeknes the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls-123. But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaffe,

14 For he b haightway f 15 But wh liberty, and etfull heard hall be blo

26 If any and bridlet beart, this 27 Pure the Father dows in the spotted from the spotted f

Mieir

of perfor 2 For with a go come in 3 And gay clot

there,

s Hea chosen theirs of them the

> ment of ment of 7 D the w

> > feript felf, y fin, a to yet

alfo

CHAP, II,

14 For he beholdeth himfelf & goeth his way, and haightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. 15 But wholo looketh into the perfect law of herty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgrafull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man hall be bleffed in his deed.

26 If any man among you feem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own teat, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To vifit the father left and widows in their affurction, and to keep himself un fotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

schristians must not regard the rich of despise the pores 14 Faith without works, 17 is a dead faith.

My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ the Lord of glorie, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your affembly a man. with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poore, Stand thou here, or fit here under my foot-stool:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your felves, and

are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God thosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poore. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judge-

ment feats ?

Ven

re.

his

in

ule

17.

ng of

h:

s.

7 Do not they blafpheme that worthy name, by

the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the feripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors to For who soever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

alfo, Do not kill, Now if thou commit adultery, faid

IAMES.

yet if thou kill, thou are become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be

judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgement without mercy, that hath fhewed no mercy; and mercy rejoyceth againft judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man fay he hath faith, and have not works? can faith fave him?

15 If a brother or fifter be naked, and deftitute of daily food,

16 And one of you fay unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled : notwithftand. ing ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even fo faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may fay, Thou haft faith, and I have works : fhew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleeveft that there is one God, thou doft well; the devils also beleeve, and tremble. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith

without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his fon upon the altar ?

22 Seeft thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which faith, Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye fee then how that by works a man is justi-

fied, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when the had received the meffengers, and had fent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the Spirit is dead, fo

faith without works is dead alfo.

CHAP. III. 5 The tongue must be bridled. 13 They that are truly wife, be milde and peaceable, without strife. My brethren, be not many mafters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemna-3 For Sion.

2 For offend ne

able alfo 3 Beh that the

whole b 4 Bel lo great they tu

foever ! 5 Ev boaftet a little 6 A

> fo is defilet courfe 7 F

of fer hath 8 B raly e

9 TI there fimili 10 and c

lo to II fwee

> 13 ries yeel 13 amo

> > fati YOU 1 but

CO

pu tr ₽: CHAP. III.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the fame is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

Behold, we put bits in the horfes mouthes. that they may obey us, and we turn about their

whole body.

llbe

nercy,

vceth

ngh a

faith

itate

tt in

and.

ged-

lead.

ave

ks,

nou

e.

ith

by OH

18,

1

0

18

į.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be fo great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whitherfoever the governour lifteth.

s Even fo the tongue is a little member, and boafteth great things : behold how great a matter

alittle fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity? fo is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and fetteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kinde of beafts and of birds, and of ferpents, and things in the fea, is tamed, and

hath been tamed of mankinde,

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it wan un-

raly evil: full of deadly poylon.

9 Therewith bleffe we God, even the Father: and therewith curfe we men, which are made after the fmilitude of God.

1. Out of the fame mouth proceedeth bleffing and curfing : my brethren, thefe things ought not

to to be.

II Doth a fountain fend forth at the same place fweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree , my brethren, bear olive. berries? either a vine, figs? fo can no fountain both yeeld falt water and freih.

13 Who is a wife man & endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good converfation his works with meeknesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and ftrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from above, but is earthly, fenfuall, devilifh.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisedome that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without Partiality, and without hypocrific. 18 And

JAMES.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sownin

CHAP. IIII.

I Against coverousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride,

From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lufts, that war in your members?

3 Ye luft, and have not : ye kill, and defire to have, and cannot obtain : ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye alk, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture faith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lufteth to envie

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he faith, God refisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your felves therefore to God; refift the

devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nighto you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purishe your hearts, ye double minded.

be affliced, & mourn, & weep:let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavineffe.

to Humble your selves in the fight of the Lord,

and he shall lift you up.

It Speak not evil one of another (brethren) he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law; but if thou judge the law, thou are not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to fave, and to deftroy: who are thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now. ye that fay, To day, or to morrow we will go into fuch a city, and continue there a year, and buy and fell, and get gain:

morrow: for what is your life? it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanitheth away.

15 For that ye ought to fay, If the Lord will we thall live, and do this, or that.

16 But no lich rejoyci 17 Therefund doth it

GO to n Gyour 2 Your r moth-eater

yourge them shall eat your teasure to 4 Hehol reaped do by fraud, reaped, are 5 Ye have

> he doth 7 Be p of the L preciou for it, u

wanton:

8 Be the com 9 Gr ye be co

10 T fpoken fufferin

Ye hav

neith

277

CHAP. V. 16 But now ye rejoyce in your boaftings : all ach rejoycing is evil. 17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is fine CHAP. V. 10f wicked rich men. 7 Of patience. 13 To pray

in adversitie, and fing in prosperity.

e,

5,

0

8

,

TO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for Iyour miferies that thall come upon you. 2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments

moth-caten. ? Your gold and filver is cankered, and the ruft of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall est your fielh as it were fire : ye have heaped

treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Hehold, the hire of the labourers, which have resped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, cryeth: and the cries of them which have raped, are entred into & ears of & Lord of fabaoth. ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourithed your hearts, as in a day of flaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the just, and

he doth not refift you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord; behold, & hulbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for

the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one againit another, brethren, left ye be condemned ; behold, the judge standeth beforethe doore.

to Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of

fuffering iff ation, and of patience.

II Behold, we count then rappy which endure. Ye have heard of the parience of Job, and have feen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercie.

12 But above all things, my brethren, fwear not, neither by heaven meither by the earth, neither by any other oath: out let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest ye fall int . condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflected? let him pray. (s any merry? let him fing pialmes,

X4 Is

I. PETER.

14 Is any fick among you ? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall fave the fick, and the Lord thall raife him up; and if he have committed fins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confese your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed : § effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. 17 Elias was a man fubject to like passions as we

are and he prayed earneftly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and fix moneths.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the

truth, and one convert him; 20 Lethim know, that he which converteth the finner from the errour of his way , shall faye a foul from death, and shall hide a multitude of fins,

The first epistle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I. He bleffeth God for his fpirituall graces. 10 Salvation in Christ is prophesied of old.

BOGO Eter an apoftle of Jelus Chrift, to the ftrangers feattered throughout Pontus, Galacia, Cappadocia, Afia, & Bithynia, 2 Elect according to the foreknow-12000 ledge of God the Father, through fin-

Rification of the Spirit unto obedience, and Sprinkling of the bloud of Jefus Christ: Grace un. to you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleffed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jofus Chrift, which according to his abundant mercy , hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the refurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead;

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undehled, and & fadeth not away, referved in heaven for you

Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto falvation, ready to be revealed in the Jaft time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a feafon (if need be) ye are in heavinede through manifold temptations.

cious then ed with fi r and glo 8 Whom agh new ce with j 9 Receivit mion of y to Of wh niced, and of the grace II Search Spirit of when it to Chrift, and ti Unte hemfelve: things wh marliave holy Gho the angel 13 Wh be fober is to be Jefus Ch 14 As ob accordin 15 Bu be ye he 16 Bec 17 An fred of work,p 18 F eeme old, I traditi of a la

Thatthe

7 That

19

20

found

laft ti

21

him !

your

CHAP. I.

That the triall of your faith being much more tions then of gold that peritheth, though it be with fire inight be found unto praile, & hoand glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ-I Whom having not feen, Te love ; in whom well sow ye fee bin not, yet beleeving, ye resee with joy unspeakable, and full of glory: Recoiving the end of your faith, eyen the fal-

to Of which falvation the prophets have enmired, and fearched diligently, who prophefied

ithe grace that Should come unto you.

II Searching what, or what manner of time the spirit of Christ which was in them did fignifie, men it reftified before hand the fufferings of

Christ, and the glorie that flould follow. It Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto demfelves , but unto us they did minister the hings which are now reported unto you by them harliave preached the golpel unto you , with the by Ghoft fent down from heaven, which things

.

d

i

ľ

10

38

the angels defire to look into. 13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your minde, be fober, and hope to the end , for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of

14As obedient children, not fashioning your felves according to the former lasts, in your ignorances 15 But as he which hath called you is holy , fo

beye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy 17 And if ye call on the Father, who without refred of persons judgeth according to every mans work, palle & time of your fojourning here in feare 18 Foreimneh as we know that ye were not reeemed with corruptible things, as filver and gold, from your vain convertation received by tradition from your fathers ;

19 But with the precions bloud of Chrift, 28 of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

10 Who verily was forcordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeft in thefe

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raised laft times for you; him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that 22 Seeing

your faith and hope might be in God.

I. PETER.

32 Seeing ye have purified your fouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: fee that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible feed but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth

and abideth for ever.

24 For all fleth is as graffe, and all the glorie of man,a the flower of graffe ; the graffe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away :

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

2 He dehorteth them from the breach of charitie: 4 Shewing Christ u the foundation.

Herefore laying afide all malice and all guile, and hypocrifies, and envies, and all evil fpeakings,

2 As new born babes defire the fincere milk of

the word, that ye may grew thereby :

3 If fo be ye have tafted & the Lord is gracious. 4 To whom coming, as unto a living stone, difallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious.

5 Ye also as lively ftones, are built up aspirituall house, an holy prietthood to offer up spirituall facrifices , acceptable to God by Jefus Chrift.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the fcripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-ftone, elect, precious; and he that beleeveth on him thall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient , the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which flumble at the word , being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priefthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth spraises of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time paft were not a people, but are now the people of God which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

Chri that his

II Des

and pilgr mainft c

12 Ha

Gentiles

doers , t

hall be

13 Su

man for a fupre

14 0

fent by

for the 15 F

ve may

16 As

of mal

17

Fear C

fear, r

the fr

19 F

ence t

for y

when

ently

2 ..

gain mit 24 dy to !

2

II Dearly

CHAP. III.

It Dearly beloved, I befeech you as ffrangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleihly lusts, which war

gainft the foul

eying

love

With

but

veth

e of

eth,

ver.

l is

tie:

all

all

of

13.

15-

d,

11

II

e-

90

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, & whereas they fpeak against you as evil doers, they may by your good works which they hall behold, glorifie God in the day of vifitation.

12 Submit your felves to every ordinance of man for the Lords fake, whether it be to the king.

as supreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are fent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

IF For fo is the will of God, & with well doing ve may put to filence & ignorance of foolish men. 16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of malicioninelle, but as the fervants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood.

Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants be subject to your mafters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for confcience toward God endure grief, fuffering wrongfully

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffetted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently ? but if when ye do well, and fuffer for it, ye take it patiently : this is acceptable with God.

2. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example,

that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no fin neither was guile found in his mouth

22 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again, when he fuffered, he theartned not, but com-

mitted himself to him that judgeth righteoully. 24Who his own felf bare our fins in his own body on & tree, we being dead to fin, should live unto rightcouines, by whole ftripes ye were healed. 25 For ye were as theep going aftray, but are now returned unto the shepherd& bishop of your fouls.

CHAP. III. I The dutie of mives and husbands each to other.

8 An exhortation to unitie.

Ikewife, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives:

16 Ha

sthey fr

may be at

restation

17 Fo

dat ye f

18 Fo

thejuft

n God

quickne

ro By

the ipir

20 W

once th

of Noa

in few

21 7

doth a

fith o

ence to

22 4

hand

being

1 He

CON FO

i

2

time

the

3 1

hav

Wa

vel

MO

in

20

Time

hath

2 While they behold your chafte conversation coupled with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet fpirit, which is in the fight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themfelves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker veffel, and as being beirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, be ye all of one minde, having compasfion one of another, love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous:

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railang: but contrariwife bleffing, knowing that ye are diereunto called, that ye thould inherit a bleffing.

to For he that will love life, and feegood dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they fpeak no guile.

II Let him eschew evil and do good, let him

feek peace, and enfue it. 12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but

the face of the Lord is against them that do evil. 13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be

followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye fuffer for righteousnesse fake, happy are re, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled :

s But sandifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready alwayes to give an answer to every man that afketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with mecknelle and fear :

16 Having

CHAP ITT

to Having a good confcience, that where, they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be alhamed that fallly accuse your good congretation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be for that ye suffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for fine the just for the unjust: (that he might bring us m God) being put to death in the field, but suickned by the Spirit:

ro By which also he went and preached unto

the ipirits in prifon.

by the

fation

tward

aring

rt, in

ment

fight.

holy

hem.

hus-

him

do

t.

ac.

the

270

be

af.

11,

L

20 Which fometime were disobedient, when once the long-fuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, where

in few, that is eight fouls, were faved by waterar The like figure whereunto, even baptifme, doth also now fave us, (not f putting away of the filli of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscime towards God) by f refurrection of Jesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers

being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to cease from sin, 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

Foralmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm your selves likewise with the same minde; for he that hath suffered in the flesh, thath ceased from fin:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of bit time in the sielh, to the lusts of men, but to

the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnesse lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatriess

4 Wherein they think it ftrange that you run not with them to the fame excelle of riot, fpeak-

ing evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready

to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fieth, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But

I. PETER.

But the end of all things is at hand : be ye therefore fober and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your felves: for charitie thall cover the multitude of fins.

9 Ufe holpitalitie one to another without

grudging.

ninifer the same one to another, as good flew. ards of the manifold grace of God.

If If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the abilitie which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery tryall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs inferings, that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

happy are ye; for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where

shall the ungodly and the finner appear?

the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing as unto a faithfull Creatour.

C H A P. V.

I He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks.
S the younger to obey , 9 to refift the devil.

The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

Feed thing & over ingly: no

ont being 4 And hall rece

5 Like to the electrical the first the 1

6 Hu

for you 8 Be the dev

9 W diat the brethre 10 E

ve ha

ever.
12 B
suppos

ther my

1.11

CHAP. I. Feed the flock of God which is among you, taing f overfight therof, not by conftraint, but wilngly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde. 3 Neither as being lords over Gods heritage: ut being ensamples to the flock. 4 And when the chief thepherd shall appear, ye hall receive a crown of glory & fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves una: othe elder: yea, all of you be subjet one to anoter, and be clothed with humilitie: for God refiftth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under & mighty and of God, that he may exalt you in due time: 7 Cafting all your care upon him, for he careth

for you.

be ye

arity

r the

hout

n fo.

CW.

cles

the

nge

OIR

en.

the

me

of

C.

d

п

8 Be fober, be vigilant : because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about feeking whom he may devoure.

o Whom refift stedfast in the faith, knowing that the fame afflitions are accomplished in your

brethren that are in the world.

to But the God of all grace who hath called us into his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, ftablifh, ftrengthen, lettle you.

II To him be glory and dominion for ever and

ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you.(as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting, and tefifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ftand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, faluteth you, and jo doth Marcus

my fon.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiffe of charity? peace be with you all & are in Chritt efus. Amen.

The second epittle generall of Peter. CHAP 1.

1 He confirmeth them, 5 and exhorteth them to make their calling fure.



Imon Peter, a servant, and an apostle of Jefus Chrift, to them that have obrained like precious faith with us, through the rightcoulnetse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ :

2 GMCC

II. PETER.

The knowledge of God, and of Jefus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power liath given unto us all things that persain unto life and god-lineffe, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and vertue;

Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promifes; that by thefe you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through luft.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to

And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineffe;

7 And to godlineffe, brotherly kindneffe, and

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you by estall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

But he that lacketh these things is blinds.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old fins.

The Wherefore the rather, brethren, give dillegence to make your calling and election fure for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

ir For fo an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, & be established in § present truth.

13 Yea; I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to fir you up, by putting you in remembrance.

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath showed me.

be able after my decease, to have these things alwaves in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devifed fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jefus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majestic.

17 For he received from God the Father, ho-

him from

Son in v 18 Au heard, w

fie, when a light dawn, a 20 K

fcriptus 21 Fe the wil they we

But among herefice and bri

wayes, be evil ? An fair .d judgen

heir di 4 Pe cast the chains 5 An

th the bringing odly:

making fhould 7 A conver

8 (them, foul fr

out of

him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mounts.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophe.

to We have also a more sure word of propheafie, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophese of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

the will of man : but holy men of God spake as

they were moved by the holy Ghoft. C H A P. II.

But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable herefies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall

be evil spoken of.

k

Ħ

1-

h

3

ie

10

n-

d

ey

t-

le,

at

11.

or

to

of

ou

gh

h.

his

e-

ny

th

al-

Vi-

he

out

10-

to

ilex.

3 And through coverousnesses shall they with fair d words make merchandise of you; who will be the same that they with the same that they with same they will be the same that they with same they will be they will be they with same they with same they will be they with same they will be they with same they will be they with same they with same they will be they will be

4 For if God spared not the angels & finned, but taft them down to hell, and delivered them into thains of darknes, to be referved unto judgement?

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noth the eighth person, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the floud upon the world of the untodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorral into affies, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an enfample unto those that after should live ungodly?

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy

conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in feeing and hearing, vexed his righteous foul from day to day, with their unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord know th how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to referve the unjust un-

to Em

to the day of judgement to be punified:

THE PROPERTY

to But chiefly them that walk after the fielh in the luft of uncleannesse, and despise government, presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

22

the

von her

I T

min

wer

the

3

laft

For

as t

5

6

for

fire

nng

thi

fan

but

aw

me

WC

fol

in :

of

fire

Wil

in

(as

8

by

the

and might, bring not railing accusation against

them before the Lord.

12 But these, as naturallbruit beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in

Sheir own corruption.

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots they are and blemishes, Iporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls, an heart they have exercised with covetous practices:

Eurfed children.

Bone aftray, following the way of Balaam the for of Bofor, who loved & wages of unrighteouineffer

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie; the dumb

meffe of the prophet.

Thefe are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of

darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling mords of wanity, they allure through the lusts of the fielh, through much wantonnesse, those that were clean escaped from them who live in errour.

themselves are the servants of corruption : for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he

brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Mordand Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again incangled therein, and overcome; the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

known the way of righteoufnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy command.

ment delivered unto them,

32 Buç

22 But it is happened unto them according to The dog is turned to his own the true proverb, vomit again, and the fow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire,

CHAP. III.

th in

ment,

are

ower

ainft

to be

that

h in

onf-

t in

iệs,

ngs,

211-

an

fes:

210 102

ffe:

mb

ad-

hat

of

of

th, 20

ey

of

po

Li-

he

n-

i

Ye

I The certaintie of Christs coming to judgement. His fecond epiftle(beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I ftir up your pure

mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindefull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour :

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last daies scoffers, walking after their own lufts.

4 And faying, Where is & promise of his coming ? For fince the fathers fell alleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth flanding out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being over-

flowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thon-

fand years, and a thouland years as one day. 9 The Lord is not flack concerning his promife, (as some men count flacknesse) but is long fuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish.

but that all should come to repentance. 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall paffe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

II Seeing then that all thefe things shall be diffolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be

in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for and hafting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire thall be disfolved, and the elements thall melt with fervent heats

IS Nevec:

X2

13 Neverthelese we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouinesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisedome given unto him, hath written unto you.

of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Yetherefore, beloved, feeing ye know thefe things before, beware left ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own fledfaftnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jefus Chrift; to him be glosey both now and for eyer. Amen.

The first epistle generall of JOHN.

C H A P. I.

He describeth the person of (brist, in whom we have eternal life, 3 by a communion with God.

Which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and thew unto you that eternall life which was with the Pather, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declars we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship s with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

And thefe things write we unto you, that your

joy may be full.

E 5 This then is the message which we have heard

of him, and declare unto you, that God is light,

and in him is no darknesse at all.

and we truth

all fit 8 If felve

to fo unrig

> N have righ

> > wh we

no

th we al

y

6 IS

CHAP. II.

6 If we fay that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light; we have fellowship one with another, and the bloud of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

3 If we fay that we have no fin, we deceive our felves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our fins, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our fins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesses.

10 If we lay that we have not finned, we make him

a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

Y little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And is any man fin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our fins: and not for ours only, but also for the fins of the

whole world.

ife.

rein

for

OF

our

her

nto

em

ba

ın.

es,

efe

ay

VII

of

JOL

e

8

2

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that faith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, & the truth is not in him.

5 But who to keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected; hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that faith he abideth in him, ought himfelf also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

He that faith he is in the light, and hateth

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, & there is none occasion of flumbling in him.

It But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneffe, and walketh in darkneffe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkneffe hath blinded his eyes.

1. JOHN. your fins are forgiven you for his names fake.

13 I write unto you, fathers , because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because you have oversome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are krong, and the word of God abideth in you, and

rehave overcome the wicked one.

Is Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Fatheris not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luft of the efh, the luft of the eyes, and the pride of life, is

not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paffeth away & the luft therof: but he & doth the will of God , abideth for ever. 18 Little children, it is the last time, and as ye ave heard that Antichrift shall come, even now re there many Antichrifts, whereby we know that t is the last time.

19 They went out from us , but they were not fus; for if they had been of us, they would no bubt have continued with us that they went out, that they might be made manifest, that they were

not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One,

and we know all things.

21 I have not written unto vou, because ye know not the truth; but because ye know it, and that o lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jefus s the Chrift? he is Antichrift that denieth the Ba-

ther and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Son.

eath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have ard from the beginning, thall remain in you, ye Ifo shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised

s, even eternall lite.

26 Thefe

26 The cerning 27 But him,abic teach y you of a even as

28 A when h and not

29 I every (

> 1 He o BEL the fo us no

2 E doth know him : 2 A rifiet

> awa foe him

the 1

7 tha 13 1 1 th de

CHAP. III.

26 Thefe things have I written unto you, con-

cerning them that feduce you.

Pe

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you; and ye need not that any man teach you; But, as the fame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie; and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have considence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doth righteousnesse, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

He declareth Gods fingular love towards us.

Behold, what manner of love the Father hath
the fons of God: therefore the world knoweth
us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the fons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like

him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, pu-

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also, the law; for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifefted to take

away our fins, and in him is no fin,

6 Whofoever abideth in him, finneth not: whofoever finneth, hath not feen him, neither known
him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth rightcousnesse, is rightcous, even as ho

is righteous.

8 He that committeeth fin, is of the devil: for the devil finneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit fin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot

fin , because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeft, and the children of the devil: who foever doth not righteournelle, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

II For this is the message that ye heard from

I. JOHN.

the beginning, that we should love one another. 12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and Dew his brother : and wherefore flew he him? becaufe his own works were evil, and his brothers rightcous.

Marvell not , my brethren, if the world

hate you.

14 We know that we have paffed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that Toveth not his brother, abideth in death.

Whofoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life

abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God because he laid down his life for us : and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and feeth his brother have need , and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him , how dwelleth the love of God in him ?

18 My little children , let us not love in word.

neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth , and shall affure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemne us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatfoever we afk, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleafing in his fight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should beleeve on the name of his Son Jefus Chrift, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him , and he in him : and hereby we know that he abideth in us , by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

I He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers. but to try themby the rules of the catholick faith. Beloved , beleeve not every spirit; but try the

falle prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every fpirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the fielh, is of God. 3 And

3 And Christ is is that fp that it 1 in the w

4 Ye come th then he

5 The of the

> us;he t know t 7 B

6 W

God, 2 know 8 F

God 9 I ward ten S him.

> 10 that piti 11

to I 12 one per 1

he 1 th

CHAP. IIII.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the sless, is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he that is in you.

then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they

of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God; he that knowech God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us; hereby know we? Spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour-

7 Beloved let us love one another: for love is of God, and every one that loveth, is born of God, and

knoweth God.

bus

20-

ers

ld

th

25

r,

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for

God is love.

- 9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.
- to Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and fent his Son to be the propitiation for our fins.

11 Beloved, if God fo loved us, we ought also

to love one another.

12 No man hath feen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, becausehe hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have teen and do testifie, that the Falther sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosover shall confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement : be-

cause as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love but perfed love cafteth out fear; because fear hath torment; he that feareth, is not made perfed in love.

19 We love him: because he first loved us.

I. JOHN.

ther, he is a liar: for he that leveth not his brother whom he hath feen, how can he love God whom he hath not feen?

that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth bis children, and keepeth his commundments.

Hosoever beleeveth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also § is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For what soever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our fairh.

world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but

he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Son of God?

This is he that came by water and bloud,
even Jesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and bloud; and it is the Spirit that beareth
witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and

thefe three are one.

& And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the bloud; and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of

God, which he hath testified of his Son.

to He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witneffe in himfelfthe that beleeveth not God, bath made him a liar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

If And this is the record, that Godhath given to

12 He that hath the Son, hath life, andhe that hath

ot the Son of God, hath not life.

13 Thefe things have I written unto you that beleeve on the name of the Son of God, that ye may knows

how, tha eleeve or 14 And him, that will, he h 15 And ver we a that we 16 If not unto life for unto de 17 A not unt 18 V finneth himfel 19 A whole 20 and h know true,

Ame

TE GE

F CARROO

-

II. IOHN.

now, that ye have eternall life, and that ye may eleeve on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in im, that if we ask any thing according to his

will, he heareth us.

bro.

bro-

God

him,

and

t,is

im

im.

rem

nd-

113

10

0.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatfover we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we defired of him.

16 If any man fee his brother fin a fin which is not unto death, he thall ask, and he thall give him life for them that fin not unto death. There is a fin unto death: I do not fay that he shall pray for it-

17 All unrighteousnelle is fin, and there is a fin

not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God finneth not, but he y is begotten of God, keepeth himfelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the

whole world lieth in wickednes.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come. and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Chrit. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children keep your felves from idols,

Amen.

The second epiftle of John.

I Exhortation to persevere in Christian love and belief, 8 left they lose the reward of their profeffin. 10 To avoid feducers.

2000 He elder unto the elett lady, and hee children, whom I love in the truths and not I only, but also all they that, have known the truth :

2 For the truths fake which dwel-

leth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jefus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a command-

ment from the Father.

5 And now I befeech thee lady, not as though I Wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that III. TOHN.

which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments This is the commandment, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world. who confesse not that Jefus Christ is come in the felh. This is a deceiver and an antichrift.

8 Look to your felves, that we lofe not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive

a full reward.

9 Whofoever transgreffeth , and abideth not in the doftrine of Chrift, bath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Chrift, he hath both the Father and the Son.

1. If there come any unto you, and bring not this dodrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

II For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I truft to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our yoy may be full.

#3 The children of thy eled fifter greet thee. Amen.

The third epiftle of JOHN.

Caius commended for his pietr, 5 and hofbitality. 6 to true preachers. 9 The ambition of Diotrephes.

He elder unto the welbeloved Gains.

whom I love in the truth: 2 Beloyed, I wish above all things that thou mayeft profper and be in health, even as thy foul profpereth.

For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and teftified of the truth that is in thee , even as thou walkelt in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to hear that my

children waik in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doft faithfully whatfoever thou

doft to the brethren, and to ftrangers:

. 6 Which have born witnes of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their yourney after a godly fort, thou thalt do well:

7 Becau forth, tak 8 We

we migh 9 Iwr loveth t ceiveth 10 Wh

which ! words himfel that w 11 1

> that w but h 12 of the

> > and y 13 with 14

Tpea falu

TU DE.

DYA

m-

ive

he

le

ve

int

at

10

13

er.

1.

I

ld.

Because that for his names fake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive fuch, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

o I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

To Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words; and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

II Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not feen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it felf: yea, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not

with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends falute thee. Greet the friends by name.

The generall epiftle of Jude.

An exhortation to constancy in faith. 12 Hord rible punishments prepared for false teachers.

Description Ude the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are fantisfied by God the Father, and preferred in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common falvation to it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that be should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the faints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the only. Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance though

TUDE.

though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having faved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward deftroyed them that be ceved not

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath referred in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judge-

ment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner giving them cives over to fornication, and going after thange fleth, are fet forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

o Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Mofes, durit not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

to But there fpeak evil of those things which they know not but what they know naturally, as brute beafts; in those things they corrupt themselves.

It Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perithed in the gainfaying of Core.

12 Thefeare spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windesstrees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Riging waves of the fea, forming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is referved

the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord co-

neth with ten thousands of his faints,

rince all that are ungodly among them, of all heir ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard fleeches, which agodly finners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking feer their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh reat swelling words, having mens persons in ad-

niration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which

Jefus Chi 18 Ho mockers

their own

your mo

for the mall life

differen 23 An the fire 24 N

falling the pr 25 To majest

0000

of the

M.

.

METS

CHAP. T.

ha-

ite,

in

ge-

cs

er re

.

were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord lefus Chrift: How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk aften

their own ungodly lufts. 19 Thefe be they who feparate themfelves, fen-

fuall, naving not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your felves out

your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost, 21 Keep your felves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jefas Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a

difference :

23 And others fave with fear-pulling them out of the fire:hating even the garment spotted by & flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wife God our Saviour, be glory & majefty, dominion and power, now & ever. Amen.

The Revelation of S. JOHN the Divine. CHAP. I.

4 John writeth to the seven churches of Afia. 7 The coming of Christ . 14 His power and majesty. 2000 He revelation of Jesus Chrift, which God gave unto him, to fervants things which God gave unto him, to thew unto his must shortly come to passe; and he fent and fignified BBBB it by his angel unto his servant John

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things

that he faw.

Bleffed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophefie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the feven churches in Alia, Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the feven fpirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jelus Christ, who is the faithfull witnelle, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth; unto him than

loved

REVELATION.

loved us, and washed us from our fins in his own-

6 And hath made us kings and priefts unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for

eyer and ever. Amen.

Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eie shall see him, and they also which pierced him; and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him; even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, faith the Lord, which is, and which was,

and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jesus Christ was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

to I was in the spirit on the Lordsday, and heard

behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

ti Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to fee the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden

candlesticks.

13 And in the midft of the feven candlefficks, one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

25 White as snow, & his eyes were as a slame of fire.

15 And his feet like unto fine braffe, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the found of many waters.

of his mouth went a tharp two-edged fword: & his countenance was as the fun thineth in his ftrength.

17 And when I faw him, I fell at his feet as dead; and he laid his right hand upon me, faying unto me, Fear not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell and of death, to Write the things be hereaft

20 The fawest in red destricks ren church thou sawe

What is Church

fars in of the 2 I km tience, are evil are apo

names 4 N because

> fallen I will candl

> > of the Spir com

wri wh

ph

for in h

19 Write

CHAP. II.

19 Write the things which thou haft feen, and the things which are, and the things which fhall

be hereafter,

od

for

eie

nd

me

10

5,

1

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou fawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II

What is to be written to the angels of the seven. Churches.

I Nto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things suith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst

of the feven golden candlefticks :

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canft not bear them which are evil, and thou haft tried them which fay they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars? 3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my,

names fake haft laboured , and haft not fainted.

* Nevertheleffe, I have fomenhat against thee, because thou han less the feet love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou are fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, & will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haft , that thou hateft the deeds

of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him hear what the Spirit faith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midft of the paradife of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things faith the first and the last,

which was dead, and is alive,

o I know thy works, and tribulation, and powerty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blafphemy of them which fay they are Jews and are

not, but are the fynagogue of Satan.

ro Fear none of those things which thou shall fusier: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

II He that hath an ear, let him hear what the

Spirit

REVELATION.

Spirit faith unto the churches, He that overcometh, hall not be hurt of the second death,

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharp sword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwelleft, even where Satans feat is, and thou holdest fast my name, & hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas was my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit formation.

Arine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

If Repent, or elle I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

my mouth.

Spirit faith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will i give to eat of the hidden manna,
and will give him a white flone, and in the flone
a new name written, which no man knoweth, faving he that receive hit.

are like fine braffe,

and faith, and thy works, and charity, and fervice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and

the laft to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth her self a prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her forni-

cation , and the repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches thall know that I am he which fearcheth the reins and hearts; and I will give into very one 24 But u 24 But u 172, as man uve not 162k, I w 25 But ill I com 16 And

ver the 27 (Ans the vehivers) 28 An 29 He

A Nd wr ven Sp thy wo

Spirit fa

which not for 3 R and he thou i thief; will o

2 Be

have walk 5 H in wi

6 l

and

very

CHAP. III.

very one of you according to your works. 24 But unto you I fay, and unto the reft in Thyaira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which eve not known the depths of Satan, as they heak, I will put upon you none other burden. 25 But that which ye have already, hold fast Il I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my orks unto the end, to him will I give power,

wer the nations:

eth,

105,

arp

eft,

aft

ofe

yr,

le

2-

ck

1-

2

f

1.

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron? s the veffels of a potter thallt hey be broken to hivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning ftar.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the spirit faith unto the churches.

CHAP. III

The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved. A write, These things faith he that hath the fe-Nd unto the angel of the church in Sardis ven Spirits of God, and the leven stars, I know, thy works , that thou haft a name that thou liveft, and art dead.

a Be watchfull , and ftrengthen the things which remain, that are ready - die . for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

Remember therefore how thou haft received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch! I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what houre ? will come upon thee.

4 Thou haft a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white : for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the fame shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Pather, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spi-

rit faith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadel phia write, These things faith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth. and no man shutterh; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

& I know thy works; behold, I have fet before

REVELATION.

thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word,

and haft not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the fynagogue of Satan (which fay they are Jews, and are not, but do lye) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

ro Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

II Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou haft, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, & he thall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the

Spirit faith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laddinan wire. These things faith the Amen, the faithfull and true withere, the beginning of the creation of God,

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke-warm, & neither cold nor hot, I will frew thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and know-est not that thou art wretched, and miserable,

and poore, and blinde, and naked.

t8 I counfel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeft be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayeft be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye falve, that thou mayeft see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chaften

be zealous therefore and repent .

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

with me i and am for

22 He Spirit fa

A Free ope I heard me, who thee the

hold, a the thr 3 A and a

about 4 A twent twent and t

and to

like and full

> a f fly win

fec

he is

4

1

CORE A STREET

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to fit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am fet down with my Father in his throne. 22 He that hoth an ear, let him hear what the Sprit faith unto the churches.

: for

ord,

gue

not.

and

avo

ati-

of

rlda

ich

lar

ore

my

ch

2-

1778

he

he

n,

of

d

er

1.

d

,

CHAP. IIII.

2 John Seeth the throne of God in heaven. Free this I looked , and behold , a doore was A Free this I looked, and benote, a poice which opened in heaven; and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which faid, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit : and behold, a throne was fet in heaven, and one fate on the throne.

And he & fate, was to look upon like a jafper, and a fardine stone; and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in fight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were foure and ewenty feats, and upon the feats I faw foure and twenty elders fitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were feven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the feven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a fea of glaffe like unto crystall; and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were foure beafts

full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beaft was like a lion, and the second beaft like a calf, and the third beaft had a face as a man, and the fourth beaft was like 2 flying eagle.

8 And the foure beafts had each of them fix

wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and as, and is to come.

9 And when those beafts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that fate on the throne, who

liveth for ever and ever,

to The foure and twenty elders fall down before him that fate on the throne, and worthip him that liveth for ever and ever, and caft their crowns before the shrone, faying,

as Thon

and honour, and power: for thou haft created all things, for thy pleasure they are and were created.

C. H. A. P. V.

The book sealed with seven seals, 9 which only

And I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the throne, a book written within, and on the backfide sealed with seven seals.

2 And I faw a firong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loofe the feals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither tander the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders faith unto me, Weep not: behold, the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book,

and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the source beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lamb as it had been stain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the

Jeven Spirits of God fent forth into all the earth, 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that fate upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the foure beafts, and foure and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having everyone of them, harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of faints.

9 And they fung a new fong, faying, Thou are worthy to take the book, and to open the feals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy bloud, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

and haft made us unto our God kings and priefts, and we shall reigne on the earth.

ni And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beafts, and the elders, & the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands, as saving with a loud voice. Worthy is the I amb

as Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb

ped his

1

that Wa

wifedo

and ble

13 An

the ear

fea,&

Honous

upon t

foure

14

der, o

heard 4 An

him,a

ther: heard

beaf thre

7 A the 8 named

She she

Wo

that was flain, to receive power, and riches, and 017. wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, d all and blefsing. ted. 13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and fuch as are in the only fea,& all that are in them heard I, faying, Bleffing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that fitteth fate upon the throne, & unto the Lamb for ever & everd on 14 And the foure beafts faid, Amen. And the foure and twenty elders fell down and worshiph a ped him that liveth for ever and ever. and CHAP. VI. I The opening of the seals in order, and what her followed thereupon. nej-A Nd I faw when the Lamb opened one of the und feals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beafts, taying, Come, and fee. ber 2 And I faw, and behold, a white horfe,& he that fate on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto ep him, and he went forth conquering and to conquer. the 3 And when he had opened the fecond feal , I k, heard the second beaft fay, Come, and fee. 4 And there went out another horfe that was red: and power was given to him & fate theron, to take peace from fearth, and & they thould kill one another: and there was given unto him a great fword. 5 And when he had opened the third feal , I heard the third beaft lay, Come, and fee. And I beheld , and lo , a black horfe , and he that fate on him had a pair of balances in his hand. 6 And I heard a voice in the midft of the foure

the

of

12the

th.

he

ire.

VII

03,

he

rt ls

113

id

d

d

d

beafts fay, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyl and the wine. 7 And when he had opened the fourth feal, I heard

the voice of the fourth beaft fay, Come, and fee. 8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horie, and his

name that fate on him was Death, and hell followed with him, and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with Sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with The beafts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened & fifth feal, I faw under the altar the touls of them & were flain for the word of God, & for the testimony which they held. And they cryed with a loud voice, faying,

How long, O Lord, holy & true, doft thou not judge & avenge our bloud on them y dwel on the earth? II And white robes were given unto every one

of them, and it was faid unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

Teal, and I beheld when he had opened the fixth feal, and lo, there was a great earth quake, and the fun became black as fackcloth of hair, and the moon became as bloud.

r; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heaven departed as a fcrow when it is rolled together, and every mountain and island

were moved out of their places.

and the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free-man hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And faid to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that fitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and

who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel fealeth the fervants of God in their forcheads . 4 The number that were fealed.

And after these things, I saw four eangels standing on the four e corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on ysea, nor on any tree.

2 And I faw another angel afcending from the east, having the feal of the living God; and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the fea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the fea, nor the trees, till we have fealed the fervants of our

God in their toreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were fealed; and there were fealed; an hundred and fourty and foure thousand; of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

3 Of f tribe of Juda were fealed twolve thoufand.

of \$ tri

fand.O thousan twelve

thousa twelve 8 O thousa twelve

thousan

fealed o A which kindre the th white

on to

thron and work

and n

ne robe

and and fire

mo he

th

CHAP. VII.

of & tribe of Reuben were fealed twelve thoufand Of the tribe of Gad were fealed twelve thoufand. 6 Of the tribe of Afer were fealed twelve thonfand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were fealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manaffes were fealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were fealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Islachar were sealed

twelve thousand.

dge

the

one

hey

el.

uld

xth

the

the

th,

ich

it

nd

in,

he

e.

ks

HO

th

:

nd

ir

d-

g

e.

15

i.

H

1

r

e

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were fealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were fealed twelve thousand.

o After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

1. And cryed with a loud voice, faying, Salvation to our God which fitteth upon the throne, and

unto the Lamb.

II And all the angels flood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the foure beafts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen : bleffing, and glory, and wifedome, and thankfgiving, and honour, and power. andmight be unto our God for ever & ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, faying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white

robes? and whence game they ?

14 And I faid unto him, Sir, thou knoweft. And he faid to me, Thefe are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes. and made them white in the bloud of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ferve him day and night in his temple: & he that fitteth on the throne thall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the fun light on them, nor any

heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midft of the throne, shall feed then, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters; and God shall wipe away all sears from their eyes, CHAP

REVELATION. CHAP. VIII.

I At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven trumpets are given to seven angels.

A Nd when he had opened the feventh feal, there was filence in heaven about the space of half an houre.

2 And I faw the feven angels which ftood before God, and to them were given feven trumpets.

a And another angel came and flood at the altar, having a golden center, and there was given unto him much incenfe, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints accended up before

God, out of the angels hand.

s And the angel took the cenfer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earth-quake.

6 And the feven angels which had the feven

trumpets , prepared themselves to found.

7 The first angel founded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with bloud, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea

became bloud:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the fea, and had life, died, and the third

part of the thips were deftroyed.

no And the third angel founded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters.

wood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters,

because they were made bitter.

part of the fun was fmitten, and the third part of the fun was fmitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the flars, so as the third part of them was darkned; and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewife.

throw voice by re the t

1 Th

fcor not this

the

fiv mer

fh:

el P

th

t

CHAP. IX.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midft of heaven, faying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

The fifth angel founding, a flar falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

A Not the fifth angel founded, and I faw a ftar fall from heaven unto the earth : and to him was

given the key of the bottomleffe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the aire were darkned, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the

fcorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but onely those men which have not the real of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a kerpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men feck death, and shall not findefit, and shall defire to die, and death

Mall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battell, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the saces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and

their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breaftplates, as it were breaftplates of iron, and the found of their wings was as the found of chariots of many horses running to battell.

to And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power

was to hurt men five moneths.

It And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottemlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the

Y :

Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

to One wo is paft; and behold there come two

PO.

tel

fre

W

no

an

ev

13 And the fixth angel founded, and I heard a voice from the foure horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the fixth angel which had the trumpet, Loofe the foure angels which are bound in the

great river Euphrates.

user prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a year, for to flay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the armie of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand; and I heard

the number of them.

17 And thus I faw the horses in the vision, and them that fate on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinet, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their month, and in their tails, for their tails were like unto ferpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold and filver, and brasse, and shone, and of wood; which neither can see, not hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their forceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their

thefts.

CHAP. X.

I An angel appeareth with a book open. 9 John is commanded to eat the book.

And I faw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow mas upon his head, and his face was as it were the fun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open; and he fet his right foot upon the fea and his lett

foot on the earth,

3 And

CHAP. XI.

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion soareth; and when he had cried, feven thunders ut-

tered their voices.

4 And when the feven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, faying unto me, Seal up those things which the feven thunders uctered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I faw fland upon the fea. and upon the earth, litted up his hand to heaven

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the fea and the things which are thereis, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the feventh angel, when he shall begin to found, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to

his fervants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven Ipake unto me again, and faid, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the fea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and faid unto him, Give me the little book. And he faid anto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth fweet as hony: and affoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

It And he faid unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie: 6 they bave power to shut heaven, that it rain not.

Nd there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, faying, Rife, and meafure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worthip therein.

But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread

under foot fourtie and two moneths.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and

and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threefcore dayes clothed in fackcloth.

4 Thefe are the two olive trees, and the two candeflicks flanding before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceed. eth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies; and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 Thefe have power to flut heaven, that it rain not inthe dayes of their prophefie : and have power over waters to turn them to blond, and to fmite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their teftimony, the beaft that ascendeth out of the bottomleffe pir, shall make war against them, and

shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies Shall lie in the ftreet of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and congues, and nations, shall fee their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and shall not fuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

to And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall fend gifts one to another , because these two prophets

cormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them : and they Rood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon thein which faw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, Taying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies

beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were flain of men feven thouland: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second wois past, and behold, the third

Wo cometh quickly.

15 And the leventh angel founded, and there were great voices in heaven, faying, The kingdomes of this world are become the king domes of our Lord, and and of and ev 16

before and w

> 17 almig becau and I

> > 18 is co be i unto and fhor

> > > Wen reft and

> > > > 1

CHAP. XIL

and of his Chrift, and he shall reigne for ever

16 And the foure and twenty elders which fate before God on their feats, fell upon their faces,

and worthipped God .

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power,

and hait reigned.

1-

n

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy fervants the prophets, and to the faints, and them that fear thy name, snall and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was feen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

E A woman clothed with the Sun, travaileth, 4 the dragon standeth ready to devoure her childe.

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the fun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve flars:

2 And the being with childe, cried, travailing in

birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having feven heads, and ten horns, and feven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the ftars of heaven, and did caft them to the earth; and the dragon ftood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her childe affoon as it was born.

s And the brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her shilde was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneffe, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was War in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dra-

gon fought and his angels:

Y 4

8 And

8 And prevailed not , neither was their place

found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was caft out, that old ferpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiweth the whole world; he was caft out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

to And I heard a loud voice faying in heaven . Now is come falvation, and ftrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chrift: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

II And they overcame him by the bloud of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they

loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them ; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the fea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

1 3 And when the dragon faw that he was caft unto the earth, he perfecuted the woman which

brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that the might flie into the wilder. neffe, into her place : where the is nourithed for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the ferpent.

15 And the ferpent caft out of his mouth water as a floud, after the woman; that he might caufe

her to be carried away of the floud.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the floud which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her feed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jefus Chrift.

CHAP. XIII.

I A beaft with seven heads described II Another beaft rifeth out of the earth.

Nd I flood upon the fand of the fea, and faw a beaft rife up out of the fea, having feven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blafphemie.

2 And the beaft which I faw waslike unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth

mouth him h

3 An to dea the w 4

gave the b who fpea! was s

> 2831 bert 7

mon

the 217 nat 8

> thi bo Oli

> > tl

to

h

CHAP. XIII.

mouth as the mouth of a lion ; and the dragon gave him his power, and his feat, and great authority.

3 And I faw one of his heads, as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed; and all the world wounded after the beaft.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth fpeaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was given unto him to continue sourty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his name, and his ta-

bernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the faints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundati-

on of the world.

lace

blo

ei_

he

.

1:

h

o If any man have an ear, let him hear.

to He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: He that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

re And I beheld another beaft coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and

he fpake as a dragon.

12 And he exercifeth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the

fight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the fight of the beaft, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to he beaft which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

35 And he had power to give life unto the image

of the beaft, that the image of the beaft should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worthip the image of the beaft, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receive a mark in

their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or fell fave he that had the mark, or the name of the beaft, or the number of his name.

18 Here is witedome. Let him that hath underfranding count the number of the beaft : for it is the number of a man, and his number is fix hundred threefcore and fix.

CHAP. XIIII.

I The Lamb with his company standing on mount Sion 6 An angel preacheth the gofpel.

Nd Ilooked and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheady.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with

their harps:

3 And they lung as it were a new long before the throne, and before the foure beafts, and the elders, and no man could learn that long, but the hundred and fourty and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Thefe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: thefe are they which follow the Lamb whither foever he goeth : thefe were redeemed from among men, being the first-

fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile : for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I faw another angel flie in the midft of heaven, having the everlatting golpel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give lory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: and worthip him that made heaven and arth, and the fea and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, faying, Babylon Rabylon cause sh the wrat 9 An with a his ima in his !

Io Th of Go into t torme of th Tamb

> mp fo nor and 12

II

cher fait to the

> tha W att m h

CHAP. XIIII.

Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

• And the third angel followed them, faying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or

in his hand .

ula

be

ich

in

he

the

-7

is

1-

to The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

it And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the faints; here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the

faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven faying unto me, Write, Bleffed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, faith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one late; like onto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his

hand a tharp fickle.

erying with a loud voice to him that fate on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

his fickle on the earth, and the earth was respect.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar which had power over fire, and cryed with a lond cry to him that had the fliarp fickle, faying. Throst in thy sharp fickle, and gather the clusters of the vinc of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caft is into the great wine-press of the wrath of God

29 A

20 And the wine presse was troden without the city, and bloud came out of the wine presse, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and fix hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

I The Jeven angels with the seven last plagues.
7 The seven vitals full of the wrath of God.

And I faw another figne in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beaft, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

of God, and the fong of the Lamb, faving, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God almighty, just and true are thy wayes, thou King of faints.

who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nazions shall come and worship before thee, for thy Judgements are made manifest.

ple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven

was opened :

the s

having the feven angels came out of the temple, having the feven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breafts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beafts gave unto the seven angels, feven golden vials full of the wrath

of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

2 The angels poure out of their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereuvon.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple, flaying to the feven angels, Go your wayes and poure out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

upon the vous fo beaft, a

3 And

the riv

fhalt phets

for the foot of foot o

fcor bla

hin

the of pa

of th

a And

CHAP. XVI.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a notione and grievous fore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worth pped his image.

3 And the record angel poured out his vial upon the fea, and it became as the bloud of a dead man;

and every living foul died in the fea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became bloud.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters fay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waft, and

fhalt be, because thou haft judged thus:

6 For they have shed the bloud of faints and prophets, and thou hast given them bloud to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar fay, Even fo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy

judgements.

OHE

effe,

ues.

and

ven

of

ed

0-

115

n

it

1-

F

1.

8 And the fourth angel ponred out his vial upon the fun, and power was given unto him to forch men with fire

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues; and they repented not, to give

him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the feat of the beaft, and his kingdome was full of darknesse, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blafphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their fores, and repented not of

their deeds.

x2 And the fixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaft, and out of the mouth of

the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

35 Behold, I come as a thief, Bleffed is he that watcheth

watcheth, and keepeth his garments, left he walk naked and they fee his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, fuch as was not fince men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenefic of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains

were not found.

at And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every flone about the weight of a talent; and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

GHAP. XVII.

in her hand, fitteth on the beaft, 5 which is Babylon.

A Nd there came one of the seven angels which

A Nd there came one of the teven anges, had the feven vials, and talked with me, faying unto me, Come hither, I will fhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that fitteth upon many waters.

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and fearlet colour, and decked with gold and precious frome and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, MYS THE ABO

of the of Jefe great a thou to woman

and finto thall the b worl is no

hath t

8 1

The the to and he d

per kin

11

po the lo

> th an

n f

CHAP. XVII.

MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the bloud of the saints, and with the bloud of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel 'faid unto me, Wherefore didft thou marvell? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which

hath the feven heads and ten horns.

8 The beaft that thou faweft, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomics pit; and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaft that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisedome. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which

the woman fitteth.

to And there are feven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other it not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

is the eighth, and is of the feven, and goeth into

perdition.

valk.

ace.

vial

Out

ng,

ke,

h,

ree

eat

ve

of

ins

of

it.

of

g

7.

h

e

12 And the ten horns which thou fawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdome as yet; but receive power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 Thefe have one minde , and shall give their

power and strength unto the beaft.

14 These thall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he faith unto me, The waters which thou faweft, where the whore fitteth, are peoples

and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou fawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and maked, and shall eat her fiesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beaft, untill the words of God shal be fulfilled.

18 And

18 And the woman which thou faweff, is that great citie, which reigneth over the kings of the carth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God com-manded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth lament for her.

Nd after these things I faw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a ftrong voice, faying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ipirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her , and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, faying, Come out of her, my people that ye be not partakers of her fins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her fins have reached unto heaven, and God

hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as the rewarded you, and double unto her double , according to her works : in the cup which the hath filled fill to her double.

7 How much the bath glorified her felf, and lived deliciously, fo much torment and forrow give her : for the faith in her heart, I fit a queen, and am no widow, and thall fee no forrow.

8 Therefore thall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and the thall be utterly burnt with fire; for ftrong is the Lord God

who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication , and lived deliciously with her fliall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall fee the smoke of her burning:

To Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, faying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mighty citie, for in one houre is thy judgement

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn mourn o dife an 12 T cious ft

ple, an all man of mol and m 13 /

franki and w charic 14 depar

> daint thou 15 made of he

> > 16 W25 and pear 1

> > > nor par fea, bu

cit ed gre 11

in

CHAP XVIII.

mourn over her , for no man buyeth her merchan-

dife any more.

that

the

022

the

igel

ver,

ce,

ind

ble

an.

of

he

h

-

t

12 The merchandife of gold and filver, and precious frones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and filk, and fearlet and all thyine wood, and all manner veffels of ivory, and all manner veffels of moft precious wood, and of braffe, and iron, and marble,

\$3 And cinamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine flower, and wheat, and beafts, and sheep, and horses, and

chariots, and flaves, and fouls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy foul lufted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou thalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear

of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And faying, Alas, alasthat great citie, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarler, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one houre fo great riches is come to nought. And every flip-mafter, and all the company in flips, and failers, and as many as trade by

fea, ftood atar off,

18 And cryed when they faw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, laying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is the made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you

on her.

at And a mighty angel took up a ftone like a great milftone, and caft it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be sound no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and muficians, and pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the found

found of a militone thall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy forceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the bloud of prophets and of faints, and of all that were flain upon the

earth.

CHAP XIX.

I God is praised for judging the whore, and avenging the bloud of his faints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb.

Nd after their things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, faying Alleluia, falvation, and glory , and honour , and power unto

the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteons are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath a. venged the bloud of his fervants at her hand.

3 And again they faid, Alleluia, and her smoke

rofe up for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty elders, and the foure beafts fell down and worshipped God that fate on the throne, faying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, faying, Praise our God all ye his servants, and ye that fear

him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, faying , Alle-Inia: for the Lord God omn potent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce , and give hononr to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and

his wife hath made her felf ready

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine

linen is the righteousnesse of fainte.

9 And he faith unto me, Write, bleffed are they which are called unto the marriage Supper of the Lamb And he faith unto me, Thefe are the true fayings of God.

Io And I fell at his feet to worship him : and he faid unto me, See thou do it not; I am thy fellow fer teft mor monie o II And horfe, a

full and and ma

12 F head w ten tha

13 F bloud 14 lowed

> nen, 1 15 A that 1 thall eth t

Almi a nan LOF

> 17 crie flie **Selv**

τ8 Rel the and bo

> W ſ

ca

CHAP. XIX.

low fervant, and of thy brethren that have the testimonie of Jesus, worship God: for the testimonie of Jesus is the spirit of prophesie.

tt And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteonsnesse he doth judge

and make war.

more

and

hee:

arth:

ved.

hets

the

la-

ar -

of

fal-

ito

ts,

or-

2-

6

e

e

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vefture dipt in bloud, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine li-

nen, white and clean.

that with a deteam to the mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the wine-presse of the sercenes and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND

LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel ftanding in the sun, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all f sowls that flie in the midft of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the fleth of kings, and the fleth of captains, and the fleth of mighty men, and the fleth of horfes, and of them that fit on them, and the fleth of all men, both free and bond, both fmall and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sate on the horse, and against

his armie.

20 And the beaft was taken, and with him the falle prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beaft, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were flain with the fword of him that fate upon the horle, which fword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were

filled with their flesh.

CHAP

REVELATION. CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand years. 6 The first resurrection, 12 The last and generall resurre-Etion.

A Nd I faw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomleffe pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old ferpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him

a thousand years,

3 And caft him into the bottomleffe pit, and thut him up, and fet a feal upon him, that he thould deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years thould be fulfilled ; and after that, he muft be loofed a little feafon.

4 And I faw thrones, and they fate upon them, and judgement was given unto them : and I faw the fouls of them that were beheaded for the witneffe of Jefus, and for the word of God, and which had not worthipped the beaft , neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Chrift a thouland years.

5 But the reft of the dead lived not again untill the thousand years were finished. This is the first

Bleffed and holy is he that hath part in the firft refurrection : on fuch the fecond death hath no power, but they shall be priefts of God, and of Chrift, and shall reigne with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Sa-tan shall be loosed out of his prison.

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth , Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell; the unmber of whom is as the fand of the fea.

9 And they went upon the breadth of the earth. and compassed the camp of the faints about, and the beloved city; and fire came down from God

out of heaven, and devoured them.

to And the devil that deceived them, was caft into the lake of fire and brimftone, where the beaft and the falle prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

II And I faw a great white throne, and him that Tate on it, from whose face the earth & the heaven

Red away, 12 And fore God her book and the

their wo 13 And it : and which w

which w

man acc 14 An of fire : 15 A

> I An venly N F1 th

the boo

way, 2 A comin 25 2 b 3 A ing,

> peop be th 4 A eyes forr mor

and l

5 Im for 6 an gis

th 21

CHAP. XXI.

fled away, and there was found no place for them? 12 And I faw the dead fmall and great, frand beore God : and the books were opened : and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

12 And the fea gave up the dead which were in it : and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every

man according to their works.

t rea

ore-

aven,

and a

fer-

him

but

uld

and

uft

ind

he

ſſе

ad

i-

13,

h

11

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire : this is the fecond death.

15 And wholoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

I A new heaven and a new earth, to The beavenly ferusalem. 23 She needeth no sun.

Nd I faw a new heaven, and a new earth : for the first heaven and the first earth were passed way, and there was no more fea.

2 And I John faw the holy city, new Jerufalem coming down from God out of heaven , prepared

as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, faying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they thall be his people, and God himfelf shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes : and there shall be no more death, neither forrow, nor crying, neither thall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that fate upon the throne, laid, Behold, I make all things new. And he faid unto me, Write;

for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said unto me, It is done : I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, I will give unto him that is athirft, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my fon.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and orcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, thall have heir part in the lake which burneth with fire and

and brimftone : which is the fecond death.

And there came unto me one of the feven and gels, which had the feven vials full of the feven Jaft plagues, and talked with me, faying, Come hither, I will thew thee the bride , the Lambs wife,

10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of hea-

wen from God,

ti Having the glory of God: and her light most like unto a ftone most precious , even like a jafper

Rone, clear as chryftal;

12 And had a wall great and high , and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Ifrael.

33 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the fouth three gates, and on the west

three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve founda. tions, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof,

and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure-fquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meafured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubits, according to the

measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jafper, and the city was pure gold like unto clear Plaffe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city Were garnithed with all manner of precious frones. The first foundation was jafper, the second faphir, the third a chalcedony, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth fardonyx, the fixth fardius , the fewenth chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth a topez , the tenth a chryfophrafus , the eleventh a facinat , the twelfth an amethyft.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearles, every leverall gate was of one pearl, and the fireet

the city laffe.

22 And od Almi 23 And f the mo

id lighte 24 An hall wa arth do 25 An by day:

of the n 27 A thing t abomina Written

26 An

The the c N

Ali throne 2 11 fide o bare ! fruit were 3 1

thron his f 6e 11

5 need Lore for 6

> full pho the eth

A

CHAP. XXII.

the city was pure gold , as it were tranfparent

272 Ven

hi-

ife.

0 2

reat

nea.

PAR

per

ad

nd

he

ee

f

2.

-

1

22 And I faw no temple therein : for the Lord od Almighty, & the Lamb, are the temple of it. 23 And the citie had no need of the fun, neither f the moon to thine in it: for the glory of God id lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are faved, hall walk in the light of it : and the kings of the

arth do bring their glory and honour into it. 25 And the gates of it thall not be fhut at all

y day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glery and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there thall in no wife enter into it any thing that defileth , neither whatfoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

I The river of the mater of life, 5 The light of the city of God is himself.

Nd he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as chrystall, proceeding out of the

throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midft of the ftreet of it, and of either fide of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth ; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the

throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and

his fervants shall ferve him.

4 And they shall fee his face, and his name shall

be in their forcheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the fun , for the Lord God giveth them light, and they thall reigne for ever and ever.

6 And he faid unto me, Thefe fayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets fent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: bleffed is he that keepeth the fayings of the prophesie of this book.

8 And I John faw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and feen, I fell down to

Worth

worship before the feet of the angel, which

thewed me thefe things.

9 Then faith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-fervant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the fayings of this book: worthip God.

19 And he faith unto me, Seal not the fayings of

the prophetie of this book; for the time is at hand.

Is He that is unjude electhim be unjust fill:
and he which is filled, let him be filthy fill: and he that is right us, let him be righteous ftill; and he that is holy, let him be holy ftill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his

work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and

the end, the first and the last.

14 Bleffed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs , and forcerers , and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and

whofoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have fent mine angel , to teftife unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning ftar.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride fay , Come. And let him that heareth, fay, Come. And let him that is athirft, come. And whofoever will,

let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I teftifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophetie of this book, If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophetie, God thall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which teftifieth thefe things, faith, Surely I comequickly. Amen. Even fo, Come Lord Jeius,

it The grace of our Lord Iclus Christ be with you all. Amen. EINIS

cls.

or he igs

of d. 1: nd nd nd rd

nd

ts, nd nd

ot nd

lei ll,

th ny de nis

he all ad ch

us.